

MANAVAKALPA-SÜTRA;

BEING A PORTION OF THIS ANCIENT WORK ON VAIDIK RITES,

EDITED WITH

THE COMMENTARY OF KUMÁRILA-SWÁMIN.

A FAC-SIMILE OF THE MS. No. 17 IN THE LIBRARY OF HER MAJESTY'S HOME GOVERNMENT FOR INDIA.

WITH A PREFACE

BY

THEODOR GOLDSTÜCKER.

LONDON: N. TRUBNER AND CO., 60, PATERNOSTER ROW.

BERLIN: A. ANKER AND CO.

(ALBERT COHN AND DANIEL COLLIS.)

MDCCLXI



S/O
294.5924
M 294 K

STEPHEN AUSTIN,



PRINTER, WENTFORD.

3783

G. no 080588

W 103

The Lithograph of the Fac-simile has been executed by Messrs. Standidge and Co. London.

3722

TO

RUDOLF VIRCHOW,

THE GREAT DISCOVERER AND DEFENDER OF SCIENTIFIC TRUTH,

THIS BOOK IS INSCRIBED

AS A TESTIMONY OF RESPECT AND ADMIRATION,

BY HIS AFFECTIONATE FRIEND,

THEODOR GOLDSTÜCKER.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

The Original Manuscript of the <i>Fac-simile</i>	PAGE	Pāṇini mentions the word <i>līṅgāṅga</i> , "a writer"
The <i>Fac-simile</i> traced by Miss Amelia Rattenbury	1	<i>Peśala</i> , the name of a division of Sanskrit works, is a further proof that writing was known
Contents of the Manuscript	3	in ancient India
Contents of another Manuscript of the <i>Māva-Kalpa-Sūtra</i>	4	A further proof is derived from the words <i>kāṇḍa</i> and <i>peśala</i> , <i>sūtra</i> and <i>grantha</i>
The Commentary of Kumārila	7	Definition of the word <i>Sūtra</i>
Connection between the <i>Kalpa-Sūtra</i> of the Taittirīya-Saṁhitā and the <i>Mīmāṃsā</i>	8	<i>Note</i> .—Objection to the promiscuous use made in Professor Müller's quotations, of
Author of the <i>Māva-Kalpa-Sūtra</i>	9	the <i>Sūtras</i> of Pāṇini and the commentaries on them. Objection to his state-
'Date of this work'	10	ment concerning the instances to Pāṇini's Grammar
.....	12	Probable origin of the <i>Sūtra Literature</i>
LITERARY AND CHRONOLOGICAL QUESTIONS CONCERNING EVERY WORK OF THE VĀDIK	13	Oscillations of Professor Weber caused by the word <i>grantha</i> . Doubts of Professor Müller
1. LANGUAGE, AND THEREFORE MEANING OF THE PRESENT RITUAL BOOK		concerning the occurrences of this word in Pāṇini. Meaning of this word
Professor Müller holds that the art of writing was not yet known in India when Pāṇini		<i>Note</i> .—The nursery book <i>Śikṣasādhya</i> is considered by Professor Weber to be an
lived, or according to him, about 350 B.C.; and that there is not a single word in		epic poem and a forerunner of the Rāmāyaṇa
Pāṇini's terminology which presupposes his knowledge of writing	14	Needlessness of the doubts of Professor Müller in reference to the word <i>grantha</i>
REMARKS ON HIS VIEW	15-67	<i>Note</i> .—Critical means of ascertaining whether a <i>Sūtra</i> of Pāṇini be genuine or not.
The Civilisation of India as depicted in the <i>Rigveda</i>	15	Uncritical assertions made by Dr. Boeckling on this subject, in his reprint of
<i>Yacñasāhita</i> , probably the cuneiform writing, was known to Pāṇini	16	the <i>Cabrita</i> edition of Pāṇini. Only three or four <i>Sūtras</i> out of 3998 do not

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

The meaning of <i>griṣṭha</i> in a passage from the Mahābhārata.....	31
<i>Note</i> .—On the names of the leading characters in this poem, as occurring in the “ Sūtras of, and the commentaries on, Pāṇini	32
The phrase <i>griṣṭha</i> <i>śikṣaśikṣa</i> , compared with <i>śikṣa</i> and <i>śikṣaśikṣa</i>	33
Professors Müller and Weber assume that the word <i>carpa</i> does not mean a written letter. — <i>Explanation of this view</i>	34—43
<i>Carpa</i> and <i>śikṣa</i> mean a letter of the alphabet.....	35
Use of the two words in the works of Pāṇini, Kāṭyāyana and Patanjali	36
<i>Note</i> .—And in the Kṣāṭṭha, etc.	37
Difference between the two words	38
Difference between <i>carpa</i> and <i>śikṣa</i>	39
The meaning of <i>śikṣaśikṣa</i>	40
Difference between <i>carpa</i> , <i>śikṣa</i> , <i>śikṣaśikṣa</i> and <i>śikṣaśikṣaśikṣa</i>	42
The word <i>śikṣa</i> is a further proof that Pāṇini was acquainted with writing	44
A further proof results from his technical terms <i>śikṣaśikṣa</i> and <i>śikṣaśikṣaśikṣa</i> , and from the word <i>śikṣaśikṣa</i> in Pāṇini's rule I. 3, 11	45
An unhappy reference of Professor Weber	46
<i>Note</i> .—An insight into the character of Dr. Boehling's "editions" of Pāṇini. An extraordinary explanation given by him, of the Sūtra I. 3, 11	47
Kāṭyāyana, Patanjali and Kāṭyāyana on Sūtra I. 3, 11	48
The commentary of these grammarians proves that Pāṇini's manner of defining an <i>śikṣaśikṣa</i> would have been impossible without writing.....	52
Written accents were indispensable for Pāṇini's terminology.....	54
<i>Note</i> .—On the incorrect spelling of the word <i>śikṣaśikṣa</i>	56
This results from the Dhātupāṭha	55

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

<i>Note</i> .—On the pronunciation of the vowel <i>ā</i>	57
Even the habit of marking Hindū cattle affords proof of the acquaintance of the Hindus, in the time of Pāṇini, with the art of writing	59
The words <i>lopa</i> and <i>śikṣa</i> , in the Sūtras, are a further proof that Pāṇini had a knowledge of writing.....	60
The Vedas were preserved in writing at Pāṇini's time	61
<i>Note</i> .—A passage, relating to the mystical powers of the alphabet, from a Chapter of a Dialogue between Śiva and Parvati.....	63
<i>Note</i> .—A passage from Yājñavalkya, which shows that Manuscripts of the Vedas existed in his time	64
Writing was known before Pāṇini. — Rishi, a seer of Vaidik hymns	66
<i>Note</i> .—On the title <i>śikṣaśikṣa</i>	68
Professor Müller holds that there are four distinct periods of Ancient Sanskrit Literature,— the Chhandas, Mantra, Brāhmaṇa and Sūtra periods. His distribution of the Ancient Literature over these periods	69—70
REVIVATION OF HIS VIEWS AND OF HIS DISTRIBUTION OF THE ANCIENT LITERATURE.....	71
Meaning of the word <i>śikṣaśikṣa</i>	72
Meaning of the word <i>śikṣaśikṣa</i> . Use of both these words in the Sūtras of Pāṇini.....	73
Professor Müller assigns dates to his four periods of Ancient Sanskrit Literature. His oldest date is 1200 B.C.	74
But a quotation, by Colebrooke, from the Jyotiṣha, proves that an arrangement of Vaidik hymns was completed in the 14th century B.C.	76
Professor Weber's slur on Colebrooke's accuracy.....	76
Professor Weber's silence on Lassen's researches	76

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

(vii)

Professor Weber as a personal witness of the progress of the <i>Kṛya</i> in India up to 1500 A.C.	77
Professor Müller holds that the uniform employment of the Anuṣṭubh Śloka marks a new period, viz., the Classical Period of Sanskrit Literature	78
<i>Proof that this view cannot be assented to.</i> —Tittiri and Charaka were authors of Śloka.—Kāṣyapa composed Ślokas, called Bhṛāṣa	79
Kāṣyapa's Karmapradīpa is written in Śloka.—Vyāḍi wrote a work, Sangraha, in 100,000 Śloka.—All these authors would belong to Professor Müller's Vaidik period	80
Professor Müller assigns to Kāṣyapa the date 350 A.C., and considers Pāṇini to be his contemporary	81
<i>Refutation of this view</i>	83—213
Dr. Bohtlingk also places Pāṇini about 350 A.C.	85
<i>Proof that the premises which have led to his conclusion are imaginary</i>	86
<i>Note.</i> —An extraordinary view taken by Dr. Bohtlingk of the moral and intellectual condition of ancient India.—The whole of the ancient scientific literature of this country would prove, according to his view, a gigantic swindle and imbecility. Unsatisfactory results concerning the date of Pāṇini	87
<i>Note.</i> —Pāṇini looked upon by the Hindus as a Rishi, in the proper sense of this word	88
<i>An investigation of the position which Pāṇini holds in ancient Sanskrit literature is more likely to lead to a solid result, than speculations as to the real date of his life</i>	89
ON THE CHRONOLOGICAL RELATION BETWEEN PĀṆINI AND KĀṬYĀPA, THE AUTHOR OF THE VĀRTIKAS	89—140
The literature mentioned in the Mahābhāṣya.—Grammarians prior to Pāṇini's Grammar.—Authors of Vārtikas later than Kāṣyapa	90

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

The <i>Laṅkā</i> of Patañjali	91
<i>Note.</i> —An extraordinary syllogism of Dr. Bohtlingk relative to some authors of Vārtikas	92
<i>Note.</i> —Another extraordinary syllogism of this writer by which <i>śaṭi</i> is metamorphosed into <i>śarika</i>	93
The Kārikās belong to different authors	94
<i>Note.</i> —A further insight into the value of the statements of Dr. Bohtlingk	95
Various categories of Kārikās	96
Authors of the Kārikās not commented upon by Patañjali	99
Such Kārikās are later than Kāṣyapa's Vārtikas.—Authors of the Kārikās commented upon by Patañjali	100
The method of Patañjali's Great Commentary	101
Repetition of Kārikās	103
Instances of works which are written in verse and commented on, in prose, by their own authors	104
<i>Note.</i> —A valuable contribution to these instances by Dr. Fitz-Edward Hall	105
Authors of the Kārikās with imperfect comment in the Mahābhāṣya of Patañjali	106
Paribhāṣas.—Definition of the word. Its difference from <i>śaṭi</i>	107
Definition of <i>paribhāṣa</i> as given by the Puruṣottama-vṛtti-ṛika and Vaidyaṇṭha	108
Vaidyaṇṭha's distinction between Paribhāṣas founded on <i>śaṭi</i> , and Paribhāṣas founded on <i>śaṭi</i>	109
<i>Note.</i> —On the difficulty which these terms have caused to the native grammarians. Uncritical state of the Oalcutta edition of Pāṇini on this point	110
Paribhāṣas which are anterior to the Vārtikas of Kāṣyapa	111
None of the Paribhāṣa collections in existence is the original collection of Paribhāṣas	111

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Paribhāṣas composed by Patañjali	111
The oldest Paribhāṣas are anterior to the Grammar of Pāṇini	113
Definition of the term <i>śaṅkha</i>	115
Relation between <i>śaṅkha</i> and <i>paribhāṣa</i>	117
The character of the Vārtikas of Kātyāyana	119
<i>Note</i> .—A substantial conjecture of Professor Weber on the Mahābhāṣya, which has not become real by dint of repetition	121
The character of the Mahābhāṣya. Its relation to Kātyāyana and to Pāṇini	122
A summary view of the criticisms of Kātyāyana	123
Four arguments to prove that Pāṇini must have preceded Kātyāyana	125
<i>First argument</i> .—There are grammatical forms current in the time of Pāṇini which became obsolete or even incorrect in the time of Kātyāyana	126
<i>Second argument</i> .—There are meanings of words, in the time of Kātyāyana, which did not exist in the time of Pāṇini	128
<i>Third argument</i> .—There are words and meanings of words used by Pāṇini which had become obsolete in the time of Kātyāyana	129
<i>Fourth argument</i> .—There existed a literature in the time of Kātyāyana which was not known to Pāṇini	129—140
<i>Śrautya</i> kas were not known to Pāṇini, but to Kātyāyana	129
The <i>Vijayaneyi-Saṁhitā</i> and the Śatapatha-brāhmaṇa were not known to Pāṇini, but to Kātyāyana	131—140
Professor Weber's first explanation of the Vārtika to Sātra IV. 3, 105	133
Professor Weber's second explanation of the same Vārtika, which destroys the first	134
An analysis of his critical method	135
Professor Müller's explanation of the same Vārtika	136

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
An analysis of his explanation.—The Vārtika made the foundation of chronological results, by both Professors, is misprinted in the Calcutta edition which supplied them with its text	137
The real meaning of this Vārtika	138
It leads to the conclusion that Pāṇini did not yet know the Śatapatha-brāhmaṇa	139
None of the Brāhmaṇas and Kalpa-works in existence were ancient works from Pāṇini's point of view.—The Kalpa-work of Kātyāyana was not known to Pāṇini	141
The Upanishads were unknown to Pāṇini	142
He was acquainted with the Black Yajur-veda, the R̥g- and Sama-veda	142
He did not know the Atharvaveda	143
Professor Müller's view of what are the oldest R̥gveda hymns.—Objections to his view	144
Pāṇini's theory on the origin of the various versions of the Vaidik hymns	145
<i>Note</i> .—Kātyāyana's and Nāgajibhatta's glosses on Patañjali	146
Pāṇini considers the second Maṇḍala of the R̥gveda, in its present version, to be amongst the less ancient portions of this Veda	149
The six philosophical systems were unknown to Pāṇini.—1. Mīmāṃsā.—2. Vedānta	150
3. Sāṅkhya.—4. Yoga	151
5. Nyāya	152
<i>Note</i> .—A further insight into Dr. Boehlingk's "edition" of Pāṇini	153
Gautama's definition of jāti (<i>genus</i>), <i>akṛti</i> (<i>species</i>), and <i>vyākṛti</i> (<i>individual</i>)	154
Pāṇini does not make use of the term <i>akṛti</i>	155
His term <i>jāti</i> is the same as Gautama's <i>akṛti</i>	155
<i>Note</i> .—Patañjali and Kātyāyana knew the system of Gautama	156
6. Vaiśeṣika was unknown to Pāṇini	157

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
CHRONOLOGICAL RELATION BETWEEN PĀṆINI AND THE UṆSĀDI-SŪTRAS.....	168—170
Professor Müller's argument that the Uppādi-Sūtras are anterior to Pāṇini.—Dr. Aufrecht's arguments to the same effect	168
<i>Refutation of these arguments</i>	169
<i>Note</i> .—New Uppādi-Sūtras taken from the Commentary of <i>Nṛsiṅha</i> on the Uppādi-Sūtras, this Commentary being a portion of his <i>Svarasamajari</i>	160
On the critical text by which to judge of the chronological relation of Pāṇini to the Uppādi-Sūtras and other grammatical works	162
Five Sūtras of Pāṇini, the key-stone of his work	163
<i>Note</i> .—A further insight into the character of Dr. Boehtlingk's "edition" of Pāṇini. Patañjali on the technical terms of Pāṇini	164
Kaiyaṣa on Patañjali's gloss in question	165
Inferences to be drawn from this gloss as to the originality of certain terms of Pāṇini	166
Application of the text thus obtained to the Uppādi-Sūtras	169
These Sūtras are consequently later than Pāṇini. This is the opinion, also, of Bhattojjī-kabīra, Ujjwaladatta and Vimala	170
CHRONOLOGICAL RELATION BETWEEN PĀṆINI AND THE UṆSĀDI-LIST	171—182
Nairukṭas and Vaiśākaras	171
Patañjali must have looked upon Pāṇini as belonging to Yāska's "some of the Vaiśākaras". ..	172
<i>Note</i> .—A further insight into the character Dr. Boehtlingk's "edition" of Pāṇini... ..	174
Kātyāyana must have looked upon Pāṇini as belonging to the Nairukṭas.....	174
Probability that Nāgobhata's attributing the Uppādi to Śākātyāna is erroneous	176
<i>Note</i> .—On the Goparatanmahodadhī of Vardhamāna.—Another insight into the character of Dr. Boehtlingk's "edition" of Pāṇini.....	177

(ix)

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Patañjali's statement that the anubandhas of former grammarians have no anubandha effect in the Grammar of Pāṇini	181
Pāṇini is, consequently, the author of the Uppādi-list.....	181
CHRONOLOGICAL RELATION BETWEEN PĀṆINI AND THE DHĀTUPĀTHA.....	182
He is the author of the groundwork of the existing Dhātupāṭha	182
CHRONOLOGICAL RELATION BETWEEN PĀṆINI AND THE PRĀTISĀKHAS.....	183—213
Professor Müller holds that all the Prātisākhya preceded the Grammar of Pāṇini	184
Professor Roth's view to the same effect. His interesting and graphic account of the rise and progress of Grammar in India.....	185
Unhappily this account is fantastical.....	186
Professor Weber's view of the chronological relation between Pāṇini and the Vājasaneyi-Prātisākhya	187
Reasons for giving Professor Weber a full hearing	189
The whirlpool. The certain posteriority	190
Professor Weber's fantastical story of the letter ā	191
Dangerous adverbs	192
Professor Müller does not agree with Professor Weber's splitting Kātyāyana into two	193
Professor Müller's own theory on the relation of the Vājasaneyi-Prātisākhya to Pāṇini's Grammar	194
<i>Refutation of all these theories</i>	195—212
Fallacy in the argument that the Prātisākhya are anterior to Pāṇini. The Prātisākhya are no grammars.....	195

(X)

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PAUSE	PAGE
Vyākaraṇa is a Vedāṅga, not the Prātisākhya. Difference between the character of the Vyākaraṇa and the Prātisākhya. An <i>a-priori</i> argument for Pāṇini's work having preceded the Prātisākhya	196
Point of contact between both. How far a comparison between both is admissible. Another <i>a-priori</i> argument for the precedence of Pāṇini's work	197
The Rik-Prātisākhya is more complete than Pāṇini's Grammar, so far as both works can be compared at all. Relation of the Vājasaneyi-Prātisākhya to Pāṇini's work	199
Professor Weber schools Kātyāyana for want of practice and skill.—Kātyāyana applies this reproach to Professor Weber by showing him that he did not understand his Prātisākhya. Kātyāyana sometimes repeats the words of Pāṇini merely in order to make his criticisms more prominent	200
Further instances of criticisms of his Prātisākhya on the Grammar of Pāṇini. The value of the censure which Professor Weber assiduously passes on Kātyāyana	202
Coincidences between the Prātisākhya, and the Vārtikas of, Kātyāyana	204
His Prātisākhya was written before his Vārtikas	205
Further proof for the priority of the Grammar of Pāṇini to the Vājasaneyi-Prātisākhya	206
<i>The historical argument</i>	207
Śaṅkara was not the author of the Rik-Prātisākhya	208
Another word on the critical principles of Professor Weber	209
Patanjali calls Vyāḍi, <i>Dakṣaśya</i>	210
Pāṇini is the son of <i>Dakṣai</i> ; he therefore preceded Vyāḍi by at least two generations	211
Vyāḍi is quoted in the oldest Prātisākhya; Pāṇini is, therefore, anterior to it. Confirmation of Pāṇini's priority to Vyāḍi by the Laghuparibhāṣāvṛtti and Patanjali	212
CHRONOLOGICAL RELATION BETWEEN PĀṆINI AND THE PRAJISŪTRAS	214—219
Professor Müller holds that these Sūtras have preceded the Grammar of Pāṇini. <i>Refutation of this view</i>	214
A doubt as to the ingenuity of Dr. Boehtlingk	215
Analogy between the Phisūtras and the Prātisākhya	216
Further analogy between the Phisūtras and the Prātisākhya. Śāntana belongs to the eastern grammarians. Bhaṭṭojidikaṣita maintains that the Phisūtras are posterior to the Grammar of Pāṇini	217
Nāgojibhaṭṭa says that " <i>the Phisūtras, when considered in reference to Pāṇini, are as if they were made to-day</i> "	219
CHRONOLOGICAL RELATION BETWEEN PĀṆINI AND YĀKA	220—225
Professor Müller holds that Pāṇini is anterior to Yāka	220
<i>Refutation of this view</i>	221
Yāka is named by Pāṇini. Yāka on the Prepositions	222
Pāṇini on the Prepositions	224
Pāṇini is posterior to Yāka	225
CHRONOLOGICAL RELATION BETWEEN PĀṆINI AND BUDDHA	225—227
Sākyamuni is not mentioned by Pāṇini	225
Nirvāṇa	226
Pāṇini is anterior to Buddha	227
DATE AND EARLY HISTORY OF THE MAHĀBHĀṢYA	228—238
Professor Müller holds that it is impossible to determine the date of the Mahābhāṣya; but Patanjali himself states when he did not live and when he did	228

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

(xi)

Patanjali speaks of the Mauryas as a past dynasty	PAGE
Patanjali mentions that Apydhya and the Mdhyamikas were besieged by the Yavana, and that these events took place <i>when he lived</i>	228
Professor Müller holds that Buddha's death took place 477 B.C.....	229
Objections to his arguments	231
Professor Lassen holds that Buddha's death took place 543 B.C.....	232
The events alluded to by Patanjali must have fallen within the years 140 and 120 B.C.; and this must be therefore the date of the Mahābhāsha	233
Professor Lassen's view is thus confirmed by the Mahābhāsha	234
The name of Patanjali's mother is Govikā; his birthplace is Gonarda	235
He belongs to the East of India, and to the Eastern grammarians.....	ib.
Bhartṛhari's account of the early History of the Mahābhāsha.....	236
<i>Note</i> .—An interesting passage from the Rājataranginī blighted by Dr. Boehtlingk....	237
BRADING OF THE FOREGOING INVESTIGATION ON THE STUDY OF ANCIENT SANSKRIT LITERATURE	238
Importance of the Hindu Commentaries. The traditional element in them.....	239—245
The grammatical element in these Commentaries.....	242
<i>The chronological position of the Grammatical Works is the only critical basis for judging of the correctness of the Commentaries</i>	243
THE PRESENT CRITICAL POSITION OF SANSKRIT PHILOLOGY.....	244
The Sanskrit Wörterbuch published by the Russian Imperial Academy	245—258
<i>Six Days and Critical Principles of Professor Roth</i>	245
(1) Professor Roth intimates that Śāyana gives only that sense of the Veda which was current in India some centuries ago. Opinion which must be entertained of this assertion.....	246

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

(2) Professor Roth believes that he is far more able than Śāyana to give us the correct sense of the Veda. An examination of the foundation on which this assertion rests	PAGE
(3) Professor Roth asserts that he can put together some ten or twenty passages for examining the sense of a word, but that Śāyana could not do this. Examination of the foundation on which this assertion rests	248
(4) Professor Roth says that the purely etymological proceeding, as it must be followed up by those who endeavour to guess the sense of a word, cannot possibly lead to a correct result. Examination of the foundation on which this assertion rests	249
(5) The object of Professor Roth is not to obtain that understanding of the Veda which was current in India a few centuries ago, but to know the meaning which the poets themselves gave to their songs and phrases	250
The revelations received by Professor Roth in regard to the R̥gveda	252
The revelations received by him in regard to the Sāma- and Yajur- veda.....	ib.
(6) Professor Roth is a conscientious European exegete	253
The treatment of the scientific and classical literature in the Wörterbuch, by Dr. Boehtlingk. The Wörterbuch cancels authoritatively, and without giving any reason whatever, all the bases in <i>r̥i, r̥i, iṛi</i> , etc.	254
The opinion which must be entertained of such a proceeding.....	255
The Sanskrit language under Dr. Boehtlingk's treatment	256
Patanjali and the poets.....	257
The Champions of the Wörterbuch and their means of defence.—Professor Kuhn	258
A further glance at the Champions and their means of defence.—Professor Weber.....	259
The climax	261
A further glance at the Champions.—The hidden reasons of the "editor" of Pāṇini.....	265
Conclusion	266

ERRATA.

IN THE PREFACE :

FOR	READ
Page 15, line 1 of note 12,	Prātisākyā,
P. 21, l. 13,	<i>Pāṇīyāyāśītibhāṣā</i> ,
P. 36, l. 16, before "da-kāra,"	insert "śha-kāra, P. on VII. 4, 46."
P. 61, l. 6 of note 62,	क्ष ।
P. 100, l. 4 of note 114,	(Kār. l. a. b.)
P. 105, l. 14 of note 120,	ह्रस्वसमिप्योरपीति
P. 112, l. 14 of note 130,	निदिशो
P. 210, l. 11,	Dakṣaṣyana,
P. 227, l. 14,	avetābhi—
P. 229, l. 10 of note 266,	वाः पूषा
P. 252, l. 11, 12,	not to understand the Veda such as it was current, ing of the Veda which was current.

IN THE FAC-SIMILE :

[In several copies only some of the following errors will be met with.]

FOR	READ
P. 9 a, l. 5,	ख
P. 16 b, l. 9,	वेति
P. 26 a, l. 7,	खात्
P. 27 a, l. 6,	सीर्षे
P. 28 b, l. 1,	युवाति
P. 30 a, l. 8,	स्थानं (i.e. खानं)

FOR

FOR	READ
P. 47 b, l. 4,	द्राघीवांसं
P. 47 b, between l. 4 and 5,	प
P. 48 b, l. 10,	खाकाः
P. 51 b, l. 7,	निष्माति
P. 57 b, l. 6 (last word),	ब्राह्म
P. 59 a, l. 5,	खाप
P. 61 b, l. 1,	गुरु
P. 74 b, l. 3 (last word),	चानि
P. 75 a, l. 4,	तत्तात्सवः
P. 78 b, l. 6 (last syllable),	चा
P. 79 a, l. 10,	खिताजसं (The Anuvāsa is in the MS., but a stroke is drawn through it.)
P. 89 a, l. 8,	वर्तते
P. 94 b, l. 10,	अपावादि
P. 97 b, l. 5,	निख
P. 98 a, l. 2,	धार्मुकेष
P. 98 b, l. 4 (last word),	गार्ध
P. 103 a, l. 1,	खजर्षेसावै (but the last letter is not distinct in the MS.)
P. 103 b, l. 9 (last syllable),	न
P. 104 b, l. 5 (last syllable),	रः
P. 106 a, l. 3,	हेवं
P. 114 b, l. 1,	क्रौड
P. 114 b, l. 3,	मरुवा
P. 117 b, l. 8,	परपीनं

PREFACE.

WHEN collecting materials for a History of the Mīmāṃsā philosophy, I happened to find in the Library of the East India House a Manuscript (No. 17), formerly belonging to the collection of Mr. Colebrooke, which bore on its outer page the remark : “**अनिरुक्तमन्त्राणां २२००**,” (*i.e.*, “the number, of 32 syllables, in this commentary of Kumārila on the R̥gveda is 2,200”), and ended on leaf 120 with these words : “**संक्षेपम् ॥ २२०० ॥ अ ॥ कुमारिलमन्त्राणां समाप्तं ॥**” (*i.e.*, “the number, of 32 syllables, in the book is 2,200 ; end of the Commentary of Kumārila”). The remark of the title, which differs in its handwriting from the rest of the book, seems to have been made by a Hindu, who, with much exactness, counted the number of the syllables for the copying of which he had to pay his scribe ; but it certainly did not come from one conversant with Sanskrit literature. Nor can a better opinion be entertained of the Shaikh who

finished copying this volume—“Samwat 1643 (or 1586 after Christ), when the sun was progressing south of the equator, in the autumn season, during the light fortnight of the month Kārttika (October-November), in the city of Benares, for the perusal of Devayśka (Devakiya?), the son of Jānī and Mahīdhara”—or of the writer of his Manuscript,—since the Shaikh professes to have copied the latter with the utmost accuracy, faults and all ;—for neither were the contents of this volume a commentary on the R̥gveda, nor would a learned man have mis-spelt several words, and very common ones, too, of his own composition, and, above all, the name of one of the most celebrated authors of India. In short, the Manuscript in question contained no other matter than a portion of the Mānava-Kalpa-Sūtras, together with a commentary of Kumārila-Swāmin, the great Mīmāṃsā authority.

A discovery of this ritual work, which had thus remained latent under a wrong designation, would at all times have been welcome to those engaged in the study of Vaidik literature; it gained in interest from the facts that a doubt had been raised, I do not know on what grounds, whether a copy of it had survived, and that a commentary of Kumārila on these Sūtras, had, so far as my knowledge goes, never yet been spoken of in any European or Sanskrit book.

It was but natural, under these circumstances, that I should think of making the knowledge I had obtained generally available, by editing this manuscript; but, to my utter disappointment, I soon perceived, after having examined it in detail, that it belonged to that class of written books, the contents of which may be partially made out and partially guessed, but which are so hopelessly incorrect that a seeming restoration of their text would require a greater amount of conjecture than could be permitted to an editor, or might be consistent with the respect due to the author of the work itself.

When, therefore, another copy of the Mánava-Kalpa-Sūtras with the Commentary of Kumārila was not to be procured, and when I began to surmise that the volume in the possession of the East India House was a unique copy of this rare work, I resolved, with the consent of Professor Wilson, to have a facsimile of it lithographed and printed. This resolution was strengthened by the consideration that even a correct text of these Sūtras would be serviceable only to the few scholars who are familiar with this branch of the oldest Sanskrit literature, and that they would be able, by the aid they might get from other existing Sūtras on the Vaidik ritual, and the Mīmāṃsā works, to turn to account even this incorrect manuscript, in spite of the many doubts it leaves. It was strengthened, too, by the conviction I entertain, that unique manuscripts, or those which are rarely met with,—every existing copy of which consequently possesses a literary value much exceeding that of ordinary manuscripts,—ought to be saved from possible casualties by mechanical contrivances, the most practical of which, as

answering the requirements of the case and entailing the least expense, seems to be that which has been used in the production of the present fac-simile.

I must, however, confess that after several disappointments in trying to secure the necessary aid, I should probably have been compelled to abandon my plan, had I not been able to avail myself of the assistance of a talented young lady, Miss Amelia Rattenbury, who, while devoting herself to the study of Sanskrit, came to my rescue, and, with much patience and skill, accomplished the tracing of the original.

Her work may, indeed, in some parts, be still open to criticism, so far as the exact thickness of the letters on a few pages is concerned, or if some shortcomings, especially those which are noticed in the Errata, be too much insisted upon; but I must in fairness state that several omissions of Anuswáras or strokes, as pointed out in the Errata, are not her fault, but the result of accidents which occurred in transferring the fac-simile to stone; and such defects could not, it would seem, have been wholly

avoided, notwithstanding the careful attention which was paid to the work by the lithographic printers, Messrs. Standidge and Co., and, I may add, in spite of the great trouble I took myself in revising the proofs on the stones, and in thus combining the work of a Sanskritist with that of an apprentice in lithography. Several sheets which failed to show distinctly some Anuswáras or parts of the letters themselves, though transferred to the stone and originally visible there, I cancelled at once; but this expeditious process became, by frequent repetition, so little convenient, that I had to submit at last, though reluctantly, to a list of Errata which, however small, seems to be at variance with the notion of a fac-simile.

On the whole, however, and after this censure, the severity of which, I trust, no one will see occasion to increase, I must express my belief, that the text which is laid before the reader is, when amended by the aid of the Errata list, not merely a thoroughly correct representation of the contents of the special manuscript from which it is copied, but, at the

same time, a good specimen of a fac-simile of a Sanskrit manuscript.¹

Of the work itself I have but little to say, for the Sanskrit scholars who will take an interest in it are well acquainted with the general characteristics of those ritual books which bear the name of Kalpa-Sûtras, and they know, too, that the Mánava-Kalpa-Sûtras teach the ceremonial connected with the old recension

¹ It is necessary to observe that the original, in its actual bound condition, measures 9½ inches in length and 3½ inches in breadth, with the exception of fol. 62 which is 4 inches broad. The surplus of margin in the fac-simile belongs, therefore, to the latter. The binder, in reducing the leaves of the original to the size stated, has in various instances encroached upon the writing, and cut away either portions of letters or even whole letters; which circumstance will account for the defects in the marginal additions of, especially, fol. 1, 3 a, b, 5 b, 11 a, 12 a, 13 a, 14 a, 25 a, 26 a, 32 b, 33 a, 34 a, 48 a, b, 50 b, 52 a, 53 a, 54 a, 58 a, 60 a, 61 a, 62 a, 66 b, 68 a, 70 b, 74 b, 80 b, 81 a, 86 b, 89 b, 107 b, 108 b, 113 a. Another destructive animal, the white ant, has also added to the work of devastation in the interior of the MS., but much more rarely; on the margin of fol. 16 a two strokes (=) indicate the eaten portion. Towards the end of the MS., especially from fol. 90 upwards, the

of the Yajurveda, the Taittiriya-Sāṃhitā. The portion of these Sûtras contained in the present fac-simile comprises the first four books of the whole work: the first or *Yájamāna* book, in two chapters (from fol. 1 to 54 a, and 54 a to 55 b); the second on the *Agnýádhána* (from fol. 55 b to 84 b); the third on the *Agniśotra* (from fol. 84 b to 106 a); and the fourth on the

original has the appearance of having been smeared or powdered over; and this carelessness, caused no doubt by putting the leaves together before the writing was dry, has produced in several instances the errors of the fac-simile, especially as it became sometimes difficult or even impossible to tell whether a dot represented an original *anaváḥa* or a smear. I have to mention, besides, that the leaves of the original are bound so as to read downwards, and that the same arrangement has been preserved in the present work in order not to allow it to deviate from the appearance of its modern prototype. There is good reason, however, to suppose that the ancient Hindus had the leaves of their MSS. arranged so as to read in the reverse or upward direction. For one liberty which has been taken in the fac-simile, I am personally answerable. The remark on the outside page, mentioned above, with its mis-spelling of the name of Kumārila and its literary error, will not be found in this volume; its place is filled by the likeness of the god of literary accuracy who is invoked in the commencement of the work.

Cháturnásya sacrifices, in six chapters (from fol. 106 *a* to 108 *a*, from there to the end of fol. 109 *a*, from 109 *b* to 112 *a*, from there to 113 *a*, from 113 *a* to 115 *a*, and hence to the end).² That these books are the *first* portion of the Mánava-Sútra results

[illegible]

not merely from the matter treated in them, but also from a fact which accidentally came to my cognizance after the printing of the present volume had been completed.

Professor Müller, who is engaged in writing a history of

दोह (गो०), द्वादशहिक, नारायण, विनाहोन, नियतमोलन, निर्नेत्र, निर्देयक (निर्वाण), निष्टयन, बिष्वावन, पत्नीसंयात्र, परिमार्जन, परिनायक, परितेक, परि-
 खरक, परिहरक, पर्यधिकारक, पुणुषक, पुनुषक, पुनुषक, पाक, पाकयक, पा-
 चियहक, पिच्छविधान, पिच्छयितुयक, पितुर्बाय, पितुमेध, पितुयक, पिष्टयेक,
 पिष्टयेप, पुनोऊति, पोर्षमास, प्रबयन (अपि), प्रबमापिहोन, प्रायश्चित्त, प्रीव,
 प्रीषक, प्रीहण, पत्नीकरक, वहिःप्रहरक, वहिःखरक, बलिहरक, ब्रह्मवरक, भक्त-
 दान, मन्त्रखोन, मन्त्रानुति, यज्ञ (यज्ञिक), यान, युपयेष्टन, युपर्वमार्जन, युपाऊति,
 राकसूय, रात्रभुत, वयन, वरक (ब्रह्म०), वृक्षप्रपात्र, वष्टूदर (वायुदूत), वस्त्रविनाश,
 विहार (विहारिक), वेदिकरक, वेदोपयाम, व्रतविमोच, व्रतोपायन, गुणावीर्य, रज-
 नुवपन, अयक, संस्कार, संस्यार, सज, संनहन, संनिवपन, साकमेध (अधिक), समनापन
 (अनीच), सोमपात्र, सोमधान, सोमेष्टि, खरक, स्वाहाकार, स्विष्टकृत, होम;
 for sacrificial substances, implements, prayers, or objects incidentally mentioned as
 referring to them: अपि (आहवनीयादि, आहितादि, उच्यतापि, नार्हतापि, नार्हतापि, दक्षि-

Vaidik literature, had met among the MSS. of the East India House, which he consulted for his labour, one (No. 599) which bore at its end the intimation of being a part of the *Mánava-Sútras*; and when he showed me the MS., I saw at once that it

ब्राह्मि, ब्राह्मणि, ब्रह्मिष्ठ, ब्रह्मिहोचरवर्षी, ब्रह्म, ब्रह्म, ब्रह्मत्व, ब्रह्मकपाल, ब्राह्म, ब्राह्मदुष्ट, ब्राह्मिषा, ब्राह्मणीयाधि, ब्राह्मिताधि, रक्षा, रक्ष, रक्षत्व, रक्षकपाल, ब्राह्म, उत्तरवेदि (उत्तरवेदिक), उक्ताधि, उपभृत (उपभृत), उपल, उपलुल, ऊर्षी, एककपाल, ओदन, ओषधि, कपाल (कष्टा, एक, दश, नव, पञ्च, षट्, सप्त), कर्तु, कांक्ष, काष्ठ, कुष्ठल, कुशी, कृष्णाजिन, शीम, खनिज, खादिर, खलेवासी, नारैयलाधि, मुग्गुशु, नोपीर, नोमय, यावन, पुत, चमू, चर, चरखासी, चर्म, चालाक, चायमक, चरित्र, मुष्ट (जीहव), तच्छुल, तिष्ठ, गुष, दक्षिणा, दक्षिणागर, दक्षिणाधि, दक्षिणापात्र, दक्ष, दधि, दर्भ, दर्भपिङ्गल, दर्भेरजु, दर्भ, दशकपाल, दिव्यवाह (दिलीही), दुष्ट, द्रव्य, धातु, धिष्ण, ध्रुवा (धौव), दशकपाल, नवनीत, पञ्चकपाल, पतिष्ठ, पञ्चशाखा, पवित्र, यजु, यजुपुरोलाश, पात्र (पात्री), पिङ्गल (दर्भ), पिङ्गल, यूनिक, पुषुयावन, प्रवीता, प्रहर, प्राचीनावीत, बर्हिष, बलि, ब्रह्मोदन (ब्राह्मोदिक), भक्त, मद्रुचु, भक्षन्, मधुपर्क, मन्त्र, महाहविस्, मांस, माष, मुत्र, मुत्रर, मुखक, मूल, मुन, मुदङ्ग, मेघी, मीज, चक्षायिष्ठय.

was written by the same writer who had copied the original of the present fac-simile, in a similar, though smaller and less elegant, handwriting, and immediately after he had copied the first four books. For he states himself in his closing words

ब्रह्मोपवीत (०तिर), यव, यवानु, वाष्वागुवाक्षा, यूप, योक्त, रज्जु, रवं, सेधा, सेप, सोमन, वत्स, वस्त्र, वामदेव, वारवनीय, वेदि (उत्तरवेदि, वेदिनीति), वेहत्, ग्रीहि, शकट, शतमान, शतायुध, शमी (शमीशाखा), शर, शराव, शाखा, शावा, शावाधि, मुक्त, मूर्ध, रमजु, श्रानाव, श्रेणी, षट्पात्र, सप्तकपाल, समिष्टयजुस्, संभार, साम्राज, सोम, सन्वयजुस्, सुन् (सीच), सुव, स्म, इविधान, हविस्, हिरण्य; for the time of sacrificial acts, asterisms, etc.: अनुमती, समावासा, उपसत्काव, कृत्तिका, क्षैत्री, दक्षिणाकाव, बावापुचिनी, पुनर्वसु, प्रातर्, फाल्गुनी, मुषस्, भू, माघादिन, मार्गशीर्ष, मुनसिरस्, राधि, वर्षा (वर्षिक), रेवती, रोहिणी, वसन्त, वैशाखी, जुष्ट, शरद्, शिबिर, गुवासीर, संवत्सर, सवःकाव, सायन्, मूलोदय, स्मर्, स्मर्, हिमन्; for priests, sacrificer, etc.: ऋधु (आधर्वेव), आपीम, आधाजलिन्, उवागु, कलिन्, चमसाधु, यक्षी, पुरोहित, प्रतिप्रकातु, ब्रह्मन् (ब्रह्मन्), यवमान (यवमान), यज्ञपति, यदु, होनु (होच); for derivatives (and their derivatives): ऋधि, ऋधि-

that he finished copying "the fifth part of the Agnishtoma book of the Mánava-Sûtra, Samvat 1643 (or 1586 after Christ), when the sun was progressing north of the equator, in the winter season, during the light fortnight of the month Pausa (December-January), on the fifteenth lunar day, in the city of Benares"; and the next syllable, immediately succeeded by a blank in the MS., makes it probable that he wrote this portion, too, for the perusal of the son of Mahidhara. His conscience, however, seems to have been more sensitive regarding the accuracy with which he had performed his task, at the end of the Agnishtoma portion, than it was before, since he makes a very touching appeal to the indulgence of the reader, and

मीच, ऋषीङ्ग (रङ्गादि), ऋदिति, ऋपांश्च, ऋषोवस्तु (ऋषोवन्मूत्रीच), ऋषेङ्ग, ऋषिच, ऋदित, ऋषिच, रङ्ग, रङ्गादी, ऐङ्ग, ऐङ्गाय, न्यवे, तनुगपाद्, त्र्यम्ब, देव, देवता, पूष, ऋदेव, ऋदेवत, गृहसति, मरुत (मारुत), महेङ्ग, मीवाच, मीवाच, रच, रङ्ग, ऋष (ऋष), वायु, विशदेवाः (विशदेव), विशु, विशान, मूर्ध (मीर्ध), सोम, सीमपीण्ड, सीवेवाच, हिरण्यवर्ध.

is even modest enough to count himself amongst the scribes of limited intellect.³

The contents of this latter manuscript, viz., the description of the Agnishtoma rites in five Adhyāyas,⁴ now, too, explain the meaning of the concluding words of our MS. (fol. 120 b):

³ I subjoin a literal copy of the last page (37) of this MS. with *all the faults*, which will give some idea of the unhappy fate of these Mánava-Sûtras in the hands of their ignorant transcriber: *आदृश्यं पुण्यं दृष्ट्वा । तादृशे विवितं मया ॥ यदि मुह्यन्मुहं वा मम दोषो न दीवते ॥ १ ॥ अदृष्टमावाहनि विधमादा । यद्वेदीनं विवितं मयाच । तत्सर्वमाहैः परिशोभनीयं कोप न कुयोक्तुं शेषकस्य ॥ २ ॥ यावत्तुको वि चो यत्ता जावाशास्त्रविशारदः । मुह्यते विवमानो वि किं पुनः स्वल्पमुचयः ॥ सोऽस्मि ॥ संवत् १६४३ चरे यावे प्रवर्तमाने उत्तरायणे हेमन्त ऋतौ महामानकाग्रदः ॥ पीचमासे मुह्यये १५ मासो तितौ ऋषेह ऋषिवाक्यं मोहयतीत्य ॥ वा विवितं ॥ शेषकपाठकचोः मुमं भवतु । मानवसूचक ऋषिष्टो-मास्त्रा पंचममानस्य पुण्यमस्मै ॥ श्रीः ॥ ३ ॥ ३ ॥ यमसाधयेवः । होता १ ब्रह्म २ उद्गाता ३ यजमानः । ४ प्रजास्रः । ५ ब्राह्मणार्हदेवि ६ पोता ७ वेष्ट । ८ ऋषी-भ्रः । ९ ऋषावाकः । १० एते दश यमसाधयेवः ; and after this last piece of scholarship is added in a different hand: "स्वपुण्यं ॥ सीमसूचं ॥ यथाः ५" (1).*

⁴ Whether the work which is mentioned in the Catalogue of the Sanskrit MSS. at

मानसोमेगाद्यं संपूर्णे (which ought to be मानसोमेगाद्यं), for they clearly point to a continuation, treating on the Soma rites, which continuation is given in the MS. 599, so far as the text of the Sūtras goes, though this MS. does not contain any further commentary of Kumārila.

The text of the first four books of the Sūtras in our MS. is, unhappily, only fragmentary. Sometimes, but rarely, a Sūtra is given in full before the gloss of Kumārila; for the most part, however, the copy of the text, as is the case with many manuscripts of Commentaries on Sūtras, starts from the assumption that the reader possesses a MS. which contains the words of the Sūtra, and refers to them by merely giving the first and the last word of the sentence which is the subject of the commentary. Now and then, it is true, some further words of the Sūtra emerge from

Benares, p. 118, under the title सोमसुषुप्तविधानम् (No. 2503) be the same as the Agniṣṭoma portion of the Mānava-Sūtras, I have had no means of ascertaining. The same Catalogue records the existence of the मानवसूत्रम् (p. 78, No. 761), but without naming the Commentary of Kumārila.

the gloss of Kumārila, but, though it is possible to understand the purport of his comment, it would be a fruitless task to try to construe from it the full detail of the text, since much of the latter is left unnoticed, as requiring, apparently, no gloss.

The interest connected with the present volume centres, therefore, chiefly in the commentary of Kumārila, and in the fact itself that it is this great Mīmāṃsā writer who composed a commentary on the Mānava-Sūtras of the Taittirīya-Saṁhitā. For, since in Sanskrit literature, commentaries on works which involve scientific convictions or religious belief were, as a rule, written by those alone who shared in these convictions or meant to defend this belief, it is a matter of significance that this celebrated representative of the Mīmāṃsā doctrine, who lived before Śaṅkara, the commentator of the Vedānta-Sūtras,⁵ should have attached his remarks to a Sūtra belonging to the Black-Yajus School.

⁵ Compare the Preface to the first edition of Wilson's Sanskrit Dictionary, p. xviii *seqq.*

That this circumstance cannot be accidental is rendered probable by collateral facts. Kumārila quotes on two occasions (fol. 14 a and 85 b) the opinion of Śabara-Swāmin on passages in the Sūtras, and as it is not the commentary of this author on the Jaiminī-Sūtras to which he refers, his quotation can only imply that Śabara had composed, besides, a gloss either on the Mānava-, or on other Sūtras of the same school. Śabara, however, is, like Kumārila whom he preceded, one of the principal authorities of the Mīmāṃsā philosophy.* Mādhava also, the commentator on the Vedas, who may be considered as the last writer of eminence on the Mīmāṃsā, composed or indited a commentary on another Sūtra work of the Taittirīya-Saṁhitā, the Sūtra of Baudhāyana. Of commentators on other

* I may mention, on this occasion, other quotations made by Kumārila. He speaks several times of other Sākhās, without, however, specifying them (fol. 9 b, 17 a, 33 a, 36 b, 41 b, etc. etc.), once even of a Krāśāśkhā, (fol. 50 a); of older teachers (Pūrvasākhāryas, fol. 43 b—44 a, 83 a, Vṛddhāśkhārya, 119 a), of the Vārha Sūtras (fol. 75 a, 93 b, 120 b), the Bhāṣhyakāra, who is probably the same as Śabara (fol. 115 a), the Brāhmaṇabhāṣhyakāra (fol. 60 b, 63 a, 75 b), the Grhyabhāṣhyakāra (fol. 60 a), the

Sūtras of the Black-Yajur-veda I do not speak, since they have not attained a prominent rank among the Mīmāṃsists. But it ought not to be left unnoticed, on the other hand, that neither the Kalpa works connected with the R̥gveda, nor those belonging to the Sāma-, or White-Yajur-veda, had commentators who, at the same time, wrote Mīmāṃsā works.

It would seem, therefore, and I shall have to advert to this point in detail in a more appropriate place, that the Kalpa-Sūtras of the Taittirīya-Saṁhitā represented or countenanced, more than other Kalpa-Sūtras, the tenets and decisions of the Mīmāṃsā philosophers.

This intimate connection between the two will enable us, then, not merely to remove all doubt, if any exist, as to the identity

Hāritabhāṣhyakṛit (fol. 75 b); he names the Bahvṛichās (20 a, 23 b); the Yajurveda (fol. 9 a and b), and Yajurvedika (fol. 12 b, 67 a), the Kāthaka (fol. 9 a, 98 b), the Taittirīyaka (fol. 60 a, 61 b, 66 b), a Brāhmaṇa (fol. 114 b); and the Sāmaveda (fol. 9 b); Manu is usually called by him Sūtrakāra or Sūtrakṛit (e.g. fol. 43 b, 71 b, 75 b, etc., 29 a, 32 a, 35 b, etc.); other authors of Sūtras, Sūtrakāras or Sūtrakṛitas (fol. 38 a, 77 b).

of the author of the present commentary with the author of the Várttikas on the Jaimini-Sūtras,—even if this identity were not proved by the peculiar style of Kumárika's composition, by his writing alternately in prose and śloka, by his pithy remarks, and his strong expressions ; but it will throw light, too, on the nature of the commentary itself.

It is not a commentary in the ordinary sense, merely explaining obsolete or difficult words, and giving the meaning of the sentences ; it is often nothing else than a regular discussion and refutation of divergent opinions which were probably expressed in other Kalpa works. And the constant use it makes of current Mímánsá terms, in their Mímánsá sense, such as *apírva*, *pará-nápírva*, *úha*, *bádha*, to which may be added also, *vidhi*, *anuváda*, *arthaváda*, *purushártha*, *kratvartha*, *bheda* (*mantrabheda*, *vákya-bheda*), on account of the frequent application these latter words find in the Mímánsá writings,—impresses on the discussions of Kumárika the full stamp of a Mímánsá reasoning.

There is one fact which deserves special mention, though

it has only an indirect bearing on the present work. In the Sūtras, I. 3, 10-12, Jaimini treats of the question whether the Kalpa works have the same authority as the Veda or not ; in other terms, whether they must be ascribed to divine or to human authorship, and decides in favour of the latter alternative. Kumárika, in his Várttikas on this chapter, gives instances of the works of several authors which would fall under this category ; he names, in the course of his discussion, the Sūtras of Baudháyana, Varáha, Másaaka, Áśwaláyana, Vajjavápa, Bráhyáyana, Látyáyana, Kátyáyana, and Ápastamba ; but though his “*et cætera*” imply that he did not intend to give a complete list, it is certainly remarkable that he should not have named the Mánava-Sūtras, which he has commented upon, more especially as he makes reference to the Dharmasástra of Manu.

Śabara, also, his predecessor, who mentions, in his Bháshya on the same Sūtras of Jaimini, the Másaaka-, Hástika-, and Kaundinya-Kalpa-Sūtra, does not speak of the Mánava. And, to conclude, the same omission strikes us in the Jaiminiya-nyáya-málá-vistara of

Mádhava, who names the Baudháyana-, Ápastamba-, Áśwaláyana-, and Kátyáyana-Kalpa-Sútras, but makes no allusion to our work.

It may be, and it even is probable, that Kumárála wrote his gloss on the Mánava-Kalpa-Sútra after he had finished his Várttikas on the Sútras of Jaimini. But this circumstance alone cannot account for the omission of this Kalpa work from his Várttikas, nor does it offer any explanation of the general silence in regard to it of the other renowned writers on the Mímánsá philosophy.

I believe that the reason for this silence must be sought for in the decision of Jaimini, and in the legendary character of Manu, the reputed author of our Kalpa work. At the time of Śábara, Manu was no doubt already viewed by his countrymen in the same light in which he appears in the Dharmasástra that bears his name but professes distinctly not to be the immediate work of Manu himself, and, consequently, could be safely alluded to. This mythical character, however, of Manu results from the legends connected with a personage of

this name in the Śatapathabráhmana and the Rigveda itself. To prove, therefore, on the one hand, that the Kalpa-Sútras are human work, and to hold before the reader's eye the name of an individual who, if less than a god, was, at all events, believed to be more than a man, would have been a proceeding which might either have shaken the conviction which it was intended to produce, or tinged the doctrine of the propounders with a hue of heresy which certainly neither Śábara, nor Kumárála, nor Mádhava meant to impart to his commentary. Probably, therefore, it appeared safer to evade this awkward illustration of the human character of a Sútrakára, and to be satisfied with instances of a more tangible and less delicate kind.

From our point of view, however, and I conclude from the point of view of the Mímánsists themselves, there is no reason to doubt that *a* Manu, the author of the present Sútras, was as much a real personage as Baudháyana and the other Sútrakáras who were never raised to a superhuman dignity. I can no more

see a valid argument for doubting the existence of this Manu, because his name would mean, etymologically, "a thinking being, a man," and because mythology has lent this character to the father of the human race, also called Manu, than there would be for doubting the real existence of the Brāhmaṇa caste, merely because they ascribe their bodily origin to the Creator of the World. And as to the name of Manu (man) itself, it does not seem more striking or even more strange than other proper names in the Vaidik time; than, for instance, the proper names Prāna, *life*; Eka, *one*; Itarā, or Anyatarā, *either of two*; Panchan, *five*; Saptan, *seven*; Ashtan, *eight*; Śiras, *head*; Loman, *hair*; Vindu, *drop*, etc.

To assign a date to the Mānava-Kalpa-Sūtras, even approximately, is a task I am incapable of performing; though, judging from the contents of this work, it may seem plausible to assert that they are more recent than the Sūtras of Baudhāyana and older than those of Āpastamba. But I have not any means of ascertaining when these latter works were composed.

It may not, however, be superfluous to add that they were either younger than Pāṇini or, at least, not so much preceding his time as to be ranked by him amongst the old Kalpa works. For in an important Sūtra of his grammar he states that the names of old Kalpa works are formed with the affix *in*, and it follows therefore that none of the works of this kind, which are likely to be still in existence, and amongst them the Mānava-Kalpa-Sūtras, are, from Pāṇini's point of view, old Kalpa works.⁷ And when I express the opinion that there is no tenable ground for assigning to Pāṇini so recent a date as that which has been given to him, viz., the middle of the fourth century before Christ, but that there is on the contrary a presumption that he preceded the time of the founder of the Buddhistic creed,—I have advanced as much,

⁷ Pāṇini, iv. 3, 105. This Sūtra is comprised under the head rule iv. 3, 101, which extends as far as 111. In the gloss on some of these Sūtras the Kāśikā, the Siddhānt, and the Calcutta Paṇḍits who composed or compiled the printed commentary, have introduced the word *अधीयते* in addition to *प्रीत्यते*. I hold, arbitrarily,—since it is neither indicated by the head rule, nor met with in the Mahābhāṣya.

or as little, as, I believe, can be safely advanced on the date of the present Kalpa work.

After the foregoing lines, were written I received Professor Max Müller's "*History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature, so far as it illustrates the primitive religion of the Brahmins* (1859)."⁶ To acknowledge the merits of this work, which shows the great importance of the religious development of India; to acknowledge the light it throws on the obscurest parts of Hindu literature, and the comprehensive learning it has brought to bear on many an intricate topic connected with the rise and progress of Hindu grammar, law, and theology, must be the first and not the least gratifying feeling of every one interested in Sanskrit, and more especially in Vaidik philology. The greater, however, this new claim of the editor of the *Rigveda* to our gratitude, the more does his work impose on us the duty of examining, among the topics of which it treats, those which seem to require additional

evidence before they can be considered as having attained a definite settlement. I take advantage of this opportunity, therefore, to re-open the discussion on two points, which seem to me to fall under this predicament, especially as they concern every work of the Vaidik literature, and equally bear on the present ritual book. I mean the question of the introduction of writing into India,⁷ and the general question of the chronology of Vaidik works.⁸

Müller's view on the first of these questions is contained in the following words (p. 524): "If writing came in towards the

⁶ Müller's History, p. 497—524. This chapter is reprinted in the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal (No. ii. 1859), with the following note which became my first inducement to treat the matter on this occasion: "This paper is an extract from a work now in the press on the history of ancient Sanskrit literature. Professor Müller has sent it for the Society's Journal in the hope of eliciting some fresh information from European or native scholars in India on the interesting questions which it discusses."

⁷ The same, pp. 244, 313, 435, 572.

latter-half of the Sâtra period,¹⁰ it would no doubt be applied at the same time to reducing the hymns and Brâhmanas to a written form. Previously to that time, however, we are bound to maintain that the collection of the hymns, and the immense mass of the Brâhmaṇa literature, were preserved by means of oral tradition only;" and (p. 507): "But there are stronger arguments than these (viz., the arguments alleged by him, pp. 497-507), to prove that, before the time of Pânini, and before the first spreading of Buddhism in India, writing for literary purposes was absolutely unknown. If writing had been known to Pânini, some of his grammatical terms would surely point to the graphical appearance of words. I maintain that there is not a single word in Pânini's terminology which presupposes the existence of writing etc."

Müller maintains, therefore, that not merely *before* the time of Pânini, but to Pânini himself, writing was unknown; and as

¹⁰ This period extends, according to his views, from 600 to 200 B.C. (p. 244).

according to his view, "Pânini lived in the middle of the fourth century B.C." (pp. 245, 301 ff.),¹¹ it would follow that, according to him, India was not yet in possession of the most useful of arts at the time when Plato died and Aristotle flourished.

I must confess that I could not, and cannot, look upon this assertion otherwise than as a splendid paradox, which, it is true, makes up for its want of power of convincing by the ingenuity of the defence with which it is supported, and the interest which may be derived from the extraneous matter it has brought to its aid; and, had I happened to read this chapter before the rest, I should probably have thought that the idea of conceiving India without read and ink until, or after, Pânini's death, did not originate with Müller before the close of his learned work, and then only that he might crown, as it were, its merits by some extraordinary feat. But though justice requires me to admit that such is not the case, —that, on the contrary, the same opinion pervades the earlier por-

¹¹ This date will be the subject of ulterior remarks.

tions of his book," I must still say that it does not seem to have taken root in his mind with that strong conviction which produces an impression on others, for it appears psychologically doubtful that an author, having that conviction, could even metaphorically speak of the "prayer-book" of the Hotris (pp. 187, 473), or say that Kātyāyana, whom he defines as "the contemporary of Pāṇini" (p. 138, and elsewhere), "*writes* in the Bhāshya" (p. 138), "*wrote* the Vārtikas" (p. 148), "*writes* in prose" (p. 229), or that he could call the Sūtrakāras "*writers* of Sūtras" (p. 215).

No one, I believe, will easily imagine a civilized people who at the time of the Mantras (the period prior to that of the Sūtras

and Brāhmanas), were such as to possess "arts, sciences, institutes, and vices of civilized life, golden ornaments, coats of mail, weapons of offence, the use of precious metals, of musical instruments, the fabrication of cars, and the employment of the needle the knowledge of drugs and antidotes, the practice of medicine, and computation of the divisions of time to a minute extent, including repeated allusions to the seventh season or intercalary month" . . . and again, "laws of property," "laws of inheritance, and of simple contract, or buying and selling," "*—*having a civilization which Professor Wilson characterizes in the preface to his excellent Translation of the R̥gveda (vol. ii, p. xvii), as "*differing little, if at all, from that in which they were found by the Greeks at Alexander's invasion,*"—no one, I believe, will easily imagine a people in such a state of civilization unacquainted with the art of writing, though no mention of this art

¹³ See Wilson's Translation of the R̥gveda, vol. ii, p. xvi.

¹⁴ *Ibid.* vol. iii, p. xvii.

¹⁵ *E.g.* p. 137, "the rules of the Prātiśākhya were not intended for written literature;" p. 200, note, "the question whether the Hindus possessed a knowledge of the art of writing during the Sūtra period, will have to be discussed hereafter;" p. 362, "if we remember that in these old times literary works did not exist in writing" [to 'remember' this on p. 362 is difficult, since the theory is propounded p. 497—524]; p. 311, "in India, where before the time of Pāṇini we have no evidence of any written literature, etc."

be made in the hymns to the gods. And is it really plausible that even 600 or 700 years later, the greatest grammarian of India composed a most artificial and most scientific system of grammar, utterly ignorant of the simplest tool which might have assisted him in his work? Should it be possible to realize an advanced stage of social development without a knowledge of writing, then it is needless, of course, to refer to the arts, sciences, measures, and coins mentioned in the Sûtras of Pânini; yet I will advert, within the limits of these preliminary remarks, to one fact, at least, which it may be as well not to overlook.

We know from Herodotus that Darius, the son of Hystaspes, subdued the Hindus;¹⁵ and we have inscriptions of this king himself which tell us that amongst the nations subdued by him were the Gadara and Hidhu or the Gandhâras, and the peoples living on the banks of the Indus.¹⁶ Could Pânini, therefore, who was

a native of Gandhâra, had he lived after Darius, as Müller supposes to be the case, have remained ignorant of the fact that writing was known in Persia? And if not, would he not, in composing his work, have profited by this knowledge, provided, of course, that he was not acquainted previously with this art, independently of his acquaintance with the Persian alphabet? This question is answered, however, I believe, by a word which is the subject of one of his special rules (IV. 1, 49), the word *yavanâni*, explained by Kátyâyana and Patanjali as meaning the "*writing* of the Yavanas." Both Weber and Müller mention this word, the former as meaning "the writing of the Greeks or Semites (Ind. St. I. p. 144), or, as he later opines, of the Greeks alone (IV. 89); the latter (p. 521) "a variety of the Semitic alphabet, which, previous to Alexander, and previous to Pânini, became the type of the Indian alphabet." It would seem to me, that it denotes the writing of the Persians, and probably the cuneiform writing which was known already, before the time of Darius, and is peculiar enough in its appearance, and different enough from the alphabet of the

¹⁵ IV. 44 : *μετὰ δὲ τοίνους περιλώσαντας Ἰνδοὺς τε κατεστρέψατο Δαρείος, etc.*

¹⁶ Compare Lassen's Ind. Alterth. i. 422; ii. 112, 113, and the quotations given there.

Hindus, to explain the fact that its name called for the formation of a separate word.

While I intend to address myself now to the special arguments offered by Müller, for the theory that writing was unknown to Pāṇini, I find myself, as it were, arrested by his own words; for, after having proposed his reasons in support of this theory (from page 497 to page 520), he makes the following remark on the word *lipikara*, "a writer or engraver," which I quote in full:—"This last word *lipikara* is an important word, for it is the only word in the Sūtras of Pāṇini which can be legitimately adduced to prove that Pāṇini was acquainted with the art of writing. He teaches the formation of this word, iii. 2, 21." Whether it is the only word which can be legitimately adduced for such a proof, I shall have to examine. But even on the supposition that it is, I must really question the purport of the whole discussion, if Müller himself admits that Pāṇini would have pointed to this word *lipikara* had it been his task to defend himself against the imputation of being ignorant of the art of writing.

For it becomes obviously immaterial whether the word *lipikara* occurs once or a hundred times in the Sūtras,—whether another similar word be discoverable in his Grammar or not; one word is clearly sufficient to establish the fact, and to remove all doubt. This admission of Müller, which upsets all he has tried to impress upon our minds, is doubtless very creditable to his candour; for it shows his wish to elicit the truth, and fully confirms our faith in what he says at the end of his essay: "It is possible I may have overlooked some words in the Brāhmanas and Sūtras, which would prove the existence of written books previous to Pāṇini. If so, it is not from any wish to suppress them." But since he has not even tried to invalidate by a single word the conclusion which necessarily follows from this admission, it would be like carrying owls to Athens if I endeavoured to prove what is sufficiently proved already by himself.

Nevertheless, I will do so; not only out of respect for his labour, but because the observations I am going to make may tend to show that there is much more evidence in Pāṇini than

this solitary word for the assumption that he was not merely conversant with writing, but that his Grammar could not even have been composed as it is now, without the application to it of written letters and signs.

The chief argument of Müller is a negative one: the absence of words which mean book, ink, paper, and the like. Thus he says of the Vaidik hymns (p. 497): "Where writing is known, it is almost impossible to compose a thousand hymns without bringing in some such words as, writing, reading, paper, or pen. Yet there is not one single allusion in these hymns to anything connected with writing;" or (p. 512) "If we take the ordinary modern words for book, paper, ink, writing, etc., not one of them has yet been discovered in any Sanskrit work of genuine antiquity." ¹⁷ I do not think that such an argument, in its generality, can ever be held to be a conclusive proof. It is not the purpose of the Vaidik hymns to tell us that pen and

ink were known to the Āryas; it becomes, therefore, entirely a matter of chance whether so prosaic an object be mentioned in them or not,—whether the poets borrow their figures from paper and book, or from the life of the elements. The very instances Müller has adduced from the Psalms will probably leave in every one's mind the impression that these songs might easily have existed, without any damage to their reputation, even if they had not contained the three verses which bespeak the scholarship of their authors; and the book of Job too, if it had not that literary longing which is contained in Müller's *happy quotation*: "Oh that my words were now written! oh, that they were printed in a book!" But what applies to poetical songs, avails with still greater force in a grammatical work. Pāṇini's object is to record such phenomena of the language as are of interest from a *grammatical* point of view. Sometimes the words which belong to his province, will be at the same time also of historical and antiquarian interest; but it does not follow at all, that because a word of the latter category is omitted in his rules, it is absent

¹⁷ Not even *lipi*?

from the language also ; the extreme conclusion would be that it is a word of no grammatical interest ; and this conclusion itself, to be correct, would imply that Pāṇini was a perfect author, and did not omit any word or words which ought to have been noticed by him on grammatical grounds. ✓

“There is no word,” says Müller, “for book, paper, ink, writing, etc., in any Sanskrit work of genuine antiquity” (p. 512). Of *lipi*, “to write,” I need say no more, since it is the base of *lipi*. I agree with him that the verbs *adhī* or *vach* (in the caus.) which are used in the sense “to read,” contain no proof of their applying to a written work, since the former means literally “to go over mentally, to acquire,” and the latter “to cause to speak.”¹⁸ I am equally willing to admit that the divisions of literary works which are frequently met with, such as *anuvākas*, *prāśnas*, *maṇḍalās*, *-pāthas*, *vargas*, *sūktas*, etc., cannot be compared with such words as “*volumen*, a volume, *liber*, i. e. the inner bark

of a tree ; or *βιβλος*, i. e. *βίβλος*, the inner bark of the papyrus ; or *book*, i. e., beech-wood” (p. 515). But I cannot admit that there is no word of genuine antiquity meaning book, or division of book, which cannot be compared with those latter words of the cognate languages. One word is indeed supplied by Müller himself, at the end of his essay ; it undoes, as it were, all that precedes on this subject, in the same way as *lipikara* undid his arguments against Pāṇini’s acquaintance with writing.

After the words I have quoted above, “if so, it is not from any wish to suppress them,” he continues (523): “I believe, indeed, that the Brāhmaṇas were preserved by oral tradition only, but I should feel inclined to claim an acquaintance with the art of writing for the authors of the Sūtras. And there is one word which seems to strengthen such a supposition. We find that several of the Sūtras are divided into chapters, called *paṭalas*. This is a word never used for the subdivision of the Brāhmaṇas. Its meaning is a covering, the surrounding skin or membrane ; it is also used for a tree. If so, it would seem

¹⁸ Thus Pāṇini himself says, V. 2, 84, ओचिर्वचद्वयो ऽसीति.

to be almost synonymous with *liber* and *βιβλος*, and it would mean *book*, after meaning originally a sheet of paper made of the surrounding bark of trees." But he seems to have entirely overlooked—no doubt on account of its common occurrence—the word *kāṇḍa*, which is the name of a division of the Taittirīya-Sāṃhitā and -Brāhmaṇas, not to speak of the frequent application it has found at a later period in denoting chapters of ritual books, or ritual books themselves, such as *kāmyeshīti-kāṇḍa*, *kānyapaśu-kāṇḍa*, *pauroḷśika-kāṇḍa*, *agneya-kāṇḍa*, *hautra-kāṇḍa*, *adhvaryu-kāṇḍa*, *yajamāna-kāṇḍa*, *sattra-kāṇḍa*, etc. And *kāṇḍa*, before meaning *book*, means "the part of the trunk of a tree whence the branches proceed,—a stalk or stem;"—it is, therefore, a fair representative of our word *book*. But, if such is the original purport of *paṭala*, and of the more frequent *kāṇḍa*, I cannot conceive on what grounds Müller founds his doubt (p. 513) of *patra* meaning the leaf of a book, in works of genuine antiquity, since *patra* means, originally, the leaf of a tree, and since palm-leaves, even now, bespeak the

use which has been made of them for literary purposes. For, though Urvāśi writes her amatory letter on a "birch-leaf,"—which, then, is called, not merely *patra*, but *bhūrja-pattra*,—it does not follow that ordinary letters of literary works must also have been engraved on what was probably a rarer material than the leaf of a palm-tree or of a lotus.

Besides *kāṇḍa* and *paṭala*, there are, however, two other important words, in the sense of work, which could not but attract the attention of Professor Müller—the words *sūtra* and *grantha*. The former, which means, literally, "string," has become, according to him (p. 512), the well-known name of an extensive class of works, by assuming the figurative sense, "strings of rules." The latter, he says (p. 522), "is derived from a root *grath*, which means *nectere*, *serere*. *Grantha*, therefore, like the later *sandarbhā*, would simply mean a composition. It corresponds etymologically with the Latin *textus*. Thus it is used by the commentator to Nir. i. 20., where he says that former teachers handed

down the hymns, *granthato 'rthataścha*,¹⁹ 'according to their text, and according to their meaning.' In the later literature of India, *grantha* was used for a volume, and, in *granthakuṭi*, a library, we see clearly that it has that meaning. But in the early literature *grantha* does not mean *pustaka*, or book; it means simply a composition, as opposed to a traditional work."

That "sūtra" may have assumed the sense of "string of rules," before it became the name of a book, is possible; but that it must have gone through *this* metaphorical process, and no other,—as the certainty with which Müller explains the term would imply,—²⁰ is not corroborated by any proof he has given; nor is it even plausible. Before, however, I give my own opinion on this word, it will be necessary, first, to ascertain whether the word *sūtra*,—

¹⁹ Similarly, *c. g.*, Kullūka or Maṇu, VII. 43, चिदिदीमर्षतो सञ्जतञ्चावसेत्. See also, "Muir's Original Sanskrit Texts," vol. ii. p. 175.

²⁰ "We meet with *Brāhmaṇas*, the sayings of Brahmins; with *Sūtras*, i. e., the strings of rules." (p. 312.)

which is used in the singular both as a name for a whole collection of rules, and as a name for a single *sūtra*,—denoted, originally, the latter, and then became the designation of the former, or *vice versa*. Thus, the Kāśikāvr̥tti calls Pāṇini's Sūtra, V. 4, 151, *gāṇa-sūtram*, and speaks of the *five Sūtras*, I. 3, 72—76, *svartānīta itī pāñchabhlis sūtrair ātmanepadam*, etc. *evam panchasūtrīyām udāhāryam*; and Patanjali says, in the introduction to Pāṇini, *Sūtrāni chāpyadhīyāna ishyate vaiyāk.rāṇa itī*, "he who studies the *Sūtras* is termed a grammarian." But if we examine the use which Pāṇini himself makes of this word, we find that he always uses *sūtra* as a term for the whole collection of rules, and not as an expression for a single Sūtra: IV. 2, 65, "Sūtrāch cha kopadhāt;" IV. 3, 110, "Pārāśaryaiśāśībhīyām bhikshunaśasūtrayoh" (where the dual shows that the analysis requires *bhikshusūtre* and *naśasūtre*). In his Rules, IV. 2, 60, and V. 1. 58, the number of the word is less clear, since it is part of a compound; yet the instances of Patanjali to the Vārtikas, and some explanations of the Kāśikā (*c. g. Kālpasūtram adhīte, Kālpā-*

sūtrah, and *ashṭāv adhyāyāḥ parimāṇam asya sūtrasya ashṭakam pāṇinīyam*) leave little doubt that it is likewise to be taken there as a singular. In a similar manner it is used in Patanjali's comment on II. 3, 66, v. 2, "*Śobhanā khalu pāṇineḥ sūtrasya kṛtiḥ*."²¹ It

²¹ In the Sūtra VIII. 3, 90, and the Gaṇa to V. 4, 29, its sense is the literal one; it is mentioned, too, as a masc. and neuter in the Gaṇa to II. 4, 31.—It is necessary for me to observe, that in the quotations from Pāṇini I always distinguish between the text of the Sūtras, the Vārtikas of Kātyāyana, and those alone can be held to be Kātyāyana's Vārtikas which appear in the Mahābhāṣya.—Patanjali's Commentary, the Vārtikas found in the Kāśikā and in the Siddhāntakaumudī, and these latter works. The importance of this distinction requires no remark, since all conclusions must become unsafe if the observations or instances of one writer are given as evidence for or against another, especially before it has been decided whether, for instance, Pāṇini and Kātyāyana were contemporaries or not. I regret that Professor Müller has paid little attention to this circumstance, for he has frequently confounded the Commentaries, even the latest, with the text of the Sūtras of Pāṇini; and the very circumstance that he has sometimes pointed out the commentary as distinct from the text, and *vice versa*, creates still more confusion where he has omitted to do so. Thus, he quotes correctly (p. 44, note 2), "VIII. 3, 95 (*text*)," or, "IV. 1, 176 (*text*)" or, (p. 45, in the same note), "IV. 3, 98 (*text*);" and I admit that an attentive reader

would seem, therefore, since no higher authority than Pāṇini can be quoted, that *sūtra*,—when used in the sense of a single rule,—is will conclude that the quotations not marked "*text*" are taken from the commentary; yet, "VI. 3, 75," is not commentary but text. And what does the word "*commentary*" mean? Patanjali, Kāśikā, Siddh.-k., or the Calcutta Paṇḍits? Again, when he says (p. 69, n. 1): "It is remarkable that, in Pāṇini also, the word *śloka* is always used in opposition to Vedic literature," not one of his quotations given to prove this important point, viz., IV. 2, 66; "IV. 3, 102, 1;" IV. 3, 107; "I. 4, 21," belongs to Pāṇini, but the two former to Patanjali; and the two latter to the Kāśikā. On p. 347, n., the Saulabhāni Brāhmapāni are attributed by him to Pāṇini himself, but Pāṇini says nothing about them. The instances to the quotations, of page 361, n. 3, ("IV. 3, 101; IV. 2, 64"), and those to n. 4. (IV. 3, 108), belong to the Kāśikā,—none to Pāṇini. Nearly all the instances referred to, p. 364, n. 3, belong to Patanjali; and p. 369, n., where "*com.*" and "*text*" are contradistinguished, "VI. 2, 10" is not Pāṇini. P. 370, n. 10, "IV. 3, 104," ought to have been marked "*com.*" and a similar confusion exists, pp. 362, 371, 521, 522, etc.; while, on the other hand, the *commentary* is correctly quoted in most of the instances of p. 184, 185, 193, 252, 330, 339, 353, 357, though without any mention whether the commentary of Patanjali, or of the Kāśikā, etc., be meant. The *text* is marked correctly, pp. 125, n. 2; 340, 368, n. 1 (IV. 3, 128), 5; 369, n. 1, 3; 371, n. 2, 6; 372, n. 2, 8; 373, n. 3; and the *gaṇas* correctly, p. 369, n. 6; 370, n. 7, 8, 9, 10; 372, n. 8; 373, n. 8. I do not altogether think that this want of accuracy,

pars pro toto, and that its original sense is that of a whole collection

in a writer like Professor Müller, is entirely the result of oversight; it seems to me, on the contrary, that the reason for it lies in the words of his note to p. 46 :—"It was impossible to teach or to use Pāṇini's Sūtras without examples, which necessarily formed part of the traditional grammatical literature long before the great Commentary was written, and are, therefore, of a much higher historical value than is commonly supposed. The coincidences between the examples used in the Prātiśākhya and in Pāṇini, show that these examples were by no means selected at random, but that they had long formed part of the traditional teaching." This coincidence, to be of that value which is described in the words quoted, would require first the proof that the Prātiśākhya, viz. the existing ones of Saunaka and Kātyāyana, are *older* than Pāṇini; otherwise, it ceases to be of any consequence, as regards Pāṇini. As to his statement in general, however, I must observe, that it can surely not be received as authoritative in the absence of all proof. I must myself, on the contrary, quite demur to its admissibility. The coincidences, in the first place, between the instances of the existing Prātiśākhya and those in the Commentaries of Pāṇini, considering the great bulk of the latter, are perfectly trifling. Again, as to the other instances, about 2000 Sūtras of Pāṇini are not criticised by Kātyāyana, nor commented upon by Pāṇinī; with regard to the instances, therefore, in this considerable number of rules, our oldest authority is nearly always the Kāśikā, the infallibility of which Commentary I have had, sometimes, reason to doubt. Scarcely any instances of this category can be traced to the Prāti-

of rules.²² If such be the case the question arises, whether it is

śākhya, and, unless it can be proved by Müller that these instances belong to *antiquity*, I do not consider it at all safe to found any conclusions on them, as regards *antiquity*. But on no account can it be consistent with critical research to use even the instances of Pāṇinī as evidence for or against the Vārtikas, and much less for or against the Sūtras of Pāṇini, since Kātyāyana *never* gives *instances*, but, like Pāṇini himself, either lays down a general rule, or specifies the words which are the subject of his rule.

²² Compare also the following passage of the Mahābhāṣya (ed. Ballauntine, p. 68).

Pāṇinī : अथ आकरणमिदं शब्दस्य कः पदार्थः । मुक्त्वा ॥ Kātyāyana : सूत्रे आकरणे यवर्चोऽनुपपन्नः ॥ Pāṇinī : सूत्रे आकरणे यवर्चो नोपपद्यते आकरणस्य यवर्चमिति । किं तदन्वत्सुवाङ्माकारस्य । यस्मात् सूत्रं स्मात् ; Kātyāyana : यवर्च इति । आध्यामपि शब्दाध्यामपि स्मात् प्रातिपादनादिति आभावः । सामान्यविशेषशब्दतया तु द्वयोः प्रयोजो न विरुध्यते । यदा लघ्याध्यामिकदेशः सूत्रशब्देनोच्यते तदा यवर्चोऽनुपपद्यते ; Nagajihvā : ननु सूत्रसमुदायस्य आकरणस्येदं सूत्रमिदमुपपद्यते इति आह । आध्यामिति । सूत्रपदेनाप्यध्यामिव यदोच्यते तदापीत्येवं प्रतीयते : स न सिद्धिर्दिलभ्यः । ननु किमुच्यते यवर्चोऽनुपपन्न इति प्रतीयतया । सहप्रयोजोऽपि न स्मादत्त आह । सामान्यविशेषेति । सूत्रं सामान्यं आकरणं विशेषः । सूत्रशब्देनाप्यध्यामिव । तदिकदेशे तु योजन्यवहार एव योजने उपपत्तिरिति आह । यदा त्विति । सूत्रादि

the figure implied by Müller's rendering "strings of rules" that has led to the word *sūtra* being used in the sense of "book," or not. As, I believe, I am able to show that Pāṇini was perfectly well acquainted with the art of writing, and that written books had even existed long before his time, my own opinion is, that the name for book was, as in the case of *patāla* and *kāṇḍa*, borrowed rather from a material fact than from the metaphorical idea of the logical connection of rules. And here I appeal to evidence, and to the admission which will be made to me that there are peculiarities and habits in the life of nations, which may be supposed to have existed at the earliest times such as we see them now. Everyone who has studied Sanskrit MSS. in the libraries of London and Paris, will have found that the oldest specimens of these MSS. are written on palm-leaves, which are pierced in the middle, and kept together by means of a "string." The natural-

वाच्यधीवान् एति भाषि वक्ष्यमाणत्वादिति भावः । वस्तुत एवदेशस्य सूत्रत्वे ऽपि तस्यापि
साध्यात्यस्यरथा वा बाधरजालात्पञ्चार्थोपपत्तिरिति तत्सम्.

ness of the material of these MSS., and the primitive manner in which they are bound,—if we can use the term "binding," for a parcel of leaves, covered on both sides with oblong pieces of wood, and kept together by a *string* which runs through the middle,—bespeak, in my opinion, the habits of high antiquity, religiously preserved up to a recent date by a nation which, beyond all other nations, is wont to cherish its antiquity, and to defend it, even in practical life, against the intrusions of modern arts. The MSS. I have seen are certainly not more than a few centuries old, as may be easily inferred from the fragility of the material of which they are composed; but I hold them to be genuine specimens of the manner in which books were formed at the earliest periods of the civilization of India. No one, however, ought, I should conceive, to be less surprised at seeing the word "string" becoming the name of "book," than a German who would call his own book "*Band*," translating, as it were, literally, the Sanskrit *sūtra*, and having recourse to the same figure of speech.

Since I contrast, in these remarks, opinion with opinion,—not

claiming any greater value for mine than that which may be permitted to the impressions and views of the individual mind,—I will not conceal that I hold the very nature of the works called “Sūtra,” to have arisen from, and depended on, the material which was kept together by the “string.” I cannot consider it plausible that these works,—“written, as they are, in the most artificial, elaborate, and enigmatical form,”—which have been so well defined and described in Müller’s work (p. 71, ff.),—in which, to use his words, “shortness is the great object of this style of composition,”—should have been composed merely for the sake of being easily committed to memory. “To introduce and to maintain such a species of literature,” argues Müller (p. 74), “was only possible with the Indian system of education, which consisted in little else except implanting these Sūtras and other works into the tender memory of children, and afterwards explaining them by commentaries and glosses.” But, though I do not dispute that these Sūtras were learnt, and are learnt, by heart up to this day, this circumstance alone does not explain why the matter thus to be

inculcated must have been written in such a manner “that an author rejoiceth in the economizing of half a short vowel as much as in the birth of a son,” why, “every doctrine thus propounded, whether grammar, metre, law, or philosophy,” must have become “reduced to a mere skeleton.” Müller himself says (p. 501),—and I fully concur with him,—that “we can form no opinion of the powers of memory in a state of society so different from ours as the Indian Parishads are from our universities. Feats of memory, such as we hear of now and then, show that our notions of the limits of that faculty are quite arbitrary.” And, as he himself produces proof that the three Vedas and their Brāhmanas *were* learnt by heart, it does not appear at all likely that the peculiar enigmatical form of this Sūtra literature was invented simply to suit the convenience of a memory the capacities of which must have been extraordinary.

The reason which accounts for this form is, in my opinion, of a far more prosaic kind. I hold that it is the awkwardness, the fragility, and, in some parts of India, perhaps the scarcity of

proper natural leaves, which imposed upon an author the happy restraint of "economizing half a short vowel;" that the scantiness of the writing material compelled authors to be very concise, and betrayed them, as a consequence, into becoming obscure.

Vaidik hymns and sacrificial Bráhmaṇas stand, clearly, under a different predicament to works on grammar or philosophy. A god cannot be invited with *anubandhas* to partake of the sacrificial meal, nor the religious feelings of a nation be roused with hard and unintelligible phraseology; but the purpose of a grammar may be attained, if there be need to save space, by an artificial method; and a philosophical doctrine may be propounded in riddles, as we can testify in our own days. I draw here, of course, a line between genuine and artificial Sūtras, —the former, in my opinion, a creation of material necessity; the latter, a mere imitation when this necessity had ceased. The Sūtras of Páṇini, in their dignified brevity, and the Sūtras of the Buddhists, in their tedious prolixity, are, probably, the two.

opposite poles;²³ but it requires, I conceive, no great effort to see that there is a gap, even between Páṇini and the Yoga-Sūtras, nay, between him and the Mīmāṃsā- and Vedānta-Sūtras as well as the Nyāya-Sūtras and the Sāṅkhya-Pravachana.

Turning now to the second word I have mentioned above, with the word Sūtra, I will say at once, that *grantha* likewise appears to me to have become the name of a book, not on account of the connection which exists between the different parts of a literary composition, but on account of the connection of the leaves which form its bulk. Professor Weber, who makes Páṇini live

²³ The lamented Burnouf has given a description of these Sūtras, in his invaluable work on the "Buddhisme Indien," p. 36, ff. He particularly points out,—and the fact is important,—that amongst these caricatures of the Bráhmaṇic Sūtras, there are several which have the enigmatic brevity of the latter; he distinguishes, therefore, between Sūtras which may be attributed to Śákyamuni, and Sūtras which belong to subsequent periods. See "Introduction à l'Histoire du Buddhisme Indien," p. 104, ff.

about 140 years after Christ,²⁴ but who, nevertheless, is favourable to the view I take of Pāṇini's acquaintance with writing, says, in the "Indische Studien," vol. iv. p. 89, that "the word *grantha*, which is several times used by Pāṇini, refers, according to its etymology, decidedly to written texts;" yet he informs us (p. 436), that "the word *grantha* is referred by Böhlingk-Roth to the *composition*." Whether the latter remark is made "*pūjārtham*," or whether this author,—according to his habit of leaving the reader to make his own choice amongst a variety of conflicting opinions,—intended to establish a *vibhāṣā*,²⁵ or whether he has altered his original view, is more than I can decide, since he has neither supported his first opinion with any explanatory remark, nor expressed adhesion or dissent when he concluded his fourth volume of the "Indische Studien."²⁶

²⁴ "Akademische Vorlesungen über Indische Literaturgeschichte," p. 200, 202.

²⁵ Such is really the case in the, "Indische Literaturgeschichte," p. 183, note.

²⁶ Should I have overlooked any observation of his on this word, it would be quite

That *grantha*, according to its etymology, *may* mean "a literary composition," and that it has been used in that sense, is undeniable; yet I contend that it did not bear this metaphorical sense before it was used in the literal meaning of "a series of leaves;" or, in other words, before it designated a written book. Previously to supporting this opinion with other arguments than those which are implied in my remarks on *sūtra*, I consider it necessary to remove the suspicion which has been thrown by Müller on this legitimate word. He quotes the four Sūtras in Pāṇini where it occurs,²⁷ but remarks in the note of p. 45, "The word *grantha*, used in the Sūtra (IV. 3, 87), is always somewhat suspicious."

unintentional, since I have been guided in my quotations by the excellent indices he has appended to his volumes. All I mean to convey is, that the only justification he gives for the sense, "written work," of *grantha*, viz., the etymology of the word, does not appear to be a sufficient one, since Müller is certainly right when he remarks (p. 522), that *grantha*, *nectare*, *serere*, might be taken also in a figurative sense.

²⁷ Compare also, IV. 3, 101, v. 2; 105, v. 2; the *Kāśikā* on V. 1, 10, v. 1: पीरिवो यन्तः ; on IV. 2, 62: ब्राह्मणसदृशो यन्त्रो ऽनुनासिकम् ; on IV. 2, 63: वसन्तसहचरितो

The reason for this sweeping doubt is contained, I suppose, in the words which immediately follow : "That some of the Sūtras which now form part of Pāṇini's Grammar, did not proceed from him, is

सन्धो वसन्त रघुञ्जति : on III. 1, 89, v. 1 (a Vārtika of the Bhāradwājīyas, according to Patanjali) : **यन्वति यन्वः :** on VII. 3, 4 : **स्वस्मिच्छल ह्यतो यन्वः सौवरो यन्वः** :—Of one of the Sūtras he quotes, viz. I. 3, 75, Müller observes, (p. 522) that it is used there "so as to apply to the *Veda*." This remark concerns the commentator, but not Pāṇini, who, as he correctly states, a few lines afterwards, uses *grantha* as "opposed to a traditional work." I do not believe that the commentator is absolutely wrong, as will appear from my subsequent remarks; but I think that he might have chosen a better instance. By commentary, however, I do not understand Patanjali's Bhāṣya, which has no remark on this Sūtra, nor the Kāśikā, which has the counter-instance, **उबञ्जति चिकित्सां विवः** : the first trace of this instance I find in the Siddh.-k. (fol. 167 a.)—uncorrected in the Praudhamanoramā,—whence it has crept into more recent books, e. g., the abridged Commentary of Nāgōji on Pāṇini's Sūtras. This instance, one of many, will corroborate my statement in note 21, that the compilation of the Calcutta Pañḍits,—however meritorious, and superior to its mutilated and unauthorized reprint,—so far from admitting of being identified with Pāṇini himself, ought not to be used as evidence for or against Pāṇini, without a knowledge of the source whence it has derived its instances.

I feel grieved that I cannot leave this note without destroying one of the most

acknowledged by Kaiyyāta (*cf.* IV. 3. 131, 132) : "and in the first note of p. 361, where he writes, 'Pāṇ., IV. 3, 116, ह्यतो यन्वः ।' Kaiyyāta says that this Sūtra does not belong to Pāṇini." That there are *three*, perhaps *four* Sūtras in Pāṇini's Grammar, which

poetical illusions of Professor Weber, connected with this word *grantha*. From the stream of imaginary narrative which meanders through the desert of his "Literaturgeschichte," emerges, *à propos* of the Rāmāyana (p. 182), the remark, that this masterpiece of Hindu poetry was probably preceded by some other epic works. To prove that which cannot be proved without a knowledge of the date of the Rāmāyana, which we have not,—and without a knowledge of those epic poems, which likewise we have not,—but which is plausible enough without any proof, he quotes Pāṇini's Sūtra, IV. 3, 88, which treats on the titles of some *granthas*. Among these *granthas* (which are, to his imagination, epic poems), is one called *Śiśukrandiya*, which therefore is, to him, a forerunner of the Rāmāyana. The same ingenious conjecture occurs in his "Indische Studien," vol. i. p. 155, where he grows somewhat indignant at Wilson, who, in his Dictionary, renders this term "a work treating of infantine or juvenile grievances," for he adorns Wilson, for this rendering, with a query and note of admiration ("Wilson dict. ? !"). Now, whether *śiśukrandiya* ought to have been, by right, the title of an epic poem (in the same manner as we learn, from another work what the words in the Vedas *ought* to have meant, if they had profited by the last results of Sanskrit

probably did not belong to his work originally, I will concede;²⁸ but amongst these three or four Sūtras out of 3996, there is no

and comparative philology), I am unable to say. Nevertheless, I believe that Wilson is right; for the *Kāśikā* explains this word, **शिशुना कन्दं शिशुकन्दं तमधिष्ठत् इतो यन्मः शिशुकन्दीयः**, and the *Viṅaratan-mahodadhī* has even an additional remark: **शिशुनो नावाशिषां कन्दमधिष्ठत् इतो यन्मः शिशुकन्दीयः। वासपुस्तकः**.—It is, in other terms, “a book for children, written with reference to their cries,”—a kind of nursery-book for naughty babies.

²⁸ Dr. Otto Boehlingk was the first who drew attention to this fact, in the volume which he has annexed to his garbled and unauthorized reprint of the meritorious labour of the Calcutta editors of Pāṇini. In a note of p. xx. of his Preface, he enumerates *severa* Sūtras, which, according to him, “were originally Vārttikas, and only at a later time became embodied into the text of Pāṇini;” viz., “IV. 1. 166, 167; IV. 3, 132; V. 1, 36; VI. 1, 62, 100, 136.” It certainly raises a strong doubt as to the authenticity of a Sūtra, if it occurs also as a Vārttika of Kātyāyana; but I hold the indispensable conditions for confirming such a doubt to be—1. that the Vārttika must really belong to Kātyāyana; 2. that the wording of the Vārttika must be *identical* with that of the doubted Sūtra; and 3. that both must have the *same tendency*. In the first place, however, we are entitled to consider as Vārttikas of Kātyāyana only such as occur in, and,—what is invariably then the case,—are commented upon by, the Bhāṣya of Patañjali. Vārttikas found in the Kāśikā or Siddhāntakamuṇḍi, but not in the Bhāṣya,

Sūtra containing the word *grantha*; for I believe Müller was mistaken when he says that Kaiyaṭa acknowledges that the

may be, and *evidently* are in many instances, the critical additions of later times. They afford no basis for doubting the genuineness of a Sūtra in Pāṇini; nor is a mere remark of Kaiyaṭa, the commentator of Patañjali, that “some” consider a Sūtra as having been a Vārttika, sufficient to cancel the Sūtra from amongst the original rules. Secondly, if a Vārttika is not worded in the same manner as the Sūtra,—excepting, of course, the usual addition of Kātyāyana, **इति वक्तव्यम्**,—the mere similarity of both is no sufficient ground for doubting the originality of the Sūtra; for the difference in the wording of the Vārttika may have, as it *very frequently* has, the mere object of criticizing the manner in which Pāṇini delivered his rule. Lastly, if the Vārttika and Sūtra are identical in words, but not in tendency, there is not the slightest ground for doubting the authenticity of the Sūtra, though Kaiyaṭa may historically record that “some” have preferred to “throw it among the Vārttikas.” In applying these tests to the enumeration given by Dr. Boehlingk, we find, that IV. 1, 166 does *not* occur literally in the Vārttika 3 of IV. 1, 163; for, though the Calcutta editors write **वृद्धस्य च पूजायाम्**, and append their mark, that it occurs in the Siddh.-k. (the printed edition of this work contains on p. 66a, line 1, the words **वृद्धस्य च पूजायामिति वाच्यम्**);—the wording of this Vārttika, in the Bhāṣya is (MS., E.I.H., 330), **वृद्धस्य च पूजायां युवसंज्ञा वक्तव्यम्** (probably **युवसंज्ञेति वक्तव्यम्**); but even if the additional words belong, as is possible, not to the Vārttika, but to the Bhāṣya, it is clear

Sūtra IV. 3, 116 did not belong to Pāṇini. I have not been able to discover anywhere, in the Mahābhāṣya, either by the aid of my memory or my indices, that Kaiyaṣa expresses any opinion

that the tendency of the Vārtika and that of the Sūtra are not identical; for, in the Vārtika, the rule is *absolute*, while in the Sūtra, IV. 1, 168, it is *optional*, through the *essence* of the preceding वृत्ति of IV. 1, 165. Therefore, Patanjali comments on the Vārtika in question, तत्त्वमवतो वाक्योयथाः । तत्त्वमवतो वाक्यावताः without the option recorded by the Kāśikā on IV. 1, 168, in the instances, तत्त्वमवाग्यावतो वाक्यो वा । वाक्यावतो वाक्यो वा । दाषायतो दाषिवा ।—A similar negative conclusion applies to IV. 1, 167. The Vārtika mentioned by the Calcutta editors, to IV. 1, 162, does *not* occur in the Bhāṣya; it is *not* identical, even in the Siddh.-k., with the Sūtra, IV. 1, 167; it has *not* the same tendency as the Sūtra, the latter being optional, the former absolute. There is no ground, consequently, for doubting that the “some” of Kaiyaṣa, who maintain the antiquity of the Sūtra, are correct.—IV. 3, 132, is *superfluous*, for it occurs as a Vārtika in the Bhāṣya to IV. 3, 131, and fulfils the three above-named conditions; equally so V. 1, 36, which is a Vārtika to V. 1, 35, and VI. 1, 62, which occurs as a Vārtika to VI. 1, 61. On the other hand, VI. 1, 100, need not be rejected absolutely, for its wording is not identical with that of the Vārtika of VI. 1, 99; nor is it clear that both coincide in tendency. VI. 1, 99, restricts the rule to the condition of the word वृत्ति following a combination like पट्यट्यत्; VI. 1, 100, exemplifies a similar combination, if ending in वाक् from this condition (comp. V. 4, 57):

whatever on this Sūtra; but even should the mistake be mine, there would be little importance in the mere doubt of Kaiyaṣa, since Patanjali, when commenting on the Vārtikas to IV. 3, 105,

it would seem, therefore, that the Vārtika to VI. 1, 99, maintains the condition, but corrects the option वृत्ति by the word विवक्षत्. I must admit, however, that Patanjali gives the instance पट्यट्यत्ति, which would countenance the probability of this Sūtra, also, not being an original one. Lastly, the Sūtra VI. 1, 136, अङ्गस्यस्यवयि ऽपि neither occurs as a Vārtika in the Bhāṣya, nor even as a Vārtika in the Kāśikā or the Siddh.-k.; nor has its original existence, in fact, been doubted by anybody except Dr. Boehlingk, who writes in his so-called Commentary (p. 256), “This Sūtra has been interpolated at a later time; it owes its origin to the following two Vārtikas to the preceding Sūtra, अङ्गस्यस्य उपसङ्गावत् ॥ १ ॥ अङ्गस्यस्यवयि च ॥ २ ॥ Compare Siddh.-k. p. 144a;” where, however, the reader will not find anything relating to the subject, while, on p. 145a, he will discover the Sūtra, IV. 1, 136, such as it is in the Calcutta edition of Pāṇini. That both Vārtikas are a criticism of Kātyāyana, who clearly disapproved of the condensed wording of the Sūtra 136, did not even occur to the mind of Dr. Boehlingk; but, considering the condition of his knowledge of Pāṇini, as displayed in this “Commentary,” and even in his very last work, I cannot but express the belief, that his “*avroṣ ḥṣa*” to strike out a Sūtra of Pāṇini, goes for very little indeed,—especially as it touches upon the sphere of reasoning.

distinctly quotes twice the Sūtra IV. 3, 116, which is a positive proof that it existed at his time, and was genuine enough.²⁰

I will now give an instance from the Mahābhārata, which, in my belief, would be perfectly unintelligible, if *grantha* were taken only in the sense of "composition," and not also in that of "written book," or "volume." I am met here, however, with an objection; viz., that I ought first to show that the Mahābhārata possesses the qualification which Müller has appended to his quoted remark, or, in other words, that it is a work of "the early literature," since he says that "*grantha* does not mean *pustaka*, or book, in 'the

early literature,' " while he admits that it has that sense in the later literature. Both Müller and Weber agree that there was a Mahābhārata at the time of Āśwalāyana, since they quote a passage from his Grihya-Sūtra, where the name occurs (Müller, p. 42; Weber, "Literaturgeschichte," p. 56), and neither denies that a work prior to Āśwalāyana would have a claim to be called a work of the earlier literature. Both scholars however question,—and very rightly too,—the claim of the *present* Mahābhārata, to having been *that* Mahābhārata which is quoted by Āśwalāyana. It is, of course, impossible for me to treat here, as it were incidentally, not merely of the question concerning the age of the Mahābhārata, but the relative ages of the various portions of this work, since it must be evident to everyone who has read it, that it is, in its present shape, a collection of literary products belonging to widely distant periods of Hindu literature. To do justice to a subject of this kind, I should have not merely to enter into details which would be here out of place, but to discuss the prior important question, as to how far the printed text in which this colossal

²⁰ There is no Bhāṣya on IV. 3, 116, and, therefore, no commentary of Kaiyaṣa on this Sūtra. On the Vārtika 2, to IV. 3, 105, कृते यन्ने मयिकादियो ऽय् which is a criticism on Pāṇini IV. 3, 116, on account of the addition, मयिकादियो ऽय्, and, therefore, a proof that the latter Sūtra was originally existing, Patanjali says: कृते यन्ने इत्यत्र (i. e., IV. 3, 116) मयिकादियो ऽय् यत्तत्र: । मयिकाभिः कृते मायिकम्; and on a third Vārtika योनविभासिह् which is not printed in the Calcutta edition, he observes, योनविभासः कथिष्यते । कृते यन्ने (IV. 3, 116) ततः सञ्चारो (IV. 3, 117) न कृत एवेति किन्ने सञ्चारिहितं प्रलयो भवति.

epos is generally known to us, may be relied upon ; and I should feel all the more bound to do so, as my collations of considerable portions of this text with the best MSS., in this country and abroad, fully convince me that it is neither advisable to make a translation of the Mahābhārata,—a labour which, if done once, should be done once for all,—nor to found a detailed criticism of the several portions of this work, on the printed text, however much I admire the industry, patience, and scholarship, of those who have accomplished the task of laying before us a first edition of this enormous work. Without their labours, it would have been still more difficult than it now is, to perceive the defects of the MSS.; but this tribute, which I gladly pay to their merits, does not dispense with my expressing the conviction, derived from my own labours, that no conclusion founded on special passages of the present text, is safe, before the differences of the MSS.—sometimes great—are thoroughly sifted and discussed with the help of the Commentaries.²⁰

²⁰ Weber ("Indische Studien," I. p. 148) and Müller (pp. 44, 45, note) give a

In proceeding now to give an instance which I hold to belong to the early (though not the earliest) portions of the Mahā-

valuable synopsis of the leading characters of the Mahābhārata, as they occur in the text and the commentaries of Pāṇini. This synopsis, I conceive, must convince even the most sceptic, that Pāṇini cannot have ignored the renown of these personages, nor consequently, it is probable, the real or poetical events on which this renown was founded. It forms the subject-matter of the Mahābhārata. Some stress has been laid by both scholars on the circumstance, that the name Pāṇḍu or Pāṇḍava does not occur in the Grammar of Pāṇini (Weber, "Indische Studien," p. 148; Müller, p. 44); but, since both have constructed their list as well from the Gāṇas and commentaries as from the Sūtras, it will not be amiss to add, that *Pāṇḍava* occurs in Kālyāṇa's gloss on Patañjali to IV. 1, 168, v. 4, and in the Kāśikā on IV. 1, 171, when the observation of the former implies, what I pointed at in a former remark, that the word Pāṇḍu does not occur in the Vārtika, as the name of Yudhiṣṭhira's father, because the word Pāṇḍava is too common a derivation to require a grammatical rule; Vārtika, पाण्डोर्वाच् यत्त्वः.—Patañjali, पाण्डः.—Kālyāṇa, पाण्डोरिति । बाह्वादिभूति (IV. 1, 96, etc.) चेत्तर्धनं कीदृक्ते गोवमाव रति (words of Patañjali on a previous Vārtika) दधनामुचिदि-रादिपितुः पाण्डोरयहावाचिनः । पाण्डव एतेव भवति.—Kāśikā on the same Vārtika (differently worded; quoted in the Calcutta edition, under the Śāṅkha IV. 1, 168, in the MSS. under IV. 1, 171). पाण्डः । दधनावापाण्डव एव. The word पाण्डवेव occurs in the Kāśikā on the Gāṇa IV. 1, 123.

bhārata, I must submit, therefore, to having its validity acknowledged or rejected, according to the value the reader may attach to my opinion. Not to be misunderstood, however, I will add that I consider it as posterior to Pānini. But, as the date I shall assign hereafter to this grammarian will be older than the date originated by Dr. Boehtlingk, the passage in question will still be entitled to rank among the earlier literature. In the *Sāntiparvan* of the Mahābhārata we read : "Vasishtha spoke (to Janaka) 'The doctrines of the Vedas and the (philosophical) Śāstras which thou hast uttered, are rightly uttered by thee, but thou understandest them not; for the text (*grantha*) of the Vedas

and Śāstras is possessed by thee, yet, king, thou dost not know the real sense of the text (*grantha*) according to its truth; for he who is merely bent upon possessing the text (*grantha*) of the Veda and Śāstra, but does not understand the real sense of the text, his possession of them is an idle one; he carries *the weight of the book (grantha)* who does not know the sense of it; but he who knows the real sense of the text (*grantha*), his is not an idle acquisition of the text." In this instance, *grantha* is used in its double sense, composition or text, and *book*; for there can be no doubt that in the passage, "*Bhāraṁ sa vabale tasya granthasya*," "he carries the weight of the *grantha*," the last word can only refer to the material bulk of the book.

I will conclude my observations on this word with a remark on the phrase, "*granthato 'rthataścha*," which must undoubtedly be rendered in the sense proposed by Müller, "according to the text and according to the meaning." An analogous contrast, exactly in the same sense, is that of *kāṇḍa* and *padārtha*, which is of fre-

व. १३३ (the corrections are founded on the com. and MSS.): अवेतदुल्लभता वेदोक्तविद्येयम् । एवमेतत्तथा वेतस्य मुक्ताति (for वेतसिमु) तथा भवाम् । धायेति हि तत्रा यन्त्र उभयोर्वेदशास्त्रयोः । न च यन्त्रस्य तत्त्वज्ञो यथावत्स्य (for यथा. न त्) परिहर । यो हि वेदे च शास्त्रे च यन्त्रधारकतत्परः । न च यन्त्रार्थ-तत्त्वज्ञस्य तत्कारवै मुष्ठा । भारं स वहति तस्य यन्त्रकार्यं न वेति चः । यस्तु यन्त्रा-वेतस्यज्ञो वाक्य यन्त्रावलो मुष्ठा ।

quent occurrence in Mīmāṃsā writers.³² That, in the latter case, the meaning “text” is a secondary one of *kāṇḍa*, no one will dispute, since there is nothing in this word which points to “composition.” It must be allowable therefore to conceive, that its synonyme *grantha* may, through the same mental process as *kāṇḍa*, have assumed the secondary meaning of “text.”

There is another important word which Müller will not admit as evidence of Pāṇini’s having had a knowledge of writing,—for it is used by this grammarian,—the word *varṇa*. But the only reason he gives for invalidating its testimony is, that this word which, etymologically and otherwise, really means “colour,”—when having the sense of letter “does not mean colour in the sense of a painted letter, but the colouring or modulation of the voice” (p. 507). In the absence of any proof for this assertion, he adds, in a note: “Aristotle, Probl. x. 39 : τὰ δὲ γράμματα πᾶσι εἰσι τῆς

φωνῆς.” In this respect he coincides, for once, with Weber, not merely in the point at issue, but also in the remarkable brevity of his argument. For all that Weber says on the subject (“Indische Studien,” iv. 109) is: “The name *varṇa* is probably (*wohl*) to be understood of the ‘colouring,’ specializing (*specialisierung*) of the sound; compare *rakṭa*, which is employed in the Rikprātiśākhya in the sense of ‘nasalised’ (*nasalirt*). With *writing* it has nothing to do.” Now, I confess, that I always become somewhat suspicious when I meet with a definition which prefers the language of similes to plain prose. How, I must ask, for instance, does the figure of colouring apply to the notion of specialising? It is striking, moreover, that Weber, who starts with a *probability*, in two lines reaches a positive certainty, founded only on the analogy of *rakṭa*. And, in turning again to Müller’s words, I must, in the first place, ask, what does an analogy taken from Aristotle prove for the Sanskrit word? But, supposing it could prove anything, would it not be more plausible to make use of it in favour of the contrary conclusion to that which Müller

³² E.g. in Mādḥava’s Jaiminiya-nyāya-māla-vistara, where वाङ्मनसमय is contrasted with पदवाङ्मनसमय, for instance, V. 2, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, etc. etc.

has drawn ? Aristotle speaks of *χράμματα*, which word applies originally to none but *written* signs ; and if *he* may apply *χράμματα* to the voice, might not the same liberty be claimed for a Sanskrit word meaning a written letter ? Again, the notion of “ colouring,” itself supposes necessarily a condition which may be called indifferent or colourless : green, blue, red, are colours, because there is an indifferent condition, called white. A coloured sound is not intelligible, except on the supposition that there is also an indifferent or uncoloured sound. Hence we speak, for instance, in modern terminology, of *i*, *u*, *r*, *e*, *o*, etc., as coloured vowels, because we contrast them with the fundamental uncoloured vowel *a*. But I shall show that *varṇa* is applied indifferently to all vowels, inclusive of *a*.

I do not dispute that *varṇa* is used like *χράμματα*, “ letter,” also for the spoken letter,²² but I hold that there is strong

evidence to prove that its *original* sense is that of *written* letter, as arising naturally from its primitive sense “ colour,” and that the appearance of this word in Pāṇini or other authors, may serve as one of many arguments that they practised the art of writing. To make good this statement I must advert to another word which may also mean letter, and in this sense is always the latter part of a compound, the former of which is the letter itself designated by it, viz., the word *kāra* ; e. g. *a-kāra*, the letter *a* ; *i-kāra*, the letter *i*, etc. It corresponds with *varṇa*, in the synonymous expressions, *a-varṇa*, *i-varṇa*, etc. Kātyāyana looks upon it in the light of an affix, probably on account of its being always compounded with the letter itself ; and Kaiyyāṭa enlarges upon the expression *varṇa*, in saying that this word means, in the Vārttika quoted, “ that which expresses a *varṇa* or adequately realizes a *varṇa* (*i. e.*, is the adequate value of a *varṇa*).” He, therefore, like Kātyāyana, contrasts the purport of *kāra* and *varṇa*, though *a-kāra* and *a-varṇa*, *i-kāra* and *i-varṇa*, may appear to be,—and we shall see

²² Thus Nagojibhaṭṭa explains, in the commencement of the Vivaraṇa, मादो यवोः ; or Kaiyyāṭa says : योयवतो ये यवोः etc.

from what reason,—convertible terms.³⁴ To understand, however, this contrast, and the use of two other terms which I shall have to name, I will first give instances from Pāṇini, the Vārttikas of Kātyāyana, and the Bhāṣya, which will illustrate the manner in which these grammarians have used both terms.

We find : *a-kāra*, Śivas. 1, v. 1 (omitted in the Calcutta edition of Pāṇini); II. 4, 30, v. 4.; IV. 4, 128, v. 2; III. 3, 108, v. 3, P.;—*ā-kāra*, Śivas. 1, v. 1 (om. Calc. ed.); I. 1, v. 4; I. 1, 56, v. 11; III.

³⁴ Vārttika 3, III. 3, 108 : वर्षोत्पारः—वर्षोत्पारप्रत्ययो वत्तलः । अकार हकारः; Kātyāyaṇa—वर्षोदिति वर्षवाचिनो वर्षोत्पारत्वादित्यर्थः । चउत्तयहवात्कचित्तु भवति । अस्मिन् अस्मादिति (VII. 4, 32) यथा तथा कृत्विष्येयमुदयागुकरत्वादयि ह्यकार इति. To remove the apparent strangeness of the manner in which I have rendered अनुकरत्वं which usually means “imitating, doing in conformity with,” I sub-join two other instances from Kātyāyaṇa, where the same word is also used by him in the sense of “adequate, or real value.” Kātyāyana having given this derivation of अकार, “अन्नोत्तिवो सरो ऽचरत्,” and Patanjali having added अन्नोत्तिवो पुनरयमौचित्यदिकः सरम्भत्वात्, Kātyāyaṇa observes अन्नोत्तिवैति । सरम्भत्वात्पुनर्यवत्तये इति अनुकरत्वं सर इति etc.; or सर्वेषामकाराणां यत्सामान्यं तदनुकरत्वात्पञ्चाकारः.

1, 8, P.; VI. 1, 87, kār. 2, P.;—*i-kāra*, III. 3, 108, v. 3, P.; IV. 4, 128, v. 2;—*i-kāra*, VII. 1, 39, v. 3; VIII. 2, 15, v. 1, P.;—*u-kāra*, VI. 1, 185, par. 1, P.;—*ri-kāra*, P. on Śivas. 2 and Vārtt. (om. in the Calc. ed.); I. 1, 9, v. 2; VI. 1, 101, v. 1, P.; VIII. 4, 1, v. 1; *ri-kāra*, VI. 1, 87, v. 1 (om. Calc. ed.);—*lṛi-kāra*, P. on Śivas. 2; Śivas. 4, v. 5, (om. Calc. ed.); I. 1, 9, v. 2; VI. 1, 101, v. 2, P.;—*e-kāra*, P. on a Vārtt. to Śivas. 3 (om. Calc. ed.), IV. 3, 23, v. 6;—*o-kāra*, P. on a Vārtt. to Śivas. 3 (om. Calc. ed.); V. 3, 72, v. 1; VII. 2, 1, v. 1, 2, 3; VIII. 3, 20, v. 1;—*au-kāra*, VIII. 2, 89, P.;—*ka-kāra*, P. on a Vārtt. to Śivas. 4, 5 (om. Calc. ed.); VII. 3, 44, v. 1, P.;—*ṅa-kāra*, I. 3, 12, v. 1, P.;—*cha-kāra*, P. on III. 1, 8;—*jha-kāra* and *ña-kāra*, P. on a Vārtt. to Śivas. 8 (om. Calc. ed.);—*ṇa-kāra*, P. on a Vārtt. to Śivas. 6 (om. Calc. ed.); VI. 1, 1, v. 10; VI. 4, 120, v. 1; VIII. 3, 55, v. 1, P.;—*ta-kāra*, P. on a Vārtt. to Śivas. 4 (om. Calc. ed.); VII. 2, 48, v. 1;—*da-kāra* and *pa-kāra*, P. on a Vārtt. to Śivas. 4;—*dha-kāra*, VIII. 3, 78, v. 1, P. and v. 3;—*na-kāra*, P. on a Vārtt. to Śivas. 2;—*bha-kāra*, P. on a Vārtt. to Śivas. 8 (om. Calc. ed.); V. 3, 72, v. 1;

—*ma-kāra*, P. on a Vārtt. to Śivas. 7 ;—*ya-kāra*, P. on a Vārtt. to Śivas. 6 ;—*la-kāra*, I. 3, 3, v. 2 ;—*va-kāra*, P. on a Vārtt. to Śivas. 5 ;—*śa-kāra*, P. on a Vārtt. to Śivas. 5 ;—*sha-kāra*, VI. 1, 1, v. 10 ;—*sa-kāra*, V. 3, 72, v. 1 ;—*ha-kāra*, P. on a Vārtt. to Śivas. 5 (all these Vārtt. to the Śivas. om. in the Calc. ed.).

On the other hand: *a-varṇa*, P. on a Vārtt. to Śivas. 1 (om. Calc. ed.); IV. 1, 1, v. 3 ; VI. 3, 97, v. (not of K., but mentioned in P.); VIII. 3, 64, v. 3 ; VII. 1, 82, v. 2 ; and in the *Sūtras* : VI. 1, 182 ; VI. 2, 90 ; VI. 3, 112 ;—*i-varṇa*, P. on a Vārtt. to the Śivas. 1 and 3 (om. Calc. ed.); VII. 2, 10. P.; VIII. 2, 106, v. 1. P.; Sūtra VII. 4, 53 ; *u-varṇa*, P. on a Vārtt. to Śivas. 1. (om. Calc. ed.); V. 3, 83, v. 5, and Kār. 1 ; VII. 2, 10. P.; VIII. 2, 106, v. 1. P.;—*varṇa y* (or *y-varṇa*) Sūtra VII. 4, 53.³³

³³ The instances quoted are restricted, as I have stated, to the *Sūtras* of Pāṇini, the Vārttikas of Kātyāyana, as they occur in the Bhāṣhya of Patanjali, and to the latter, (marked P.) Some of the above-named Vārttikas are marked in the Calcutta edition, “Kāś.” or “Siddh.-k.,” but they occur, too, in the Bhāṣhya. These instances might have been multiplied, and had it been necessary to add quotations from the Kāśikā, Siddh.-k.,

The foregoing combinations of a letter of the alphabet with *kāra* and *varṇa* are, I believe, all that occur in the grammarians named, and they show at once, that *kāra* enters into composition with all vowels and all consonants, provided the latter are followed by the letter *u*—(for it may be assumed without risk that the absence of some combinations, such as *kha-kāra*, *gha-kāra*, etc.,

or the words of the Calcutta editors: f. i. by *ṛ-kāra*, VI. 1, 91, Kāśikā ; Kalyāṇa on Śivas. 5 ;—*ṣha-kāra*, VIII. 3, 7, Kāśikā ; VIII. 3, 34, Kāśikā ; VIII. 4, 54, Kāśikā ;—*ḍha-kāra*, VIII. 3, 55, Kāśikā ;—*ṭha-kāra*, I. 2, 23, Kāśikā ; VIII. 3, 7, Kāśikā ; VIII. 3, 34, Kāśikā ;—*na-kāra*, VIII. 2, 16, Kāśikā ;—*pha-kāra*, I. 2, 23, Kāśikā ; VIII. 4, 54, Kāśikā ;—*śa-kāra*, I. 3, 8, Kāśikā ;—or *ṛi-carṇa*, I. 1, 9, v. 1, Siddh.-k. ; V. 3, 83, v. 5, Kāśikā (thus quoted in the Calcutta edition, but not met with in the MS. 2441 of the E.I.H.) ; VIII. 4, 1, v. 1, Kāśikā and Siddh.-k. ;—*ṛi-carṇa*, I. 1, 9, v. 1, Siddh.-k. The very unusual *ra-kāra* in the Commentary to VIII. 2, 15 (it occurs chiefly in mystical, not in grammatical, works ; e.g. in the dialogue between Umā and Śiva of the Rudrāyāmalatantra), I must leave to the responsibility of the Calcutta editors ; for the Bhāṣhya on the Vārttika does not speak of the letter *ra*, and the Kāśikā and Siddh.-k. have, instead of *raḍṛānātāt*, the usual *repṛānātāt*. I have omitted, of course, to quote passages of the *Sūtras*, etc., where *varṇa* or *kāra* have other meanings than “letter.”

is merely a matter of chance, not of necessity ; compare the additional instances of the note 35)—while *varṇa* is joined merely to vowels and to such consonants as are *without a vowel sound*²⁸ (cf. Sūtra, VII. 4, 53).

This circumstance is significant, but at once intelligible, if we draw a distinction between a spoken sound and a written letter. To sound a consonant (*k*, *t*, *p*, etc.) we must combine it with a vowel ; in writing, we may omit that vowel, and should omit it, unless it have its own peculiar value : the spoken *k* has a different value to the written *ka*, which means *k* and *a*. Unless, therefore, Pāṇini intended, for instance, to give a rule on *y* and *a*, he could not employ a term *ya*, which merely refers to the spoken sound *y* ; or, if he did so, he would have had to give a special rule to the effect that the sound *a* in this combination is mute or insignificant, as he has given various rules to a similar

²⁸ Pāṇini never uses *varṇa* of a consonant followed by the vowel *a* ; but the late Kāśikā writes *सुम हलितीयवर्ण*, or *सवगुड हलितावर्ण*, if the MSS. are to be trusted.

effect when he employs for his technical purposes *anubandhas* or letters without significance. Now, such a rule on the suppression of vowels which appear in his grammar, but are not to be sounded when the word with which they are combined becomes a spoken word, is given by him (I. 3, 2), but for a distinct and *special* purpose, and not with the intent of *general* application ; a vowel, such as it is treated in this rule, is (and ought to have been always edited with the appropriate sign) *anunāsika*. Therefore, when Pāṇini gives a rule in which the vowel *a* is appended to a consonant, but valueless,—though the absence of its value would not follow from the rule quoted (I. 3, 2) or otherwise,—the commentators notice such an exceptional case as worthy of a special remark, and defend it in their fashion if they deem it advisable.²⁷ In other words, expressions like *a-kāra*, *i-kāra*, *u-kāra*, etc., and *a-varṇa*, *i-varṇa*, *u-varṇa*, etc., are

²⁷ The Kāśikā, e.g., observes on the Śivasūtra चञ्च, — इकारादिष्वकार उच्चार्यो नानुबन्धः । स्वकारे लृकारे ऽनुनासिक हस्तेषुः प्रतिज्ञायते; or the Sūtra VII. 1, 25 चट्ठु where the first च is mute, is excused by Kāśikāyana in this way : चिह्नं लृगनुनासिकोपधात्.

equivalent, because the value of a *spoken vowel* coincides with that of the *written vowel-sign*; they admit of a doubt whether *kāra* or *varṇa*, or both or neither, apply to a written sign; but when we see that *sa-kāra*, *bha-kāra*, *ṇa-kāra*, *sha-kāra*, *ta-kāra*, etc., are portions of rules, in which not *sa*, *bha*, *ṇa*, *sha*, *ta*, etc., but *s*, *bh*, *n*, *śh*, *t*, etc., are meant, we perceive at once that *kāra* must apply to the uttered sound. On the other hand, when Pāṇini speaks (VII. 4, 53) of two *varṇas*, *yī*, i.e. of a *varṇa y* and of a *varṇa i*, we must conclude that *varṇa* did not apply to the spoken sound, but to the written sign, since the value *y* without a vowel would be unpronounceable.

I will give some additional proof for this conclusion on the meaning of both these words. In the foregoing remarks I rendered *kāra* in combination with *i*, *u*, *ea*, etc. "letter," since we use this word in its double acceptation, uttered sound and written sign. If *kāra*, however, is the uttered sound, it will be a synonyme of *śabda*, and we find it therefore, e.g. in the comment of the Kāśikā, used as a convertible term with *śabda*.²⁸ *This is never the case with varṇa.*

²⁸ Pāṇini (VIII. 2, 37) uses the expression स्योः, which is rendered by the Kāśikā

Since an uttered sound may comprise more than *one* letter, we find *kāra*, as Kaiyaṭa already remarks (compare note 34), equally applied to complicated sounds, e.g. *eva-kāra* (III. 4, 67, v. 3 and 6; I. 4, 8, Kās.; VI. 2, 80 P.); and Pāṇini, who never uses it for expressing a simple letter-sound (because his terms are such as apply to a written book), applies it to the sound *vashat* in *vashat-kāra* (I. 2, 35). *Varṇa* is never used in a similar manner.

In this respect *kāra* coincides with the term *karana*, which occurs in combinations quite analogous, e.g. *iti-karana*, I. 1, 44, v. 1, P.; IV. 2, 21, v. 2, P.; *duk-karana*, VII. 1, 25, v. 3; *chit-karana*, VII. 1, 25, v. 4; 3, 118, v. 6; *chit-karana*, III. 1, 8, v. 4, P.; or even combined with *kāra*, as *evakāra-karana*, VI. 2, 80, Kās., etc. *Varṇa*, on the contrary, is used by Kātyāyana and Pa-

सकारे च. The word सकार is used in a similar manner; e.g., in these combinations: तिपद, VI. 2, 81, Kāśikā (ति being there the last syllable of तिति); गुपद, VI. 2, 50, Kāśikā (गु being affix); चकार, VII. 1, 25, v. 4, P. (चहृ being the ending of pronouns in the neuter); अस्मिन्, VII. 1, 30, v. 1, P. (अस्मिन् being the declension ending).

tanjali in the same manner as in Pāṇini's Sūtra which speaks of the *varṇa y*, viz., of *unutterable consonantal sounds*, which therefore must have been written signs. Thus, a discussion is raised by Kātyāyana on the Sūtra VI. 4, 49, which treats of the elision of *ya*, in reference to the question whether *ya* is to be dropped or merely *y*; and on this occasion, he calls the former *sanghāta*, "combination," (viz., of *y* and *a*), and the latter *varṇa*. In a Vārtika to VII. 3, 50, a similar discussion is started on *ḥa*; again, *ḥa* is called there *sanghāta*, and the unpronounceable *ḥ*, *varṇa*. The same term *sanghāta* is applied to *ka* in a Vārtika to VII. 3, 44, and *varṇa* to the vowelless *k*.

The same sense of *varṇa* is conveyed by a definition of Patanjali concerning the term *upadeśa*, which literally means demonstration, and then assumes the special sense of grammatical mode of denoting, or of grammatical appearance, and of the book in which such grammatical denotations occur: ²⁹ it means, for instance, the

²⁹ Patanjali on the Sūtra I. 3, 2: किं पुनरुपदेशम् । शास्त्रम् । A Vārtika on I. 3, 3: सिद्धं तु अवसितांशत्वात्; on which Patanjali comments: सिद्धमेतत् । कश्चम् ।

grammatical appearance of the radicals in the Dhātupāṭha, or the Dhātupāṭha itself; and, in like manner, the grammatical appearance of the letters in the Śivasūtras, "the root of Pāṇini's Grammar."

अवसितांशत्वात् । अवसितांशो ह्यसिद्धो भवतीति वक्तव्यम् (Kātyāyana, says Patanjali, ought rather to have said कश्चम् भवति; these latter words of Patanjali have been mistaken by the Calcutta editors for the Vārtika itself; and they of course again make their appearance in the reprint of Dr. Boehtlingk, who besides, and for the sake of greater clearness, adds: "Ein Vārtika.," and prints कश्चम्, as if he had looked into the Mahābhāṣya and amended the "Vārtika" from the original work.—Patanjali then continues:) किं पुनरुपदेशः । धातुप्रतिपदिकप्रत्ययविपातावसादेशाः.—On account of the double sense of *upadeśa*, "book, etc." and "grammatical appearance," Patanjali raises this question when speaking of the Sūtra VI. 1, 45: कश्चमिदं विज्ञायते । एष उपदेश इति । आहोस्विदेवं यदुपदेश इति, when Kātyāyana is still more explicit: कश्चमिति । यदोपदेशश्चदेव कश्चमाधेयं शास्त्रमुच्यते तदा विशेषणानुपादानादिव नास्ति तदन्वयविधित्वं यतो भवति एष उपदेश इति । यदा तु कर्मसाधन उपदेशश्च उपदिशमानार्थवाची यच्चैव च यस्मिन् तदोपदेशस्यैवाविशेषात्तदन्वयविधित्वं यतो भवति एवम् यदुपदेश इति.—A similar question of Patanjali occurs in his com. on VI. 1, 186: यदुपदेशादिति कश्चमिदं विज्ञायते । कश्चरो य उपदेश इति । आहोस्विदकारानं यदुपदेश इति.

mar," as Nagojibhaṭṭa calls them. For when Kātyāyana, in several introductory Vārtikas, enlarges on the purpose of the letters, as they occur in the Śivasūtras, Patanjali asks :⁴⁰ "Now, what is *upa-désa*, or technical denotation? Pronunciation. How is that? The radical *dés*, 'to show,' (whence *upa-désa* is derived) implies the act of pronouncing; for, after having pronounced the *varṇas*, one may say, 'these *varṇas* are *upadishā*, or technically denoted.' " Patanjali distinguishes, therefore, between *varṇas* and *upadishā-varṇas*; only the latter are, according to him, the pronounceable *varṇas*; and it would have been useless for him to draw this distinction, if *varṇa* itself originally signified the spoken letter.

What the *simple* consonantal sound is to the pronounceable consonant, the *simple* vowel is, in some measure, to the diphthong or combined vowel sound. It is, perhaps, on this ground that, while we find a general name for vowel-letters, viz., *swara-varṇa*

⁴⁰ Patanjali on the Introduction: चञ्च क उपदेशः । उच्चारणम् । कुत एतत् । दिशि-
रुच्चारणमिदं । उच्चार्य हि यदोपाह । अयदिष्टा रुने यदो रति ।

(IV. 1, 3, v. 7), the compounds *e-varṇa*, *o-varṇa*, *ai-varṇa*, *au-varṇa*, neither occur in Pāṇini nor Kātyāyana, for *e* is *a* and *i*, *o* = *a* and *u*, *ai* = *a* and *e*, *au* = *a* and *o*. Their general name is, in "older grammars," *sandhy-akshara*; and in Kātyāyana and Patanjali, for *e* and *o*, *prāśishā-varṇa*, for *ai* and *au*, *samāhāra-varṇa*.⁴¹ The Kāśikā, it is true, speaks of these vowels simply as *varṇas*; ⁴² but, in the first place, it does not form a compound *e-varṇa*, etc., like *i-varṇa*, etc.; and, secondly, however great the value of this commentary, it cannot always be considered as fulfilling the conditions of critical accuracy, and cannot therefore be quoted as evidence against Pāṇini or Kātyāyana. But even if there were in Pāṇini's Grammar such compounds as *e-varṇa*, *o-varṇa*, their occurrence

⁴¹ Kaiyaṭa to Patanjali on Śivas. 3 and 4 : संञ्चरणीयत्वयो यूरीषाईसंज्ञा-
Whether this term "older teachers" applies to the present Prātiśākhya where the same term occurs, or not, will be included in the subsequent discussion on the relation of these works to Pāṇini's grammar.—Patanjali on the same Śivas. : रसादिवी समाहारवर्णो
the same on I. 1, 9 : (ए चो) प्रशिष्टवर्णवैती .

⁴² Kāśikā on the Śivas. 3 : ए चो रवेती वर्णो ; on Śivas. 4 : ऐ चो रवेती वर्णो .

would not invalidate the conclusion that *varṇa* represents the written sign, since it is the combination of *varṇa* with a consonant that alone can enable us to decide the question at issue. And that there are other values in Pāṇini which could not have been spoken, though they are an essential portion of his Grammar, will be seen afterwards.

How far *varṇa* coincides, and is synonymous with *akṣhara*, "syllable," or not, is obvious: it coincides with the latter term when it means vowel, otherwise not.⁴³ The distinction between these terms may therefore be comprised in the following definition: *kāra* denotes the pronounceable sound, which *must* always be one syllable, but may also consist of more than one syllable; if denoting one syllable, it may mean a simple vowel (*a, ā, i, ī, u, ū, ri, ṛi, lṛi*), or a complex vowel (*e, o, ai, au*), or a simple consonant made pronounceable by a vowel (usually the vowel

a); *kāra* denotes more especially the pronounceable sound represented either by more than one syllable or by one syllable containing more than one consonant. *Varṇa*, on the contrary, implies merely the simple letter,—among vowels, especially the simple vowel; among consonants, merely the *single consonant, not accompanied with a vowel sign*. Lastly, *akṣhara* means "syllable" in our sense of the word, and may sometimes therefore coincide in value with *kāra*, or *varṇa*, in the same way that *kāra* and *varṇa* are apparently convertible terms when they are the latter parts of compounds, the former of which are *a, ā, i, ī, u, ū, ri, ṛi, lṛi*.

I have, in the foregoing observations, purposely abstained from alluding to the use which has been made of these terms in the existing Prātiśākhya of Śaunaka and Kātyāyana; in the first place, because it was my object to show their meaning in Pāṇini's work, as well as in those old Commentaries which have strictly adhered to his terminology, and because it would have been an uncritical proceeding to confound the meaning or bearing of these terms in works belonging to a different class of Hindu litera-

⁴³ Kāṭya on VIII. 2, 89 : अक्षरस्य ; the same on the Introduction to the Śivas. : अक्षरं अक्षरसहितो ऽक्षः यथा च यवानह इति यवाक्षरमिति.

ture;⁴⁴ secondly, because the date of these works, themselves,—or, at least, their relative position towards Pāṇini,—will have to be ascertained, before any conclusion can be drawn from a difference which may have existed between them in the use of these terms. Though I shall recur to this point, I may now state my belief, that even if grammatical works older than Pāṇini had used *varṇa* in the general sense of *akṣhara*, such a circumstance would not disprove the fact that *varṇa* might have meant a written sign even before Pāṇini's time. There is, for instance, an introductory Vārttika

⁴⁴ This confusion, unhappily, does not seldom occur in the definition of words, as found in our dictionaries; thus, *वर्ण* is used by Yāska in the general sense "reduplicated," and as applied to a *dhātū*, or radical portion of the verb (Nir. IV. 23: *हरि* इतीतिष्वुहो *व्यञ्जः*; or IV. 25: *रविवाजुतिरव्यञ्जः*); in Pāṇini, however, it means the first two syllables of a reduplicated *ang* or base (VI. 1, 5); *व्यञ्ज* means reduplication, in the *Nirukṭis* (V. 12), on the form *व्यञ्ज*, *आदिवाच्येनोपहितोर्ध्वामादौ* *बलविरसकर्म*; in Pāṇini it means the first syllable of reduplication (VI. 1, 4). To philosophical terms this remark applies in a still stronger sense; they have been generally dealt with as if the same term, *अङ्ग*, *मन्त्र*, *आद्य*, *मुनि*, etc., had the same sense in all the philosophical systems, which is not the case.

of Kātyāyana which countenances the assumption that *varṇa* had such a sense in some older grammarian; but the very manner in which it is brought before the reader shows that Kātyāyana contrasts the use of this word in Pāṇini with that in his predecessor, and confirms, therefore, the definition I have given before. At the same time, it leaves the question undecided whether *varṇa* was, or was not, a written letter in this older work. The Vārttika I am alluding to occurs at the end of the general introduction, and refers to the following Vaidik passage mentioned in the beginning of the introduction: "Whoever establishes this speech according to its words, its accent, and its syllables, he is fit to institute or to perform sacrificial work; and that it is a duty to study grammar, follows from the words 'let us be fit to institute, or to perform sacrificial work.'⁴⁵ The Vārttika then says: "*akṣhara*, you must

⁴⁵ Patanjali: *यो वा एसां पदशः स्वरशो ऽवरशो वाचं विदधाति स आलिङ्गीनो भवति । आलिङ्गीनाः खानेवचोचं वाक्यस्य*; Kaiyaṣa: *अलिङ्गमहेतीत्यालिङ्गीनो बलवानः* (Pāṇini, V. 1, 71) । *अलिङ्गमहेतीति वाक्यो ऽआलिङ्गीनः* (ib. Vārttika).

know, means *na kshara*, i. e., not perishable," and continues, "or *akshara* comes from *as*, 'to pervade,' with the affix *sara* (*Kaiyya*: 'because it pervades the sense')," and concludes, "or they call *varṇa* so in the Sūtra of a former (grammarian)" [*Patanjali*: i. e. "or in the Sūtra of a former (grammarian) *varṇa* has the name *akshara*." *Kaiyya*: "For it is said in another grammar, that the *varṇas* are *aksharas*." *Nagojibhaṭṭa*: "In a similar manner the term *aksharasamānamāya* means a multitude of *varṇas*, as seen in the Vedas"].⁴⁶

Before I proceed to give other evidence as to Pāṇini's knowledge of writing, I will draw attention to two words which have here a claim to notice; and first to the word *úrdhwa*. It is used

⁴⁶ *Kātyāyana*: *अक्षरं न चरे विधातुः । चतुर्तिथी सरो ऽक्षरम् । वर्षे वाक्चः पूर्वपूर्वे ।*
Patanjali (on the latter): *अथवा पूर्वपूर्वे वर्षाक्षराभिरिति संज्ञा निबन्धे; Kātyāyana*:
 पूर्वपूर्व इति । *आक्षरान्तरं वर्षो अक्षरादिति वचनात्*; *Nagojibhaṭṭa*:
 पूर्वपूर्ववद्दे वहीतत्पुत्र इति भावः । एवं वाचस्पत्याचार्य एवञ्च नृतिस्त्वो
 वर्षसंज्ञात एवञ्च तात्पर्यम्.

adverbially in the sense of "after;" for instance, in *Manu*, ix. 77, *úrdhwaṃ samvatsarāt*, "after a year," or, *Chhândogya-Upanishad*: *tata úrdhwaṃ vatsahyāmi*, "after that I shall say." But *úrdhwa* means, originally, "upwards, above, high, or (in combination with an ablative) higher." It is possible to conceive progress as an act of rising, when the sense "after" would follow from this latter acceptance. But it is more probable that the metaphorical sense of the word was first applied to passages in books,—where it is frequently used in this way,—before it became a more general one; and, if so, the figure would naturally follow from the description I have given of a Hindu book; for the beginning of a Sanskrit MS.,—as may still be seen in some of the oldest specimens,—was at the bottom of the pile of leaves which constitute its bulk. What is "above," in a Hindu book, is, therefore, "after;" while, with us, the term "above" denotes the opposite sense, from the circumstance of the progress of our books being a descending one. And this assumption is corroborated by a second synonymous word, viz.: *udaya*, which also means, originally, "going upwards," and

then, "after, following," and which, moreover, is never used in this sense, except of passages in books. It occurs frequently thus in the Prātiśākhya; but, for the reasons stated before, I content myself with quoting, for its occurrence in Pāṇini, the Sūtra VIII. 4, 67."

"If writing," says Müller, "had been known to Pāṇini, some of his grammatical terms would surely point to the graphical appearance of words. I maintain that there is not a single word in Pāṇini's terminology which presupposes the existence of writing" (p. 507).

As Weber, in his "Indische Studien" (vol. iv. p. 89), had already mentioned two grammatical terms of "Pāṇini," viz., *swaritet* and *udāttet*, which he considers as "founded on graphical

appearance," I cannot suppose that Müller has overlooked the remark of this scholar, but must assume that he has silently rejected it, either on account of its incorrectness or its inconclusiveness. It is true, that the latter term does not occur at all in the Sūtras of Pāṇini, nor the former, such as it is given by Weber; but, in the first place, there can be no doubt that, in the Sūtra I. 3, 72, *swaritanīyas* must be analysed *swaritetas* and *nītas* (comp. the commentaries), and on the other hand, Müller can neither have ignored that Pāṇini's expression, *anudāttāṅgīyas* (I. 3, 12), is equivalent to *anudāttetas* and *ṅgīyas*, nor that the term *anudāttet* distinctly occurs in the rules III. 2, 149 and VI. 1, 186. His absolute silence on this point was probably, therefore, not caused by Weber's partial inaccuracy, but by the reference the latter gives when naming these terms,—the reference to Dr. Boehtlingk's "Comment" on the Sūtra I. 3, 11. For it must be readily admitted that the gloss of this writer is quite enough to raise the strongest apprehensions as to the sanity of Pāṇini, provided that it does not induce the reader to arrive at a peculiar view of the

"For the same reasons I do not avail myself of the word *वर्णित* "above," though it occurs in the same sense, "after," e.g., in Kātyāyana's Prātiśākhya, I. 33. (The word *वर्णित* is used in the sense "before," e.g., in Uvaṇa's com. on this Prātiśākhya, I. 85; *वर्णित*, in the sense "after," e.g., in the introduction of the Jaiminiya-nyāya-māhā-vistara).

fitness of Pāṇini's "editor" himself to compose a comment on this great grammarian.⁴⁸

* I subjoin a literal copy of this gloss, which but poorly illustrates the character of the second volume of Dr. Boehtlingk's "edition" of Pāṇini. It runs thus:—"Wo der Circumflex gestanden hat, will ich nicht entscheiden; wenn zu *Pāṇini's* Zeiten die Accente in der gewöhnlichen Schrift nicht gebraucht wurden, konnte der Circumflex über einen beliebigen Buchstaben des *adhikāra* gesetzt werden, ohne Verwirrung hervorzubringen. Die Handschriften unseres Grammatikers, die ich verglichen habe, sind alle aus der neuesten Zeit und bezeichnen diesen Accent ebenso wenig wie die nasalen Vocale im *spadeya*. Wenn ich 2 *vārtikas* zu unserer Regel recht verstehe, so wurde bei einem *adhikāra* ein Buchstabe angefügt (der vielleicht der Träger des Circumflex war) und zwar so oft als der *adhikāra* in der Folge ergänzt werden musste; konnte er nicht so weit ergänzt werden, dann musste man ihn die fehlenden Male bei den vorhergehenden (?) Regeln ergänzen. Hier die beiden *vārtika's* selbst: चावतिबो ऽनुवृत्ति तावतो योवावतिबो ऽनुवृत्ति इति वक्तव्यं । १ । मयसि प्रागुक्त इति वक्तव्यं । २ ।" Translation: "Where the circumflex [*sic.*, this rendering of *avarita*] shows that the writer has no idea of the nature of this accent] was placed, I will not decide (*sic.*); if, at the time of Pāṇini, accents were not used in common writing, the circumflex could be put over any letter of an *adhikāra* without causing confusion. The MSS. of our grammarian which I have compared (*sic.*) are all of the most recent date, and mark this accent as little

I must, therefore, while rejecting Weber's reference, defend first his quotation of the Sūtra with the assistance of Kātyā-

as the nasal vowels in the *spadeya*. If I understand rightly two *Vārtikas* to our rule, a letter (which, perhaps, was the bearer of the circumflex) was added to an *adhikāra*: that is to say, as often as the *adhikāra* had to be supplied in the sequel; if it could not be supplied so often, one had to supply it when wanted, at the preceding (?) [this query belongs to Dr. B.] rules. Here are the two *Vārtikas* themselves: [then follow the Sanskrit words as given above].—The latter words ("if it could not," etc.) are beyond my comprehension; for, what reasons could prevent an *adhikāra* from being supplied, and if there was such an obstructed *adhikāra*, how could it be supplied at a preceding rule? I doubt, however, whether this sentence, which is intended to represent the meaning of the second *Vārtika* as quoted above, was understood by its own author. But the very words of this "*Vārtika*" revenge themselves on the person who has ill-used them so much: they betray the character of the work which has commented on them. For, however intelligible they are in themselves, it must be observed that the Calcutta Pañḍits have made a mistake in the wording of this *Vārtika*. Dr. Boehtlingk, therefore, in giving himself the appearance of having quoted a rule laboriously examined in an original work, is simply detected in reprinting, without any examination whatever, the error of the Calcutta editors. And this, I may add, is generally the case in his "comment." The fact, in short, is this:—the Kāśikā and Siddhānta have no *Vārtikas* on this Sūtra, and in the Mahābhāṣya the words given belong to two dis-

yana and Patanjali. Pāṇini says (I. 3, 11): "An *adhikāra*, or heading rule (will be recognized in my Grammar) by the accent

tinct passages, which have been erroneously contracted by the Paṇḍits into one; viz., to a passage of a Vārtika, *युवसि प्राक्चक्षस्*, and to a passage from the commentary of Patanjali: *युवसि प्राक्चक्षन् क्षीवस् । प्रावसुत इति वक्ष्यस्* ("Kātyāyana ought to have said—instead of *प्राक्*, *प्राक्* with a word following in the ablative"). The second of these passages is therefore merely a correction, by Patanjali, of the vague expression of Kātyāyana, and the *इति वक्ष्यस्* which conveys the correction, becomes purposeless, or assumes a different bearing, in the version of the Calcutta edition. And I may add, that the Paṇḍits have erred, too, in publishing what is their first Vārtika, for they mistook the comment of, and a quotation made by, Patanjali, for the text of a Vārtika. The reprint has been, of course, as conscientious in the latter case as in the former. Compare for both Vārtikas the following note with its translation. But to show in its proper light the astounding explanation of Dr. Boehdliŋk on this second Vārtika, I shall illustrate his ingenuity by taking some instances of the Kāśikā, as quoted in its comment on this Sūtra, and apply to them his comment on the first Vārtika. According to the Kāśikā, the Sūtras VI. 4, 129; III. 1, 91; VI. 4, 1; IV. 1, 1; III. 1, 1, are among those marked with a *swarita*, to indicate that they are *adhikāras*; the first of these *adhikāras* extends over 47, the second over 541, the third over 613, the fourth over 1190, and the fifth over 1821 Sūtras. If we credit, therefore, the explanation of Dr. Boehdliŋk, a letter of the alphabet (he does not say which; probably, therefore, any

swarita." Upon this Patanjali remarks: "Why does he say that?"—*Vārtika*: "An *adhikāra* to every rule belonging to it; its object is to avoid a (repeated) designation."—*Patanjali*: "An *adhikāra* (says Kātyāyana) is made (so as to

one) was added, perhaps, as he says in the parenthesis, as the bearer of this *swarita*, "that is to say, as often as the *adhikāra* had to be supplied in the sequel." In other words, in the five instances quoted such a letter was added to the Sūtra VI. 4, 129, 47 times, and so on to the other Sūtras severally 541, 613, 1190, and 1821 times! And this method, he conceives, had been devised in a kind of literature, where shortness is the chief object, and where "an author rejoiceth in the economizing of half a short vowel as much as in the birth of a son." Surely, it requires neither knowledge nor scholarship, but merely something else, to deter a rational writer from eliciting such a sense from a sane book.

° Pāṇini I. 3, 11: *स्वरितमधिकारः*—Patanjali: *किमर्थमिदमुच्यते*.—*Vārtika* omitted in the Calc. ed. at this Sūtra, but mentioned VI. 1, 138, where it occurs as a quotation) *अधिकारः* प्रतियोगं तन्नामिदंशाब्धः—Patanjali: *अधिकारः* क्रियते प्रतियोगं तन्नामिदंशाब्ध इति । किमिदं प्रतियोगमिति । योगं योगं प्रति प्रतियोगं योगे योगे तन्नामिदंशाब्धमिति —Kātyāyana: *स्वरितेतितीत्यंभूतलक्षणे* तृतीया । *स्वरितमधिकारो* लक्षणे । *स्वरितं* सूत्रानां केवलमधिकारमिति प्रतिपाद्यते न तु

apply) to every rule belonging to it; its object is to avoid a (repeated) designation.' What does that mean, 'to every rule belonging to it?' 'To every rule belonging to it,' means in reference to each such rule; and he wants to imply that I must not make special mention (of the adhikāra) in each such rule."—*Kaīyaṭa*: "The words, 'by the accent swarita' [in Sanskrit it is only one word], are the third case in the sense of 'such and such a mark' (as ruled by Pāṇini, II. 3, 21); i.e. an adhikāra is marked with the accent swarita. The plan to mark words which are in the *Sūtra* with the swarita, is merely devised in order that the adhikāra may become recognizable, but it has nothing to do with practical application [i.e. the swarita is not pronounced]."

प्रयोगसमवाचि । अधिकारश्चब्दे भावसाधनो वा । विनियोगो लोके अधिकार उच्यते स एवेह नुहते । किमर्थमिति । आकाङ्क्षादिवश्यात्मकतया संबन्धो लोके एव अविवक्षतीति प्रश्नः—..... Vārtika (omitted in the Calc. ed.)
अधिकारपरिभाषाज्ञानं तु — Patanjali: अधिकारपरिभाषाज्ञानं तु भवति । न चाप्येतद्विषयत्वमधिकारो ऽनुवर्तते इति.—Vārtika (omitted in the Calc. ed.)

The word adhikāra either expresses a condition or it expresses an act; in common language, adhikāra is the same as *vinijoga*, or appointment to an office; and *this* is understood here. Patanjali asks: 'Why does Pāṇini say that?' This question means: Will there be (in his grammar) as in common language, a connection of the matter treated under the same head, because the subjects refer necessarily to one another, and the like?" [Then follows in the Bhāṣya a discussion of Patanjali, the purport of which is to show that the word *adhikāra*, which literally means *superintendence*, *government*, has, in grammar, an analogous sense to that which it has in common life].—*Vārtika*: "But (there is) no knowing how far an adhikāra goes."—*Patanjali* (repeats these words in the manner we

अधिकारपरिभाषाज्ञानार्थं तु—Patanjali: अधिकारपरिभाषाज्ञानार्थमेव तद्व्यं योनो वक्तव्यः । अधिकारपरिभाषां ज्ञास्यामीति । कथं पुनः स्मरितेनाधिकार इत्यनेनाधिकारपरिभाषां श्रुत्वं विज्ञातुम् । एवं वक्ष्यामि स्मरितेनाधिकार इति—*Kaīyaṭa*: अधिकारपरिभाषाज्ञानं भवति । यथा धातोरेति किं प्राप्स्यदिशेयः । अथाध्यापरिस्वकारः । अङ्गाधिकारः प्राग्व्यासविकारिभ्यः । यथा सप्तमपरिस्वमस्तिरिति—

have seen before, adding the ellipsis 'there is,' as he usually repeats the words of a Várttika which he explains, in order to ensure its proper text, and then continues): "These words mean: It might not be known to what limit an adhikára is applicable." — *Várttika*: "However, that the extent of an adhikára might be known." — *Patanjali*: "Just that the extent of an adhikára might be known, on that account this rule (I. 3, 11) had to be uttered; in other words, that I may know how far an adhikára goes. But again, how can the extent of an adhikára be known through the Súra, which says 'an adhikára (will be recognized in my grammar by the accent swarita,' so that I could say: 'the adhikára (is recognized) by the accent swarita?'" — *Kaiyyāṭa*: "But, there is no knowing how far an adhikára goes," says the Várttika; for instance,

Patanjali: स्वरितं वृद्धाधिकारो न भवतीति ज्ञेयदानीमधिकारो भविष्यति ।
 लौकिको अधिकारः । अधिकार इति चेदुक्तम् । विमुक्तम् । चन्वनिर्देशस्य
 निवर्तकत्वात्परिभाषिते । अधिकारार्थमेव तर्ह्ययं योनो यत्नः — *Kaiyyāṭa*:
 स्वरितं इहेति । प्रकृतत्वाधिकारनिवृत्तये शब्दान्तरस्य स्वरितत्वं प्रतिपादयते ।

does adhikára III. 1, 91, stop before the Súra III. 4, 78, or does it go to the end of the (third) book? Does the adhikára VI. 4, 1, stop before the Súra VI. 4, 78, or does it go to the end of the seventh book? — *Patanjali*: "Since, as soon as (another) swarita is *seen*, there is an end of the adhikára (indicated by the previous swarita); by what means, then, can there be now an adhikára? Adhikára is (as we have seen) a term of common life. Now, if you say there is no such adhikára (meant in this grammar), why was it said before [in a previous discussion], 'that a new injunction stopping (the applicability of the adhikára), a paribhāshā (had to be given).' Therefore on account of an adhikára this rule had to be uttered." — *Kaiyyāṭa*: "(When Patanjali says), 'As soon as (another) swarita

तेन निश्चिन्तात्स्य इत्यत्र स्वरितत्वदर्शनात् । द्विनिवृत्तिर्दिश्यते निवृत्तिरनुमीयते
 — *Patanjali*: यमु योक्तम् । अधिकारपरिभाषायां सति । — *Várttika*: याव-
 त्त्यो ऽनुवच्यतावतो योनामिति वचनात्सिद्धम् — *Patanjali*: यावत्तिस्यो ऽनु-
 वच्यते तावतो योनामधिकारो ऽनुवर्तते इति यत्नः — *Kaiyyāṭa*: यावत्तिस इति ।

is seen,' etc., (his words mean): to stop the (applicability of an) adhikára on a subject-matter, the plan is devised to mark another word with the swarita; thus, because the swarita mark is seen in the Sûtra V. 1, 32, it must be inferred that the applicability of the adhikára, V. 1, 30 (which also was marked with the swarita) has ceased."—*Patanjali*: "Now, has not Kátyáyana said, 'But there is no knowing how far an adhikára goes?' " (Quite so; hence the) *Várttika* (continues): "This results from what is said elsewhere: '*whatever the numerical value of the letter which is joined (to an adhikára-rule)*, to as many rules'" —*Patanjali*: "These words would have been better quoted thus: 'With whatever numerical value a letter is joined (as anu-bandha to an adhikára-rule), to as many (following) rules the

adhikára applies.'"—*Kauiya*: "For instance: to the Sûtra V. 1, 30, the mute letter *i* (the *second* in the *Sivasûtras*) is to be joined; therefore it applies to *two* subsequent rules; and similarly in other adhikára rules."—*Patanjali*: "Now, what is to be done when an adhikára applies to more rules, while there are fewer letters of the alphabet?"—*Kauiya*: "(When Patanjali says) 'Fewer (and more),' is this comparative (literally, is the affix of the higher degree, *i.e.* the affix of the comparative), used in reference to different species (of the same class)? (No;) it is used in an absolute sense. (For he means): If you think the rules belonging to the same adhikára are *few*, then (you would have to take his words as implying that) the letters of the alphabet may be (still) *fewer*; on the other hand, if

तत्वात्पीचांशो ऽवः । तथा बहवो ऽव एति चेदूचांशो योवाः—*Várttika*: भूयसि प्राग्वचस्य — *Patanjali*: भूयसि प्राग्वचनं कर्तव्यम् । प्रागमुत इति वक्तव्यम् । तत्तर्हि वक्तव्यम् । न वक्तव्यम् । संदेहमाचमेतन्नयति । सर्ववदेहेषु चेदमुपतिष्ठते व्याख्यानतो विशेषप्रतिपत्तिर्न हि संदेहादवचसमिति—*Kauiya*: भूयसीति । अङ्गस्य

द्विचिपूर्वमिच्छादित्त्विकारो ऽनुवचः कर्तव्यः । तेन ह्यचोयोनयोःपुनृपुत्तिर्भवति । एवमन्वेषापि चेदित्यन्वयः—*Patanjali*: अवेदानीं यत्वात्पीचांशो ऽवः भूयस्य योनानधिकारो ऽनुवर्तते कथं तत्र कर्तव्यम् —*Kauiya*: अत्पीचाव एति । कथं पुनर्मिन्नवातीयापेक्षया प्रकर्षप्रत्ययः । परमतापेक्षया । अन्त्ये योवा इति चेन्नन्वये

you think the letters are *many*, then (his words would imply that) there may be still *more* rules belonging to the same *adhiakára*.”—*Várttika*: “If there are more (rules for the same *adhiakára* than letters), the expression *prák*, ‘before,’”—*Patanjali*: “If there are more (rules for the same *adhiakára* than letters), *Pánini* (says the *Várttika*) ought always to have made use of the expression *prák*, ‘before;’ or the *Várttika* ought to have rather said ‘*before*, *with a word following in the ablative*.’” [The *Várttika* means that the *adhiakára* then should have been always indicated in the *Sútra* by the expression that such and such an *adhiakára* is valid “before,” *i.e.* goes no further than, such and such a rule or word; as is the case, *e.g.* I. 4, 56; II. 1, 3; IV. 4, 1 and 75; V. 1, 1 and 18; 3, 1 and 70, etc.] Ought *Pánini* indeed (in such a

case) to have expressed himself thus? No, he ought not. This is a more question of a doubtful case, and in all such cases there avails the *Paribhāshā* which says that ‘the solution of the special (difficulty) results from explanation,’³⁰ for it does not follow that because there is a doubt there is no criterion (to solve it).’—*Kāyapa*: “The foregoing words, ‘if there are more, etc.’ mean that *Pánini* (instead of giving, *e.g.* his rule, VI. 4, 1, as he does in the word *angasya*, *i.e.* ‘this is the *adhiakára* on base’), ought to have said, ‘*angasya prág dech*,’ *i.e.* ‘this is the *adhiakára* on base which avails before (*i.e.* does not go further than) VIII. 1, 1 (exclusively).’ The words of *Patanjali*, ‘ought *Pánini*, indeed, etc.’ mean: ought *Pánini* to have given the contents of the two preceding *Várttikas*?”

स्वरित्येव । स्वरित्याधिकारमतिर्भविषतीति स्वरित्येव प्रकृत्यै विहितमिति यद्वयं विज्ञास्यते तत्र स्वरित्याधिकारमतिर्भवतीति न दोषो भवति *etc.*

³⁰ “*वाक्यानाम*.” The word *वाक्यानाम* “*explanation*” is defined in the Introduction of *Patanjali*: उदाहरणं प्रमुदाहरणं वाक्यानाम स्वरित्यनुदितं वाक्यानाम भवति: “*explanation* is giving an instance, giving a counter-instance, and supplying the elliptical expression of a sentence: all these three together.”

प्राग्वैरित्यादि यत्तत्त्वम् । तत्तद्दीप्ति । चावतिषो ऽविति मूषवि प्राक्त्वचनं चेत्तर्हः —*Patanjali*: किं प्रबोधयन्—*Várttika* (omitted in the Calc. ed.) स्वरित्याधिकारत्वमेवा विज्ञायेत—*Patanjali*: अधिकारमतिः । अधिकः कारः । अधिकं कार्यम् । नोद्विषोऽप्यसर्वमस्तेष्वन्येनोदाहरणं चोदितं न कर्तव्यं भवति । स्त्रीयहं

Then follows, in the Bhāṣya, an observation of *Patanjali* on a doubtful passage, which is the subject of his comment in its appropriate place. He continues: "What is the purpose of the Sūtra?"—*Vārttika*: "That the proper way of applying an adhikāra might be known by means of the swarita."—*Patanjali*: "Proper way of applying an adhikāra." (Just so). (*Adhi-kāra* means) an agent placed over, or an act to be done, placed over. Now, at the Sūtra I. 2, 48, the expression *goṭāṅg* (used in the *Vārttika* to this rule) must not be considered as the subject of the adhikāra; for the expression *strī* will have the swarita. Therefore, according to the words of the *Vārttika* ('that the proper way,' etc.) those affixes alone will have to be understood in that Sūtra (I. 2, 48) which fall under the head *strī*, and, according to the *Vārttika*'s own words, there is no defect in the Sūtra I. 2, 48." [To understand this latter illustration of our rule, it is necessary to know that *Kātyāyana*, in giving the *Vārttika goṭāṅgrahanaṁ kṛmīrīṭ-tyarṭham*, to the Sūtra I. 2, 48, intends to point out an omission in the rule of Pāṇini. Patanjali, however, shows that the swarita

over *strī* in this rule obviates the punctiliousness of the *Vārttika*, and he therefore taunts *Kātyāyana*, as well on this occasion as when he comments on I. 2, 48, for not having understood 'the proper way of applying the adhikāra,' by repeating to him his own criticisms on the Sūtra of the present discussion. Then follow other illustrations of Patanjali as to the proper way of applying an adhikāra, which it is not necessary for our immediate purpose to add to the foregoing translation]. x

The passage I have given here from the "Great Commentary" on Pāṇini,—and which may serve too as a specimen of the manner in which the two grammatical saints, *Kātyāyana* and *Patanjali*, scrutinized every doubtful word of the Sūtras,—will have shown that the rule of Pāṇini, which teaches the manner of defining an *adhikāra*, or heading rule, is interpreted by them as being based on *the application of writing* to his terminology. There are three modes, as we learn from them (and the fact is, of course, fully borne out by the Sūtras themselves), by which Pāṇini indicates a heading-rule in his Grammar. The one consists in his using the word *prāk*,

“before,” with a word following in the ablative, by which expression he implies that the heading continues up to that word, which will occur in a later Sūtra. Another mode of his is merely to indicate the heading, the extent of which is then, as the Bhāṣya says, matter of “explanation.” His third and last mode consists in putting the sign of a swarita,—*which was not intended for pronunciation*,—not over any word of the Sūtra, arbitrarily, as Dr. Boehtlingk imagines, but, as common sense would suggest, over that word which is the heading, as over the word *strī*, in the Sūtra I. 2, 48. Kātyāyana, moreover, indicates (by the expression *bhūyasī*), and Patanjali expressly states, that in those cases in which the number of Sūtras comprised under an adhikāra did not exceed the number of the letters of the alphabet, a letter representing a numerical value (without, of course, being “the bearer of a swarita”), was added to indicate the extent of the adhikāra; and from the example given by Kaiyaṭa we must infer that the numerical value of the letter was determined by the position it has in the Śivasūtras, since *i* is to him an equivalent of the

figure 2. And this representation of figures by letters of the alphabet derives an additional interest from the circumstance that it is quite different from the method we meet with at a later period of Hindu progress in mathematics and astronomy.⁵¹ In short, we see that Patanjali and Kātyāyana not merely presuppose a knowledge of writing in Pāṇini, but consider the use he has made of writing as one of the *chief means by which he has built up the technical structure of his work*.

I will obviate, at once, an objection which may be raised,—though it could scarcely be raised by those who treat Kātyāyana as a contemporary of Pāṇini, or use the Commentaries as direct evidence for or against Pāṇini,—I mean the objection that the comments of Kātyāyana and Patanjali would only testify to their own knowledge and use of written accents; but that neither necessitate the conclusion that Pāṇini knew and employed, as they suppose him

⁵¹ Compare the system of Āryabhaṭṭa, who uses vowels and nasals = 0; *ka*, *ṣa*, *pa*, *ja* = 1; *kha*, *ṭha*, *pha*, *va* = 2; *ga*, *ḍa*, *ba*, *la* = 3, etc. See Lassen's Zeitschrift, II. 423 ff., “Journal Asiatique” (1835), vol. XVI., p. 116, etc.

to have done, written accents, nor that he was acquainted with the use of written letters for the purpose of denoting numerical values. And should there be any who attach more faith to Kaiyyāṭa, the late commentator on Patañjali, than to Patañjali himself and Kātyāyana, they might, perhaps, adduce an observation of this grammarian, "that the Sūtras of Pāṇini were read in one breath, (without any regard to accent)," in order to infer that the swarita might have been *sounded* over the word which it intended to mark as adhikāra.²² Such a conclusion, however, would be invalid, not only by the natural sense of the passage quoted, but by the remark of the same grammarian, which is contained in the translation I have given before, and which states that the swarita was not intended, in our present case, for "practical application." It remains, therefore, to be seen whether this remark of Kaiyyāṭa is confirmed by analogous facts in Pāṇini's Grammar.

²² Kaiyyāṭa towards the end of the Introduction: एकमुखा सूत्राणि पाठात्स्वेवासु दासदीनामुपदेशः.—Another discussion on *adhikāra* occurs incidentally in Patañjali's comment on I. 1, 49.

Pāṇini frequently refers, in his Sūtras, not only to grammarians who have preceded him, but to lists of affixes, and to arrangements of the verbal roots, which must have coincided with his own terminology. The personal relation of Pāṇini to these collections or books will be the subject of future remark; it will suffice, at present, to show that Pāṇini's work, and these works, were based on the same grammatical system. Pāṇini refers, for instance, to a list of affixes which begin with *un*,²³ where the mute letter *n*—which has exactly the same technical value in the affix *un* as it would have in

²³ उक्तादि; compare Pāṇini, III. 3, 1; 4, 75.—This word is sometimes written उक्तादि; but wrongly, for the Sandhi rules apply not only to real words, but equally to the technical language of the Sūtras. Since उक्ता, in उक्तादि, is a pada (*pūrvapada*), it has to follow the Sandhi rule given, VIII. 3, 32. Real padas ending in *त्*, it is true, are rare, and perhaps still rarer as first parts of a compound; but a word *उक्तात्* becomes on that very ground the subject of an exceptional rule; its first part is said to be not पठ् but अ (I. 4, 18, v. 3). As the phonetic rules of the grammarians bespeak the necessities and predilections of the Hindu organ of speech, technical names could not but follow the general rules of pronunciation, and there is no cause, therefore, to establish an exception for the term उक्तादि.

Pāṇini's affixes *an*, *na*, or in other terms containing this *anubandha* —proves that these affixes rested on the terminology which governs the Sūtras of Pāṇini. He speaks of *bhūtādi*, *udādi*, *tulādi*,—in short, of the ten classes of radicals, just as they are given in the Dhātupāṭha, and even of subdivisions of this work, *e.g.*, *dṛyutādi*, *vushādi*, *bhūtādi*, *machādi*, *yajādi*, *radhādi*, etc.;⁵⁴ and if there existed a doubt that the expressions quoted, which contain the first word of a list, necessarily imply the whole list, and in the order in which the words of such a list appear in this work,⁵⁵ the doubter

⁵⁴ Compare *e.g.* Pāṇini I. 3, 1; II. 4, 72 and 75; III. 1, 69, 73, 77, 78, 79, 81, 25; III. 1, 55; 3, 104; VII. 1, 59; VI. 1, 15; VII. 2, 45, and other instances which are quoted in the excellent *Radices Linguae Sanscritae* of Westergaard.

⁵⁵ It is barely possible, however, to admit such a doubt; for Pāṇini does not restrict himself to generally mentioning radicals by giving the first word of the order, such as *bhūtādi*, *udādi*, etc.; he refers, also, to distinct numbers. Thus, VII. 2, 59, he speaks of the four radicals beginning with *ḡṛ*, and the rule he gives applies to no other four radicals than *ḡṛ* and the three radicals which follow it in the Dhātup. (§ 18, 19—22); he speaks, VII. 2, 75, of the five radicals beginning with *ḡṛ*, and his rule avails only for *ḡṛ* and the four radicals which follow it in the Dhātup. (§ 28, 116—120); or, VII.

would have at least to admit that the *anubandhas* or technical letters which accompany each radical in the Dhātupāṭha, possess the grammatical value which is expressly defined as inhering in them by special rules of Pāṇini.⁵⁶ He refers to the Upadeśa, which is, according to Patanjali, a list, not only of the radicals, but of nominal bases, affixes, particles, increases of the base and grammatical substitutes, all of which are “settled,” as Kātyāyana says.⁵⁷

Now, if we consult the Sūtras which treat of the verbal roots, we find, for instance, that, as a rule, a root is *uāttu* on the last

3, 98, of the five radicals beginning with *ḡṛ* (= Dhātup. § 24, 59—63); or, VI. 1, 6, of the six radicals beginning with *ḡṛ* (= Dhātup. § 24, 63—69); or, VI. 4, 125, of the seven radicals beginning with *ḡṛ* (Dhātup. § 19, 73—79), etc. In all these instances, therefore, the order of the radicals in the Dhātupāṭha, as referred to by Pāṇini, is the absolute condition of his rule.

⁵⁶ Compare the quotations in Westergaard's *Radices*, p. 342, 343.

⁵⁷ Compare Pāṇini I. 3, 2; VI. 1, 45, 186; 4, 37; VIII. 4, 14, 18; (the term occurs frequently, too, in the Vārtikas and Kārikas) and see note 39.

syllable (VI. 1, 162). Yet (VII. 2, 10) Páni states that a radical has not the connecting vowel *i*; if in the Upadeśa it is a *monosyllable* and *anudatta*. As the former rule concerns a radical, which is part of, and embodied in, a real word, while the latter describes the theoretical existence of the radical in the Dhátupáṭha, we may imagine, it is true, that for the purpose of grammatical teaching a pronunciation of the radical was devised in the Upadeśa different to that which it has in real language. But, even on the supposition that a radical could be pronounced *anudatta*, is it probable that Páni or the authors of the Dhátupáṭha could have recourse to so clumsy a method for conveying the rule implied by the term *anudatta*? Would they, gratuitously, have created the confusion that must necessarily arise from a twofold pronunciation of the same radical, when any other technical *anubandha* would have enabled them to attain the same end? Let us suppose, on the contrary, that *anudatta*, in the Upadeśa, does not mean the spoken, but the *written* accent, and the difficulty is solved without

the necessity of impugning the ability or the common sense of the grammarians.

This inference is strengthened, moreover, by another analogous fact, which may be recalled before I give further proof from a synopsis of Páni's rules and the appearance of the radicals in the Upadeśa. This fact is contained in the last Sūtra of Páni's grammar, where he teaches that the short vowel *a*, which in his rules is treated as *virīṭa*, or pronounced with the expansion of the throat, is, in reality, *samerīṭa*, or pronounced with the contraction of the throat. This Sūtra did certainly not intend to impose upon the pupil the task of pronouncing, during his grammar lessons, the short vowel *a* in such a manner as no Hindu can pronounce it, or of sounding, when learning the properties of this vowel, instead of it, some nondescript deputy vowel-sound: it can only mean that, for the sake of technical purposes defined by the commentators, Páni made a fiction in his grammar, which, of course, he had to remove when terminating his book. This fiction, however, being based on

a *phonetic impossibility*, would be a very awkward one if it applied to oral teaching only; it becomes quite unobjectionable if it is supported by a *written* text.⁵⁸

If a radical in the Upadeśa, says Pāṇini (I. 3, 12) has the *anudātta* (or *ṇg*) as anubandha, it is, in general, inflected in the

⁵⁸ I call it a *phonetic impossibility*, since अ, if it were pronounced विवृत, would assume the properties of अ; but as Pāṇini does not allow such an अ to occupy the same portion of time which is required for the pronunciation of अ, a *short* अ pronounced with the expansion of the throat, becomes, to a Hindu organ of speech and from Pāṇini's point of view, impossible. For this reason, Patanjali, too, who on a previous occasion had defined the letters which occur in the Upadeśa, i.e., the *spadiśhṭa-vaṇas*, as *pronounced* or *pronounceable* letters [see note 40], looks upon this last Sūtra of Pāṇini as merely given to counteract the effect of the Upadeśa; he thus implies that this is the only case in which an *spadiśhṭa-vaṇa* was not pronounceable: अ (VIII. 4, 68) ॥ किमर्थमिदमुच्यते । अकारोऽन्मपरसमावायि विवृत उपदिष्टस्य संयुतता-प्रज्ञापयति: शिबते:—Kaiyaṇa: किमर्थमिति । अकारस्याकारस्यैव प्रयोजनमाभा-सकः । अकारोऽव्यति । स्वर्वादेशनिह शाले विवृतदीपयुक्तोऽकार उपदिष्टः । तस्य प्रयोजे संयुतकीर्णोच्चारणमिदं प्रज्ञापयितव्यम् । अन्मपरसमावायस्यैव सकस्य-स्वीयस्यस्यम्.

ātmanepada; if its anubandha is the *svārīta* (or *ṇ*) it is, under certain conditions, inflected in the *ātmanepada*; under others, in the *parasmaipada* (I. 3, 72); if it has neither of these *anubandhas* (nor is subject to any of the rules I. 3, 12—77), it is inflected in the *parasmaipada* only (I. 3, 78). Again, from the Dhātupāṭha we learn that, for instance, the radicals *jyā, rī, lī, vrī, bhrī, kshī(śh)*, *jñā*, are *anudātta* (i.e., do not assume the connecting vowel *i*), but have neither the *anudātta* nor the *svārīta* as *anubandha*.⁵⁹ The latter term implies that the sign which bears this denomination is added *after* the significant element. Since, however, the roots named are monosyllables in the *Upadeśa*, and since it is impossible to pronounce an accent without a vowel-sound supporting it, the assumption that the *anudātta* and other accent-*anubandhas* were spoken sounds, would lead to the conclusion that the same verbal root was simultaneously *anudātta* and *not anudātta*.⁶⁰

⁵⁹ Westergaard's Radices, § 31, 29—36.

⁶⁰ Other instances may be gathered from Westergaard's Radices. I must exclude, however, some which are not countenanced by the best MSS. I have consulted; those,

If I had adhered to the terminology of the Dhātupāṭha, as it is met with in the best MSS. of Mādhava's commentary, the foregoing illustration would have become still more striking; for, according to them, the roots *ṣṛá, rí*, etc., are *anudátta*, and have the

especially, which are met with in the Radices under the term *स्वरित*. For when we read in the latter work (e.g. § 28 and § 31, 1, etc.) that *मुञ्, हञ्, घृञ्, etc., उञ्जीञ्, प्रीञ्, क्रीञ्, etc., are ऋदासाः* and *स्वरितः*; or (§ 31, 10, etc.) that *हृञ्, कृञ्, पूञ्, etc. are उदासाः* and *स्वरितः*, I could not adduce these and similar instances in support of my conclusions; since Mādhava is certainly right in giving, instead of the term *स्वरित*, the word *उभयपद्विः* or *उभयतोभावाः*, as the *anubandha* *स्वरित*. The term becomes meaningless, if these roots had, besides, the *anubandha* *स्वरित*. The term *स्वरित* is correctly indicated by Westergaard and the MSS., for instance, of the roots *विष्, ऋञ्, etc. (§ 21); विबिर्, विबिर्, विष्, etc. (§ 25); मुञ्, रमुञिर्, बह, रञ्, etc. (§ 26); उद्, मुद्, etc. (§ 28); चिर्, निदिर्, etc. (§ 29), etc., for all these radicals have not the *anubandha* *ञ्*. A proof of the accuracy of the commentators in this respect, is afforded by the instance of the root *चञ्* (§ 24, 7) which is described in the Dhātupāṭha as *चमुदात्त*, and represented at the same time as *चचिर्*, for they explain on this occasion that the *anubandha* *ञ्* does not indicate the *āmanepada*-inflection, marked by the term *चमुदात्त*, but refers to the effect of the Sūtra III. 2, 149.*

udátta as their *anubandha*. In general, it may be observed, that the Sūtra I. 3, 78 is apparently understood by Mādhava and other commentators as referring to roots which have *udátta* as *anubandha*: for a root which is neither *anudátte* nor *swarite*, is described by them as *udátte*. There is some reason, however, to doubt whether the latter term really occurred in the Upadēsa referred to by Pāṇini; and as the solution of this doubt, in an affirmative sense, would add another fact to those already obtained, it will not be superfluous to advert to it here.

The misgiving I entertain is based on Pāṇini's own terminology. He speaks of roots which, in the Upadēsa, are *udátta* (VII. 3, 34) and *anudátta* (VI. 4, 37; VII. 2, 10), which are *anudátte* and *swarite* (see the preceding quotations, p. 45); but there is no trace in his grammar of radicals which are *udátte*. And this omission is the more striking, as the number of roots which are marked *udátte* in the present MSS. of the Dhātupāṭha is considerable. Nor is it satisfactorily explained by the negative tenor of the Sūtra I. 3, 78, since there is no other instance in Pāṇini's

work of a technical and important term being given vaguely and inferentially.

If, however, we apply to the present case the conclusions we have been already compelled to draw as to Pāṇini's having used accents as written signs, we may surmise the reason why *udātta* is not amongst the terms employed by this grammarian. Of the three accents, *udātta*, *swarita*, and *anudātta*, the two latter only are marked in the principal Vaidik writings, the *swarita* being indicated by a perpendicular line over the syllable, the *anudātta* by a horizontal line under it. The syllable not marked is *udātta*. It is possible, therefore, to say that a radical or syllable which is not marked is *udātta*, and that one with a horizontal stroke under it is *anudātta*; it is possible, too, to speak of a line *added* under or over the last letter of the radical; but it is surely impossible to call that 'addition' (*anubandha*) which, not being visible, could not be added at all. This explanation of the absence of the term *udātta* is founded, of course, on the supposition that the system of marking the accents was the same at Pāṇini's time, as it occurs in our MSS.

of the principal Veda-Saṃhitās; but it can hardly be doubted that this system is as deeply rooted in Hindu tradition as everything else connected with the preservation of the sacred books. If, then, it becomes certain that Pāṇini knew written accent signs, which were not pronounced, it will not be hazardous to put faith in the statement of Kaiyaṇa, that the *swarita*, which was intended as a mark of an *adhiḥkāra*, was also a written sign, a perpendicular stroke, "but had nothing to do with practical application."

That Pāṇini, as Patanjali tells us, and Kātyāyana gives us to understand, used letters in his *adhiḥkāra* rules for the notation of numeral values, does not follow, we must admit, from his own words in the quoted Sūtra (I. 3, 11), but there is a rule of his (VI. 3, 115) in which he informs us that the owners of cattle were, at his time, in the habit of marking their beasts on the ears, in order to make them recognizable. Such signs, he says, were, for instance, a *swastika*, a ladle, a pearl, etc.; yet he mentions besides, *eight* and *five*. Now, either the graziers used letters of the alphabet to denote these numerals, or they employed special figures

as we do. In either case it is obvious that they must have been acquainted with writing; in the latter, moreover, that the age to which they belonged had already overcome the primitive mode of denoting numerals by letters, and that writing must have been, therefore, already a matter of the commonest kind. At all events, and whichever alternative be taken—if even the Hindu cattle paraded the acquaintance of the Hindus with the art of writing and of marking numerals,—one may surely believe that Pāṇini was as proficient in writing as the cowherds of his time, and that, like them, he resorted to the marking of numerals whenever it was convenient to him to do so.

The absence of a letter or grammatical element, or even of a word, the presence of which would have been required by a previous rule, is called by Pāṇini *lopa*. The literal sense of this word, which is derived from *lup*, “to cut off,” is “cutting off.” It will be conceded that it is not possible to “cut off” any but a visible sign, and that a metaphorical expression of this kind could not have arisen, unless the reality existed. Indeed, the very definition

which Pāṇini gives of this term must remove every doubt, if there existed any. He says: “*lopa* (‘cutting off’) is the not being seen” (*acil*, of a letter, etc.)^a For, whatever scope may be given to the figurative meaning of the radical “to see,” it is plainly impossible that an author could speak of a thing visible, literally or metaphorically, unless it were referable to his sense of sight. A letter or word, which is no more *seen*, or has undergone the effect of *lopa*, must, therefore, previously to its *lopa*, have been a visible or written letter to him. And the same remark applies to an expression which occurs several times in the Sūtras; for Pāṇini speaks more than once of affixes which are *seen*, or of a vowel which is *seen* in words.^b

^a I. 1, 60: चदर्शनं लोपः.

^b चन्विष्यो ऽपि दृश्यते III. 2, 178; 3, 130.—चन्विष्यो ऽपि दृश्यते III. 2, 75.—चन्विष्यो ऽपि दृश्यते VI. 3, 137.—चन्विष्यो ऽपि दृश्यते III. 2, 101.—एतन्नामो ऽपि दृश्यते V. 3, 14.

—Though in the foregoing observations no conclusion of mine is founded on statements of the later grammarians alone, it may not be without some interest to mention now that these grammarians do not seem to have conceived as much as the idea of Pāṇini's

He quotes, it is true, a passage from the Mahābhārata, and one from Kumārila's Vārttikas, which condemn, the one the writing of the Veda, and the other the learning it from a written text;⁶¹ but I hold that neither quotation proves anything against the practice of writing the Veda at or before Pāṇini's time. Both passages might, on the contrary, be alleged to confirm the fact that the offence of writing the Vedas had already been committed

⁶¹ p. 502: "In the Mahābhārata, we read: 'Those who sell the Vedas and even those who write them, those also who defile them, they shall go to hell.' Kumārila says: 'that knowledge of the truth is worthless which has been acquired from the Veda, if the Veda has not been rightly comprehended, if it has been learnt from writing, or been received from a Śūdra.'—The passage of the Mahābhārata quoted by Müller, occurs in the *Anuśāsanap.* verse 1645. I doubt, however, whether his rendering of *वेदज्ञैश्च दूषकाः*: "those also who defile the Vedas," is quite correct. It seems to me that it means "those who corrupt the text of the Vedas," and that it is synonymous with the expression *वेदविनाशकाः* which occurs in the second act of the *Prabodha-chandrodaya* (ed. Brockhaus, p. 20, l. 14; ed. Calc. p. 12a, l. 5). The expression *सर्वज्ञानं च दूषकाः* which precedes by a few verses (*Anuśāsanap.* v. 1639) i.e., "those who vitiate agreements" is analogous. There is, unhappily, no comment of *Nūchanta* on either of these passages.

when these verses were composed. They betray, it is true, as we should expect, the apprehension of their authors lest oral teaching might become superfluous, and the services of the Brāhmaṇa caste be altogether dispensed with; but they convey nothing else—not even the prohibition that the teacher or Guru himself might not have recourse to a written text of the Veda if he wanted to refresh his memory or to support his meditation. Nay, we may go further, and assert that by an authority certainly much older than both the authors of this passage of the Mahābhārata and the Mīmāṃsā-Vārttikas, all the first *three castes* were distinctly recommended to possess written Vaidik texts. For, let us hear what the lawgiver Yājñavalkya says: "All the religious orders must certainly have the desire of knowing the Veda: therefore the first three classes—the twice-born—should see it, think on it, and hear it." But how could Yājñavalkya order them to see the Veda, unless it could be obtained in writing?⁶² And that Pāṇini, too,

⁶² Yājñav. III. 191: स ह्याग्नीर्विदिषाकः समक्षिरन्विषतु । इष्टवत्सलस्य मन्त्रकः ।

must have seen written Vaidik texts follows clearly, in my opinion, from two Sūtras, in which he says: "(the augment *ā*) is *seen* also in the Veda (viz., in other instances than those mentioned in a former rule)," and (the *ādesa an*) is *seen* also in the Veda (viz., in other cases of *astha*, *dādā*, etc., than those mentioned previously).⁶⁷ It

जीतव्यं विवर्तितम्: Vijnāśvarī, the modern commentator of Yānuvalkyā, who, like Kumārila, is evidently not pleased with the recommendation of "seeing" the Veda, twists the construction of the latter passage into the following sense: "the twice-born should first hear (the expounding of) the Veda, then reflect on it and thus (by reflection) keep it present (to their mind)." In order to impart to the word "to-see" the figurative sense, he reverses the entire, and, it would seem, natural order of the injunction, which recommends the twice-born first to look into the Veda, then to reflect on it, and ultimately to ask the teacher to give his own explanation of it; the latter becoming, of course, more effectual, if the pupil is already somewhat familiar with his subject.—This is the comment of the *Mittakharā*: यथाश्रिततथाक्रममाद्यतो वेदकस्यादवाहुः सवेद्यं सकलायामिर्भाषाप्रकारं विप्रसिद्धव्यमिव प्रकारं दयेयति । विवर्तितम् इत्येव उपरेयीकृत्यस्योपायं दर्शयति । जीतव्यो सत्यं सति । प्रथमतो वेदात्त-अपेक्षं स्थितव्यदन्तकारं सत्यतो वृत्तिविचारचित्तवसतो त्वो ज्ञायेनापरेयी-अवति.

⁶⁷ VI. 4, 73, and VII. 1. 76: कश्चपि दुर्जने.

is on this ground that—while disapproving the loose manner in which the Siddhānta-kaumudī imparts to the word *grantha* in Pāṇini's Sūtra, I. 3, 75, the meaning *Veda*,—I cannot altogether reject the identity which is established by this elementary between the two words, though it would have been better, in a gloss on Pāṇini, to have retained the distinction which he himself established for facilitating a clearer understanding of those Sūtras which refer to revealed books, and of others which speak of unrevealed ones.⁶⁸

⁶⁸ Compare note 27. I alluded above to the analogy which exists between the trusted words *grantha-astha* and *kāṇḍa-pādārtha*. After having shown that the Veda was a written book at Pāṇini's time, I may now quote a passage from the Parīśiṣṭa of the Nirukta (I. 12): यव सत्वापेक्षितान्महो ह्युदो अथ कुतितो अथ सत्केतो न उ पुचक्षे सत्वा विवर्तितः प्रकरकश्च एव तु विवर्तितः, which is thus rendered by Mr. Muir, in his valuable work, "Original Sanskrit Texts" (vol. II, p. 188): "This relative deduction of the sense of the hymns is effected by the help of oral tradition and reasoning. The hymns are not to be interpreted as isolated texts, but according to their context." In this passage the words कुतितो अथ सत्केतो are equivalent of सत्वातो अपेक्षतः.

There is but one other question which can be raised in connection with the present inquiry : Was writing known *before* Pāṇini ?

One word, of frequent occurrence in the Vaidik hymns, or rather the sense which is imparted to it, may enable us, perhaps, to form an opinion on this difficult problem. I mean the word *Rishi*. It is explained by old and modern commentators as “a seer of hymns,” a saint to whom those Vaidik hymns referred to his authorship, were revealed by a divinity. Thus it is said in the Śatapatha-Brāhmaṇa that the *Rishi* Vāmadeva obtained *seeing* the R̥gveda-hymn, IV. 26, 1 ; or in the Aitareya-Brāhmaṇa that the *Rishi seeing* the hymn II. 41, 2, spoke it.⁶⁸ For reasons which

⁶⁸ Śatap. XIV. 4, 2, 22 : तद्वीतयस्मन्नुचिर्वाग्देवः प्रतिपेदे । चहं मनुस्मत् सूर्यवेति. —*Aitar. Br.* 9, 1 : तदेतदृचिः पञ्चमन्त्रनूपाच निवृत्ता इन्द्रवारचिति. Compare also Müller's “Ancient History,” p. 237 : शीनको द्वितीयं मण्डलं दृष्ट्वा, etc.; or *Ureata* on the first verse of the R̥ik-prātisākyā (in the valuable edition of Mr. Regnier, “Journal Asiatique,” tome VII. 1856, p. 181) ऋषयो मन्त्रद्वयः ; or *Nāgajihvāta* on

will appear from the statement I shall have to make on the chronological relation of these works to Pāṇini, I cannot appeal to these Brāhmaṇas as evidence for the present purpose ; it is safer to quote Pāṇini himself, who also speaks of hymns which are *seen* (IV. 2, 7), and who must therefore be supposed to record an impression current at, and very probably anterior to, his time. This probability, however, becomes a certainty when we consider the distinct evidence of Yāska, who says that “the Rishis see the hymns with all kinds of intentions,” and who makes mention of a predecessor of his, a son or descendant of Upamanyu, who defined the word “*Rishi* as coming from seeing ; for he saw the hymns.”⁶⁹

There were authorities, consequently, before Pāṇini's time, who

Pāṇini, I. 1, 1 : यञ्जकाष्टद्वयः ऋषयः ; or the same on IV. 1, 79 : ऋषिष्वदेवाच मन्त्रद्वयः etc.

⁶⁹ *Nirukta*, 7, 3 : एवमुक्तावचिरभिप्रायिन्दीवीनां मन्त्रद्वयो भवन्ति ; and 2, 11 : ऋषिर्देवतात् । सोमार्द्धशैलीपमव्यः. Hence *Rishi* becomes a synonyme of a Vaidik hymn. Compare Pāṇini, IV. 4, 96, or *Sāyana* on R̥ig-v. I. 189, 8 : ऋषिभिर्-तोद्विषाधिमकाश्विर्मन्त्रैः.

maintained the doctrine that the hymns were revealed—not to the sense of hearing, but to the sense of sight. That the act of *seeing* may be applied metaphorically to the faculty of thinking or imagining, and the term *seen* to what is imagined or thought, is no matter of dispute. But when we read numerous hymns of the Rîgveda which neither express a truth, nor depict nature or events of life, but which simply manifest the desire of a pious mind;—when we read, for instance, such sentences as, “may this oblation, Agni, be most acceptable to thee,” or “may afflictions fall upon him who does not propitiate the gods,” or “we address our pious prayers to thee, Agni,” etc., what *metaphorical* meaning could connect such words with the notion of seeing?

And we know, too, that it is not merely the general idea conveyed by a hymn, the ethical truth, or the picture of the elementary life, or the display of sacrificial rites, or the praise of the gods, or the imprecation against foes, which is looked to by the worshipper as having been revealed to a Rishi by a divinity,—but that the very words of the hymn, and the very order in which

they stand, were deemed equally a gift from above. The various methods devised by the learned to preserve the words in their integrity and to prevent their order from being disturbed, prove that they did not view these hymns in the light of mere revelations of truths, but in that of revelations of words and of sentences held sacred in the very order and form in which they appear. Nor does the fact that there were various Śákhás with various recensions of several hymns or passages of hymns, invalidate this argument; for each Śákhá claimed its text as the original one, as *the* revealed text; and its belief was, therefore, based on the same ground which was common to all.

If, then, such is the case, the word *seer* loses altogether the power of metaphorical expression; it then applies only to the material fact of seeing material words, such as the divinity holds before the seer's material eye. The inference to be drawn from these premises is obvious. It seems to derive some corroboration from a collateral fact. The Vaidik writings from immemorial times being communicated by the teacher to his pupil orally, and

the pupil being bound to receive them in this and in no other way, their name, as we find it at the time of the Brāhmaṇas and Kalpa-Sūtras, is *śruti*, "hearing," or the sacred text received by the sense of hearing. Though Pāṇini does not use this term, we may fairly admit, on account of his using the word *śrotṛiya*,⁷⁰ that he was acquainted with it, and that the same mode of studying the Vedas was already usual in his time. Now the contrast is marked between "seeing" the Veda and "hearing" it. In metaphorical language both terms would be equivalent; they would express comprehension, of the revealed truth. But there is no metaphor in the term "*śruti*." "Hearing" the Veda rests on a material fact. Why should "seeing" the hymns be considered to rest on a less solid ground?⁷¹

⁷⁰ II. 1, 65, and V. 2, 84. Compare also the Gaṇas to V. 1, 130, 133, *श्रुत* in the Gaṇa to V. 2, 88, and *श्रौति* in the Gaṇa to IV. 2, 138.

⁷¹ The title of Rishi was, at a later period, given to renowned authors, though they were not considered as inspired by a divinity. The Kalpa works, for instance, are admitted on all hands to be human and uninspired compositions; yet Kumārila writes

To extend this view from Yāska and the predecessors he quotes, to the authors of the hymns themselves, would, no doubt, be very hazardous. For even on the supposition that the etymology

in one of his Vārtikas (I. 3, 10): च तावद्गुपिः कश्चित्त्वदेति कल्पसूचकत् । कर्तुं त्वं यदुषीषां तु तत्सर्वं मन्त्रकृतमम् and again: आवेषवचनं निष्पयोयत्वेन गम्यते । आवेषत्वमविशिष्टं कल्पसूत्रेष्ववस्थिता । and आचार्यवचनानां च प्रामाण्यं श्रूयते श्रुती । अङ्गानां च प्रवेतार आचार्यो ह्यवयो मताः, *i.e.*, "No mention occurs of an author of a Kalpa work who was not a Rishi; but all that Rishis compose is like that which the authors of Mantras compose The word *drakheya* is a synonym of eternal, and the quality of *drakheya* is vested in the Kalpa-Sūtras . . . ; moreover, the Veda says that the words of *Āchāryas* have authority, and the *Āchāryas* who have composed the Vedāngas are deemed Rishis." And though these words of his make part of a Pūrvapakāṣa, and the proposition that the Kalpa works have the same claim to divine origin as the Mantras, is refuted by him in the Siddhānta, his refutation merely concerns this latter part of the discussion, but does not invalidate the title of Rishi given by him to the authors of the Kalpas. For, as he said on a previous occasion: च ह्यबलानृतं वक्तुं शक्यते पूर्वव्यपिषा. 'the propounder even of a Pūrvapakāṣa should not say that which is too much at variance with truth (if his Pūrvapakāṣa is to be worthy of being part of a discussion).'⁷² The title Rishi had, therefore, already lost its primitive worth in the days of Kumārila, and had undergone the same fate which is common to titles in general.

proposed by the son of Upamanyu is correct,"⁷² no proof exists that Rishi is conceived in the hymns as implying the seer of *words* or *sentences*. He may be there the real representative of the Roeh who sees the general idea of his prayer or praise, but fashions it with his own—uninspired—words. There are, we may add in proof of this assertion, various instances in the poetry of the R̥gveda, where the poet is spoken of as having "composed" (literally *fabricated* or *generated*), not as having "seen," a hymn; and they belong undoubtedly to real antiquity, as they show greater common sense. Thus it is said in the R̥gveda (I. 171, 2) "this praise accompanied with offerings, Maruts, is made (lit. *fabricated*) for you by the heart," or (VI. 16, 47): "we offer to thee, Agni, the clarified butter in the shape of a hymn made (lit. *fabricated*) by the heart;" or (I. 109, 1, 2): "... my clear understanding

⁷² That in दृष्ट्वा, the दृ may be a prefix, is countenanced by the following analogies: दृष्ट्वा (= दृष्ट्वा) and दृष्ट्वा, दृष्ट्वा and दृष्ट्वा. इ (इच्छति) and दृष्ट्वा (इच्छति), दृष्ट्वा (respected) and दृष्ट्वा (respected), दृष्ट्वा and दृष्ट्वा (whence दृष्ट्वा) दृष्ट्वा (to be glad) and दृष्ट्वा, दृष्ट्वा and दृष्ट्वा.

has been given to me by no one else than by you, Indra and Agni; with it I have made (lit. *fabricated*) to you this hymn, the product of intelligence, which intimates my desire for sustenance. For I have heard that you are more munificent givers than an unworthy bridegroom or the brother of a bride; therefore, in offering you the Soma, I produce (lit. *generate*) for you a new hymn;" or (VII. 7, 6): "these men who have cleverly made (lit. *fabricated*) the hymn, have increased the prosperity of all (living beings) with food." And when the poet says in a Vāṅmīlya hymn: "Indra and Varuṇa, I have seen through devotion that which, after it was heard in the beginning, you gave to the poets—wisdom, understanding of speech;" *seeing* is obviously used by him in none but a metaphorical sense.⁷⁴ ✓

⁷³ Compare, for other instances, Muir's "Original Sanskrit Texts," vol. II. p. 208, note 163, and p. 220.

⁷⁴ Compare *ibid.* p. 220: इन्द्रवरुणा बहुविधो मनीषां वाचो मतिं युतमदत्तमग्निः । तपसाभ्यपन्नम्. In the same sense *Yāska* says (I. 20): सावाकृतधरोऽब

There are in the Vaidik age, says Professor Müller (p. 70), "four distinct periods which can be established with sufficient evidence. They may be called the *Chhandas period*, *Mantra period*, *Brāhmaṇa period*, and *Sūtra period*, according to the general form of the literary productions which give to each of them its peculiar historical character." In the continuation of his work he then defines the Chhandas period as embracing the earliest hymns of the R̥gveda, such as he conceives them to be according to the instances he has selected from the bulk of this Veda (p. 525 ff.). The Mantra period is, in his opinion, represented by the remaining part of the R̥gveda (p. 456 ff.); and the Brāhmaṇa period by the Sāma-veda-saṁhitā, "or the prayer-book of the Udgātṛi priests," which is entirely collected from the R̥gveda,⁷⁵ the Saṁhitās of

अथर्वो ऋगुः, 'the Rishis had an intuitive insight into duty' (Mair, vol. II. p. 174); and Śāyana, e.g. in his gloss on R̥g. I. 162, 7: अथर्वो ऋगिवद्व्याहः, or on IV. 36, 6: अथर्वो ऋगिवद्व्याहः.

⁷⁵ Professor Benfey has pointed out, in his valuable edition of this Veda, the few verses which cannot be found in the R̥gveda (Pref. p. xix). This redundancy, which is

the Yajurveda (p. 457), the Brāhmaṇa portion of the Vedas, properly so called, and "on the frontier between the Brāhmaṇa and Sūtra literature," the oldest theological treatises or Āraṇyakas and Upanishads (p. 313 ff.). Lastly, the Sūtra period contains, according to him (p. 71 ff.), the Vaidik words written in the Sūtra style, viz.: the six Vedāṅgas or the works on "Sikshā (*pronunciation*), Chhandas (*metre*), Vyākaraṇa (*grammar*), Nirukta (*explanation of words*), Jyotiṣha (*astronomy*), and Kalpa (*ceremonial*)" (p. 113 ff.).

An author has, in general, the right of choosing his terms; nor should I consider it necessary to add a remark on the names by which Müller designates these four periods of his Ancient History, were it not to obviate a misunderstanding which he has not guarded against, though it may be of consequence to do so. Two terms which have served him for the marking of two periods of

apparently at variance with the general doctrine of the Hindu commentators, that the Sāmaveda is extracted from the R̥gveda, proves, in reality, that there must have been, at one time, another recension of the R̥gveda than that which we possess now; a fact clearly proved also by Müller's "Ancient History."

the ancient literature, viz., *Sūtra* and *Brāhmaṇa*, have been used by him nearly in the same sense in which they occur in the ancient writers ; and if he embraces more works under these heads than those writers would have comprised, it may be fairly admitted that no misconception will result from this enlargement of the original acception of the words *Sūtra* and *Brāhmaṇa*. But if he designates the two first epochs by the names of *Chhandas* and *Mantra*, with the explicit remark that he has made this division of four periods “according to the general form of the literary productions which give to each of them its peculiar historical character” (p. 70), it may be inferred that, as in the case of *Sūtra* and *Brāhmaṇa*, he has chosen those names in conformity with the bearing they have in the ancient literature itself; that the Hindus, when using the words *Chhandas* and *Mantra*, meant by them the older and the more recent hymns of the *Rigveda*. Such, however, is not the case.

Mantra means, as Colebrooke has already defined the word—in conformity with the *Mīmāṃsā* writers—“a prayer, invocation, or declaration. It is expressed in the first person or is addressed in

the second ; it declares the purpose of a pious act, or lauds or invokes the object ; it asks a question or returns an answer ; directs, inquires, or deliberates ; blesses or imprecates ; exalts or laments ; counts or narrates,” etc. “Mantras are distinguished under three designations. Those which are in metro are termed *rich*, those chanted are *sāman*, and the rest are *yajus*, sacrificial prayers in prose,” etc.⁷⁵

⁷⁵ “Transactions of the Royal Asiatic Society,” I. p. 448, 449.—Compare also Jaiminiya-nyāyamañik-vistara, I. 4, 1 (*pāropanishad*): तथा वोक्तम् । उत्तमानमन्त्राणां सत्तामस्यावभावतः । मन्त्रप्रविक्षभावाच्च मन्त्रिणां न युज्यत इति । अपदे पुष्टं निर्वपामीक्षुपतमपुष्टः । अपदे यष्टस्त्वय्यवे समवेदोक्तमन्त्रम् । उर्वी चासि वली चावी-लक्ष्मणम् । एवे लीवे लेति लक्ष्मणम् । आदिशब्देनापीदितमतिपादनादयः न-—II. 1, 7: तथा समाज्जानमुगानकारादीनां मन्त्रत्वं मन्यति । उच्यते मन्त्रोक्तोऽनुष्ठानकारकाः । अविमीळे पुरोहितमन्त्रादयः श्रुतिक्याः । एवे लोकादयस्सत्ताः । अयं वा चाहि वीतय ह्वादय कामनवोपिताः । अपीदपीतिवारेणादयः प्रियस्याः । अथःस्विदावीदुपरिस्विदावीदिनादयो विचारस्याः । अमि अमिने ऽन्वाभिने न मा नवति अवेनेनादयः परिदेवनस्याः । पृच्छामि त्वा परमत्वं पृच्छिवा ह्वादादयः

The first meaning of *Chhandas*, in the ancient writers, is metre; the second is *verse* in general, and in this sense it is contrasted with the prosaic passages of the Yajurveda. Thus the *Purushasūkta* of the R̥gveda—the late origin of which hymn is proved by its contents—says :⁷⁷ “ From this sacrifice which was offered to the universal spirit sprang the R̥chas (R̥g-verses), the Sāmans (Sāmaveda-verses), the metrical passages (*Chhandas*) and the Yajus ;” which latter words seem to be referable only to the two

प्रज्ञरूपाः । वेदिमातुः परमं पृथिव्या इत्यादय उत्तररूपाः । एवमन्वदयुदाहार्यम्
etc.—II. 1, 10—12 : पादयन्नेनार्यवन्नेन चोपेता वृत्तवत्ता मन्वा ऋचः । मीतिरूपा
मन्वाः सामानि । वृत्तमीतिवर्तितलेन प्रशिष्टपठिता मन्वा यजुषीषुते न क्वापि संकरः
—II. 1, 13 : ततो मन्वाणां त्रिविधं सुस्मितम्.

⁷⁷ R̥gveda (X. 90, 9) : तस्माच्चान्तात्सर्वजत ऋचः सामानि ऋचिरे । ऋचांसि
ऋचिरे तस्माच्चान्ताद्व्यायत. Śāyaṇa, it is true, renders ऋचांसि with गायत्र्यादीनि,
when the word would simply mean “ metre ;” but it does not seem natural that the
enumeration of the three Vedas should be interrupted by a word meaning “ metre,”
while on the other hand the word Yajus alone might have left a doubt as to whether the
metrical contents of this Veda are included in it or not.

characteristic portions of the Yajurveda, since Yajus in general designates its prosaic part. In a verse of the Atharvaveda it is contrasted, in a similar manner, with the Yajurveda, and seems to imply there the verses of the Atharvaveda : “ From the remainder of the sacrifice sprang the R̥chas, Sāmans, the verses (*Chhandas*), the old legendary lore, together with the Yajus.”⁷⁸ In the Sūtras of Pāṇini the word *Chhandas* occurs, in rules which concern Vaidik words, one hundred and ten times, and its sense extends over two hundred and thirty-three Sūtras ; in rules of this category it means Veda in general, comprising thus the Mantra- as well as the Brāhmaṇa- portion of the Veda. Whenever, therefore, such a general rule concerning a Vaidik word is restricted or modified in the Mantra portion, *Chhandas* then becomes contrasted with Mantra, and thus assumes the sense of Brāhmaṇa ; or whenever such a general rule is restricted or modified in the Brāhmaṇa portion,

⁷⁸ Atharv. XI. 7, 24 : ऋचः सामानि ऋचांसि पुराणं यजुषा सह ! उच्छिष्टाऋचिरे
etc.—In this sentence *Chhandas* is separated from the word Yajus by the word *Purāṇa*,
which here probably implies the legends of the Brāhmaṇas.

Chhandas then becomes contrasted with Brāhmaṇa, and therefore assumes the sense of Mantra.⁷⁹

From no passage, however, in the ancient literature, can we infer that *Mantra* conveyed or implied the idea of a later portion, and *Chhandas* that of an earlier portion of the R̥gveda hymns.

Some very questionable points in the detail of this distribution

⁷⁹ Thus it is used by Pāṇini in the general sense of *Veda*: I. 2. 61; 4. 9. 20. 81; II. 3. 3; 4. 28. 39. 73. 76; III. 1. 42. 50. 59. 84. 123; 2. 63. 88. 103. 137. 170; 3. 1. 29; 4. 6. 88. 117; IV. 1. 29. 46. 59; 3. 19. 150; 4. 106. 110, etc. It is contrasted with *Mantra*, for instance, I. 2. 36 (comp. 34. 35. 37); III. 2. 73 (comp. 71. 72); with *Brāhmaṇa*, for instance, IV. 2. 66; IV. 3. 106 (comp. 105).—The meaning "desire" of the word *chhandas* has not been mentioned above, as being irrelevant for the present purpose; nor was it necessary to give passages from Pāṇini where the word has the general sense "metre," such as III. 3. 34, etc., or as base becomes the subject of rules respecting its derivatives.—Professor Weber has adverted in his "Indische Studien" (vol. i. p. 29 note) to the manner in which Pāṇini has used *chhandas*; he defines it, however, as meaning first, "desire;" then "a prayer of desire, prayer, mantra, contrasted with *brāhmaṇa*, IV. 2. 66; then in a more extended sense, even *brāhmaṇārthan*, III. 2. 73" [or shall this mean, asks he, *brāhmaṇanirvārthan*? Certainly not, for the word is contrasted in III. 2. 73 with the word *mantra* of III. 2. 71 (72), and implies therefore in this Sūtra

of the Vaidik literature will be noticed by me hereafter as touching the ground on which I have raised this inquiry into the chronological results of Professor Müller's work. There is, however, one general question which must be dealt with previously. If Müller had contented himself with simply arranging his subject-matter as he has done, we could readily assent to the logical or esthetical point of view which, we might have inferred, had guided him in the sense *brāhmaṇa*]; and then "in the widest sense, generally, *veda*, as contrasted with *loke*, *bhāshājñā* and its *śloka*s (IV. 3. 102 a)." [The latter instance is not happy, since it belongs to a Vārttika of the Kāśikā, and since there are more than a hundred Sūtras of Pāṇini which might have been referred to for the corroboration of the sense *Veda*]. Lastly he says, it means "metre."—But this reversal of the meanings of *chhandas* is not only objectionable etymologically; it prevents our understanding how *chhandas* could mean both a poetical and a prosaic passage of the Vedas. Hence, the incidental question of Weber and his conjecture,—which could not have arisen if he had started from the general sense *Veda*, which *if contrasted* (but only then) with *mantra*, would imply the sense *Brāhmaṇa*, and *vice versa*. It seems, moreover, that the sense "desire" marks the last stage of its development; in short, that *chhandas* means: 1. metre; 2. a verse; 3. a verse as prayer; 4. *Veda* in general, which may become modified to *Mantra* or *Brāhmaṇa*; 5. desire.

planning his work. But he does not allow us to take this view, when he assigns dates to these periods severally. The "Chhandas period," he says, comprises the space of time from 1200 to 1000 B.C. (p. 572), the "Mantra period" from 1000 to 800 B.C. (pp. 497, 572), the Bráhmaṇa period "from 800 to 600 B.C. (p. 435), and the "Sūtra period" from 600 to 200 B.C. (pp. 249, 313). In other words, his arrangement is meant to be an historical one. He does not classify ancient Sanskrit literature into a scientific, a ritual, a theological, and poetical literature, each of which might have had *its coeval representatives*, but he implies by these dates that when the poetical epoch, his Chhandas- and Mantra- epoch, had terminated its verses, the theological time, that of the Bráhmaṇas and Upanishads etc., set to work; and when this had done with theology, the ritual and scientific period displayed its activity, until it paused about 200 B.C. I need scarcely observe that such an assumption is highly improbable, unless we suppose that India which, from the time of Herodotus, has always enjoyed the privilege of being deemed the land of supernatural facts, has also in

this matter set at defiance the ordinary law of human development. But this doubt seems to derive some support from Müller's own arguments. In the course of his researches he has confirmed the general opinion, that a Sūtra work presupposes, of necessity, the existence of a Bráhmaṇa, and that a Bráhmaṇa cannot be conceived without a collection of hymns, the Saṁhitá. Thus the ritual Sūtras of Áśwáláyana would have been impossible unless a Bráhmaṇa of the R̥gveda—for instance, the Aitareya-Bráhmaṇa,—had been known to him; for he founds his precepts on it; and such a Bráhmaṇa, in quoting the hymns of the R̥gveda, implies, as a matter of course, a previous collection of hymns, a R̥gveda itself. Yet, though this argument is unexceptionable, and may be used, perhaps—not without objections of some weight—so as to presuppose in Áśwáláyana a knowledge of, and therefore as prior to him, a Sāmaveda and a Taittirīya-Saṁhitá—where is the logical necessity that the Vájasaneyi-Saṁhitá and the Śatapatha-Bráhmaṇa (belonging to Müller's third period, 800—600 B.C.) existed before Áśwáláyana who lived, according to him, between 600 and 200

before Christ? His Sūtras would be perfectly intelligible if neither of the two last-named works had been composed at all. And, again, where is the logical necessity that the Upanishads should have been written before the authors of the Kalpa Sūtras, the Grammar, etc., since all these works are quite independent in spirit and in substance from the theosophy of Upanishads or Aranyakas. On what ground does Professor Müller separate Pāṇini from these latter writings by at least 250 years, when there is no trace of any description in his Sūtras, either that he knew this kind of literature or that his Grammar would not have been exactly the same as it is now if he had lived much before the time of these theological works? I shall recur to this latter question; but I cannot conclude the expression of my misgivings as to this historical division without questioning, too, the usefulness of these dates in general. They are not founded, as Müller himself repeatedly admits, on any basis whatever.⁸⁰ Neither is there a

⁸⁰ "Ancient Sanskrit Literature," p. 244: "It will readily be seen, how entirely hypo-

single reason to account for his allotting 200 years to the three first of his periods, nor for his doubling this amount of time in the case of the Sūtra period. He records, it is true, his personal impression alone in speaking of 1200, 1000 years, and so on; but the expediency of giving vent to feelings which deal with hundreds and thousands of years, as if such abstract calculations were suitable

theoretical all these arguments are As an experiment, therefore, though as no more than an experiment, we propose to fix the years 600 and 200 B.C. as the limits of that age during which the Brahmanic literature was carried on in the strange style of Sūtras." P. 435: "Considering, therefore, that the Brāhmaṇa period must comprehend the first establishment of the threefold ceremonial, the composition of separate Brāhmaṇas, the formation of Brāhmaṇa-charaṇas and the schism between old and new Charaṇas, and their various collections, it would seem impossible to bring the whole within a shorter space than 200 years. Of course this is merely conjectural, but it would require a greater stretch of imagination to account for the production in a smaller number of years of that mass of Brāhmaṇic literature which still exists, or is known to have existed." P. 497: "I therefore fix the probable chronological limits of the Mantra period between 800 and 1000 B.C." [Where is the least probability of this date?] P. 573: "The chronological limits assigned to the Sūtra and Brāhmaṇa periods will seem to most Sanskrit scholars too narrow rather than too wide, and if we assign but 200 years to

to the conditions of human life, appears very doubtful, if we consider that there are many who will not read his learned work with the special interest and criticism which it inspires in a Sanskrit philologist, but will attach a much higher import to his feelings than he himself does. One omission, moreover, I cannot leave unnoticed in these general dates, since it has a bearing, not merely on the intervals of his periods, but on their starting points.

Colebrooke, in his essay on the Vedas, speaks of the Jyotisha, the ancient Vaidik calendar; and after having quoted a "remarkable" passage of this Vedānga, in which the then place of the colures is stated, continues (M.E. vol. i. p. 109, or As. Res. viii. p. 493): "Hence it is clear that Dhanishthā and Āśleshā are the constella-

the Mantra period, from 800 to 1000 B.C., and an equal number to the Chhandas period, from 1000 to 1200 B.C., we can do so only under the supposition that during the early periods of history the growth of the human mind was more luxuriant than in later times, and that the layers of thought were formed less slowly in the primary than in the tertiary ages of the world."—But is 1200 B.C. a primary age of the world, except in biblical geology?

tions meant; and that when this Hindu calendar was regulated, the solstitial points were reckoned to be at the beginning of the one, and in the middle of the other: and such was the situation of those cardinal points, in the *fourteenth century before the Christian era*. I formerly (As. Res. vii. p. 283, or Essays, i. p. 201) had occasion to show from another passage of the Vedas, that the correspondence of seasons with months, as there stated, and as also suggested in the passage now quoted from the Jyotish, agrees with such a situation of the cardinal points."

We have evidence, therefore, from this passage of the Jyotisha, that an arrangement of Vaidik hymns must have been completed in the fourteenth century before Christ; and as such an arrangement cannot have preceded the origin of the hymns comprised by it, we have evidence that these hymns do not belong to a more recent date. Nor is there any ground for doubting the genuineness of this calendar, or for assuming that the Hindu astronomers, when it was written, had knowledge enough to forge a combination, or if they had, that, in the habit of dealing with millions of years, they would have

used this knowledge for the sake of forging an antiquity of a few hundred years. Yet the oldest hymns of the *Rigveda* are, according to Müller's opinion, not older than 1200 before Christ.

He has not only not invalidated the passage I have quoted, but he has not even made mention of it. Yet a scholar like Colebrooke, laid, as I have shown, great stress on it : it is he who calls it "remarkable;" and scholars like Wilson and Lassen have based their conclusions on Colebrooke's words.^a Should we, therefore, be satisfied with the absolute silence of Müller on the statements and opinions of these distinguished scholars, or account for it by the words of his preface ?^b

^a See Lassen's "*Indische Alterthumskunde*," I. p. 747. Wilson's Introduction to his Translation of the *Rigveda*, vol. I. p. xlviii.

^b Page vi.: "Believing, as I do, that literary controversy is more apt to impede than to advance the cause of truth, I have throughout carefully abstained from it. Where it seemed necessary to controvert unfounded statements or hasty conclusions, I have endeavoured to do so by stating the true facts of the case, and the legitimate conclusions that may be drawn from these facts."

No one, indeed, to the best of my knowledge, has ever doubted the accuracy of Colebrooke's calculation, but Professor Weber, who, in his "*Indische Studien*," vol. i. p. 85, thus expresses himself:—"I avail myself of this opportunity to observe that before Colebrooke's astronomical calculation (*M. E. i. p. 110, 201*) has been examined once more, astronomically, and found correct, I cannot make up my mind, to assign to the present *Jyotih-cāstras*, the composition of which betrays—in language and style—a very recent period, any historical importance whatever for the fixing of the time when the *Vedas* were composed." Thus it seems that Professor Weber would make up his mind to that effect if some one would comply with his desire, and confirm the result of Colebrooke's calculation. But, we must ask, on what ground rests this desire, which, in other words, is nothing but a very off-hand slur aimed at Colebrooke's scholarship or accuracy? Is Colebrooke a third-rate writer, to deserve this supercilious treatment? Has he, in his editions or translations of texts, taken such liberties as to forfeit our confidence? Has he falsified antiquity by substituting

for its traditions his own foregone conclusions or ignorance? Has he appropriated to himself the labour of others, or meddled with subjects he did not thoroughly understand? His writings, one would think, prove that he is a type of accuracy and conscientiousness,—an author in whom even unguarded expressions are of the rarest kind, much more so errors or hasty conclusions drawn from erroneous facts. But Colebrooke was not only a distinguished Sanakritist, he was an excellent astronomer. Lassen calls him the profoundest judge in matters of Hindu astronomy; ⁸² and he is looked upon as such by common consent. Yet, to invalidate the testimony of a scholar of his learning and character, Professor Weber, simply because a certain date does not suit his taste, and because his feelings, unsupported by any evidence, make him suppose that the Jyotisha “betrays in language and style a

⁸² “Indische Alterth.” vol. I. p. 824: “Ueber die Fortschritte der Inder in der Astronomie in der ältesten Zeit drückt sich *der gründlichste Kenner des Gegenstandes* (Colebrooke, a. a. O. II. p. 447) auf folgende Weise aus, etc.”

very recent period,” has nothing to say but that he “will not make up his mind” to take that date for any good until somebody shall have examined that which Colebrooke had already examined, and, by referring to it, had relied upon as an established fact!

It is but just to add, that three or seven years after he had administered this singular lesson to Colebrooke, Weber once more is haunted by the asterisms Dhanishthá and Áśleshá, and once more rejects their evidence as to Hindu antiquity.⁸³ This time, however, it is no longer the accuracy of Colebrooke’s statement which inspires his doubt—he passes it over in silence altogether—but the origin of the arrangement of the Hindu Nakshatras. “Since,” he says, “the latter was not made by the Hindus themselves, but borrowed from the Chaldeans, it is obvious that no conclusion whatever can be drawn from it respecting Hindu antiquity.”⁸⁴ But he does not mention that Lassen, whose opinion

⁸³ In an essay on “Die Verbindungen Indiens mit den Ländern im Westen,” written in April, 1853, and printed in the “Indische Skizzen,” 1857.

⁸⁴ “Indische Skizzen,” p. 73, note.

will have, I assume, as much claim to notice as his own, had adduced weighty reasons for assigning the Hindu Nakshatras to Chinese origin; and had likewise, referring to the Veda-calendar, observed:—"As it is certain now that there existed in ancient times an intercourse, not thought of hitherto, between the Hindus and the Chinese, and that, with the latter, the use of the *sieu* ascends to a far higher antiquity, no objection can be founded on the Chinese origin of the Nakshatras, against their having been used by the Hindus at a time which is adverted to in their oldest astronomical observations on record. These observations belong to the fourteenth century B.C., and it results from them that the Hindus at that period dwelt in the northern part of India."⁸⁷

But, strange to remark, a year after having expressed his repeated doubt, Professor Weber records his poetical views on the earliest period of Hindu civilisation in the following manner:—"From the Kabul river to the Sadánirá, from the remotest point

of the western to that of the eastern border of India, there are twenty degrees, three hundred geographical miles, which had to be conquered (by the Áryas) one after the other. Thus we are able to claim, without any further remark, 1000 years as a minimum time for the period of occupying, subjecting to complete cultivation, and brahmanizing this immense tract of land; and thus we are brought back to about 1500 B.C. as the time when the Indian Áryas still dwelt on the Kabul, and after which they commenced to extend themselves over India."⁸⁸

In short, with fantastical certainty he scruples about astronomical facts, and presents fantastical facts with astronomical certainty. I doubt whether this critical method will strengthen the faith of the general public in certain results of Sanskrit philology.

"If we succeed," says Professor Müller (p. 215), "in fixing

⁸⁷ "Die neuern Forschungen über das alte Indien. Ein Vortrag, im Berliner wissenschaftlichen Verein gehalten am 4. März, 1854;" printed in the "Indische Skizzen," 1857, p. 14.

⁸⁸ "Indische Alterthumskunde," vol. I. p. 747.

the relative age of any one of these Sūtrakāras, or writers of Sūtras, we shall have fixed the age of a period of literature which forms a transition between the Vedic and the classical literature of India." This inference does not seem conclusive; for neither can the age of one individual author be held sufficient to fix the extent of a period which, according to Müller's own views, may embrace, at least, 400 years, and probably more; nor has Müller shown that the older portions of the Mahābhārata and, perhaps, the Rāmāyana, might not have co-existed with some, at least, of the authors of his Sūtra period. He says, it is true, in the commencement of his work (p. 68):—"Now it seems that the regular and continuous Anushtubh-słoka is a metre unknown during the Vedic age, and every work written in it may at once be put down as post-Vedic. It is no valid objection that this epic Słoka occurs also in Vedic hymns, that Anushtubh verses are frequently quoted in the Brāhmaṇas, and that, in some of the Sūtras, the Anushtubh-słoka occurs intermixed with Trishtubhs, and is used for the purpose of recapitulating what had been explained before in prose. For it is

only the *uniform* employment of that metre which constitutes the characteristic mark of a new period of literature." But this very important assertion, even with its last restriction, is left by him without any proof. For, when he adds, in a note (p. 69), "It is remarkable that in Pāṇini also, the word *śłoka* is always used in opposition to Vedic literature (Pān. IV. 2, 66; IV. 3, 102, v. 1; IV. 3, 107)," I must observe, in the first place, that in none of these quotations does the word *Śłoka* belong to Pāṇini.⁸⁸ The first of these instances, where *Śłoka* occurs, cannot be traced to a higher antiquity than that of Patanjali; the second, which coincides with it, occurs in the commentary of the late Kāsikā on a Vārttika, the

⁸⁸ The quotations of Müller's note to his p. 69 are IV. 1, 66, instead of IV. 2, 66, and IV. 3, 103, 1, instead of IV. 3, 102, v. 1; but as the word *śłoka* neither occurs in the Sūtra, nor in the Vārttika nor in the commentaries on the former quotations, I was probably right in assuming that they were errors of the press, and in substituting for them the figures given, which are the nearest approach to them. There is indeed one Sūtra of Pāṇini where *śłoka* and *mantra* are mentioned together, viz., the Sūtra III. 2, 23, but I am not aware that any conclusion similar to that mentioned above could be drawn from it.

antiquity of which rests on the authority of this work ; and, in the last quoted rule, the word *Śloka* likewise belongs to no other authority than that of the same late commentary. But, in the second place, it seems to me that these very instances may be used to prove exactly the reverse of Müller's views.

I should quite admit the expediency of his observation if its object had been to lay down a criterion by which a class of works might become recognisable. There is, however, clearly, a vast difference between an external mark, concerning the *contents* of certain writings, and the making of such a mark a basis for computing *periods* of literature. For, when Patanjali or the Kāsikā, in illustrating the rules IV. 2, 66, or IV. 3, 102, says that a Vaidik composition of *Tittiri* is called *Taittirīya*, but that such a derivative would not apply to the Ślokas composed by Tittiri; they distinctly contrast the two kinds of composition, but they as distinctly state that the same personage was the author of both. And the same author, of course, cannot belong to two different *periods* of literature,

separated, as Müller suggests, from one another by at least several centuries. The same remark applies to the instance by which the Kāsikā exemplifies the import of the rule IV. 3, 107 ; it contrasts here the Vaidik work with the Ślokas of the same author, *Charaka*.

But I will give some other instances, which, in my opinion, corroborate the doubt I have expressed as to the chronological bearing of this word. Kātyāyana, who is assigned by Müller to the Sūtra period, and rightly so, so far as the character of some of his works is concerned, is the author of *Ślokas* which are called *Bhārja*, "the Splendid." This fact is drawn from Patanjali's commentary on Pāṇini and Kaiyaṣa's gloss on Patanjali (p. 23 and 24 of Dr. Ballantyne's valuable edition.)⁸⁰ Now, the word *Śloka*, if used in

⁸⁰ Patanjali (p. 23) : कृत्तुमिदं पठितम् । आवा नाम श्लोकाः.—Kaiyaṣa (p. 24) : आवाचनोपनिबद्धआवाचश्लोकमवापठितस्य सख्य इतिरनुयाहिकाणि । एकः शब्दः सुवातः सुप्रसूतः सर्वे लोके कामधुग्भवतीति.—Nāgajibhaṣa (p. 23) : आवा नाम का-वाचनप्रदीताः श्लोका इत्याहुः

reference to whole works, always implies the Anuṣṭubh-śloka : thus Müller himself properly calls the laws of Manu, Yājñavalkya, and Parāśara, "Śloka-works." (p. 86). It would seem, therefore, that the *Bhrāja-ślokas* of Kātyāyana were such a work in *continuous* Anuṣṭubhs. A second instance is the *Karmapradīpa*, which is a work of the same Kātyāyana, and is mentioned as such by Müller himself (p. 235) on the authority of Shadguruśishya ; it is written in the "regular and continuous Anuṣṭubh-śloka," as every one may ascertain from the existing MS. copies of this work. Vyādi, or Vyādi, who is an earlier authority than Kātyāyana (see Müller's History, p. 241), composed a work called *Sangraha*, or "Compendium" in one hundred thousand Ślokas ; and there can be little doubt that this information, which is given by Nāgajibhaṭṭa, applies to a work in the *continuous* Anuṣṭubh verse.²⁰ And this very

²⁰ Patanjali (ed. Ballantyne, p. 43) : संवह एतन्माध्याख्येन परीक्षितम्.—Kaiyaṣa : संवह इति । यन्मविशिष्टे ।—Nāgajibhaṭṭa : संवहो व्याख्येतो सचश्लोकसंख्यो यन्व इति प्रविष्टिः.—This remark concerns the use which is made of the word Śloka in reference

Vyādi, I may here state, will hereafter become of peculiar interest to us on account of his near relationship to Pāṇini. It is evident, therefore, that the "uniform employment of that metre" is not a criterion necessitating the relegation of a work written in it to a period more recent than 200 before Christ.

The "writer of a Sūtra" which, in Müller's opinion, may help us to fix the whole period of the Sūtra literature, is KĀTYĀYANA ; and, if I do not mistake his meaning, PĀṆINI too. For Müller arrives at the conclusion that Kātyāyana lived about 350 B.C., and, if I am right, that Pāṇini was his contemporary.²¹

to whole, especially extensive, works. *Single verses*, not of the Anuṣṭubh class, are sometimes also called Ślokas ; thus Kaiyaṣa calls so the *Āryā* verse of the Kārikā to II. 4, 85, or IV. 4, 9, etc., or the *Dadhaka* verses of the Kārikās to VI. 4, 12, or VIII. 2, 108 ; and Nāgajibhaṭṭa gives the name of Śloka to the *Indrasajja* and *Upeन्द्रasajja* of the Kārikā to I. 1, 38 ; but I know of no instance in which a whole work written in such verses is simply spoken of as having been written in Ślokas.

²¹ I regret that I am not able to refer with greater certainty to Müller's views on their contemporaneity. In page 198 he writes : "Kātyāyana, the contemporary and critic of Pāṇini ;" p. 245 : "Now, if Pāṇini lived in the middle of the fourth century

The reason for assigning this date to Kātyāyana is contained in the following passage of the "Ancient Sanskrit Literature:"—"Let us consider," says Müller, after having established the identity of Kātyāyana and Kātyāyana Vararuchi (p. 240 ff.), "the information which we receive about Kātyāyana Vararuchi from Brahmanic sources. Somadevabhāṭṭa of Kashmir collected the popular stories current in his time, and published them towards

B.C., etc." [this is the date which Müller assigns to Kātyāyana]: p. 303: "the old Kātyāyana Vararuchi, the contemporary of Pāṇini;" but at p. 184 he says: "at the time of Kātyāyana, if not at the time of Pāṇini"—which clearly implies that he here considers Pāṇini's time as prior to Kātyāyana's, since Kātyāyana wrote a critical work on Pāṇini, the Vārtikas; and on p. 44, 45 he observes: "if, then, Āśvalāyana can be shown to have been a contemporary, or at least an immediate successor of Pāṇini, etc.;" but p. 239: "we should have to admit at least five generations of teachers and pupils: first, Śaunaka; after him, Āśvalāyana, in whose favour Śaunaka is said to have destroyed one of his works; thirdly, Kātyāyana, who studied the works both of Śaunaka and Āśvalāyana; fourthly, Patanjali, who wrote a commentary on one of Kātyāyana's works; and lastly, Vyāsa, who commented on a work of Patanjali. It does not follow that Kātyāyana was a pupil of Āśvalāyana, or that Patanjali lived immediately after Kātyā-

the beginning of the twelfth century under the title of Kathā-saritsāgara, the Ocean of the Rivers of Stories. Here we read that Kātyāyana Vararuchi, being cursed by the wife of Śiva, was born at Kauśāmbi, the capital of Vatsa. He was a boy of great talent, and extraordinary powers of memory. He was able to repeat to his mother an entire play, after hearing it once at the

yana, but the smallest interval which we can admit between every two of these names is that between teacher and pupil, an interval as large as that between father and son, or rather larger." Now, if according to the first alternative of p. 45, Āśvalāyana was a contemporary of Pāṇini, the latter becomes a doubtful contemporary of Kātyāyana, according to the quotation from p. 239; and if, according to the other alternative of p. 45, Āśvalāyana was a successor of Pāṇini, there is, according to p. 239, still a greater probability that Pāṇini and Kātyāyana were not contemporaries. Again, at p. 230, he says: "from all these indications we should naturally be led to expect that the relation between Śaunaka and Kātyāyana was very intimate, that both belonged to the same Śākha, and that Śaunaka was anterior to Kātyāyana." But if Āśvalāyana is an immediate successor of Pāṇini (p. 45), and an immediate successor of Śaunaka (p. 239), Pāṇini and Śaunaka must be contemporaries; and if Śaunaka is anterior to Kātyāyana (p. 230, and comp. p. 249), Pāṇini, too, must have preceded Kātyāyana. Acting, therefore, on the rule of

theatre; and before he was even initiated he was able to repeat the *Prātisākhya* which he had heard from Vyāli. He was afterwards the pupil of Varsha, became proficient in all sacred knowledge, and actually defeated Pāṇini in a grammatical controversy. By the interference of Śiva, however, the final victory fell to Pāṇini. Kātyāyana had to appease the anger of Śiva, became himself a student of Pāṇini's Grammar, and completed and corrected it. He afterwards is said to have become minister of King Nanda and his mysterious successor Yogananda at Pāṭaliputra.

probabilities, and perceiving that Müller three times distinctly calls Pāṇini a contemporary of Kātyāyana, and allows by inference only this date to be subverted two-and-a-half times, it is fair to assume that he believed rather in the contemporaneity of both, than otherwise. The correctness of this belief I shall have to make the subject of further discussion; but when I find myself compelled to infer from Müller's expressions that Pāṇini is, to him, a contemporary of Śaunaka, I must, in passing, observe that Pāṇini himself repudiates this conclusion, *far* in the *Sūtra* IV. 3, 106, which is intimately connected with IV. 3, 105, Pāṇini speaks of Śaunaka as of an *ancient* authority.

"We know that Kātyāyana completed and corrected Pāṇini's Grammar, such as we now possess it."²² His Vārtikas are supplementary rules, which show a more extensive and accurate knowledge of Sanskrit than even the work of Pāṇini. The story of the contest between them was most likely intended as a mythical way of explaining this fact. Again, we know that Kātyāyana was himself the author of one of the *Prātisākhyas*, and Vyāli is quoted by the authors of the *Prātisākhyas* as an earlier authority on the same subject. So far the story of Somadeva agrees with the account of Shadgurusishya and with the facts as we still find them in the works of Kātyāyana. It would be wrong to expect in a work like that of Somadeva historical and chronological facts in the strict sense of the word; yet the mention of King Nanda, who is an historical personage, in connection with our grammarian,

²² Note of Müller: "The same question with regard to the probable age of Pāṇini, has been discussed by Prof. Böhlingk in his edition of Pāṇini. Objections to Prof. Böhlingk's arguments have been raised by Prof. Weber in his *Indische Studien*. See also *Rig-veda*, Leipzig, 1857, Introduction."

may, if properly interpreted, help to fix approximately the date of Kātyāyana and his predecessors, Śaunaka and Āśvalāyana. If Somadeva followed the same chronological system as his contemporary and countryman Kalhana Paṇḍita, the author of the *Rājataranginī* or *History of Kashmir*, he would, in calling Pāṇini and Kātyāyana the contemporaries of Nanda and Chandragupta, have placed them long before the times which we are wont to call historical. But the name of Chandragupta fortunately enables us to check the extravagant systems of Indian chronology. Chandragupta, of Pāṭaliputra, the successor of the Nandas, is Sandrocottus, of Palibothra, to whom Megasthenes was sent as ambassador from Seleucus Nicator; and, if our classical chronology is right, he must have been king at the turning point of the fourth and third centuries B.C. We shall have to examine hereafter the different accounts which the Buddhists and Brahmins give of Chandragupta and his relation to the preceding dynasty of the Nandas. Suffice it for the present that, if Chandragupta was king in 315, Kātyāyana may be placed, according to our interpretation of Somadeva's

story, in the second half of the fourth century B.C. We may disregard the story of Somadeva, which actually makes Kātyāyana himself minister of Nanda, and thus would make him an old man at the time of Chandragupta's accession to the throne. This is, according to its own showing, a mere episode in a ghost story,²⁸ and had to be inserted in order to connect Kātyāyana's story with other fables of the Kathā-sarit-sāgara. But there still remains this one fact, however slender it may appear, that, as late as the twelfth century A.D., the popular tradition of the Brahmins connected the famous grammarians Kātyāyana and Pāṇini with that period of their history which immediately preceded the rise of Chandragupta and his Śūdra dynasty; and thus, from an European point of view, we must place in the second half of the fourth century B.C."

Thus, the whole foundation of Müller's date rests on the

²⁸ Note of Müller: "According to the southern Buddhists it was Chandragupta, and not Nanda, whose corpse was reanimated. *As. Res.* xi. p. 167."

authority of Somadeva, the author of "an Ocean of [or rather, *for*] the Rivers of Stories," who narrated his tales in the twelfth century after Christ. Somadeva, I am satisfied, would not be a little surprised to learn that "a European point of view" raises a "ghost story" of his to the dignity of an historical document. Müller himself, as we see, says that it would be "wrong" to expect in a work of this kind "historical or chronological facts;" he is doubtful as to the date which might have been in Somadeva's mind when he speaks of King Nanda; he will "disregard" the fact that Kátyáyana becomes, in the tale quoted, a minister of Nanda; he admits that a story current in the middle of the 12th century about Kátyáyana and Pāṇini is but a "slender" fact;—in short, he pulls down every stone of this historical fabric; and yet, because Nanda is mentioned in this amusing tale, he "*must*" place Kátyáyana's life about 350 B.C.

I have but one word to add: however correct the criticisms of Müller on the value of this tale may be, the strength of his conclusion would have become still more apparent than it is now,

if instead of the abstract of the story, which he has given, a literal translation of it had preceded his premises; for the very form of the tale, and its incidental absurdities, would have illustrated, much better than his sober account of it, its value as a source of chronology. I subjoin, therefore, a portion of it, from the fourth chapter of this work. Kátyáyana, the grammatical saint and author of the Kalpa-sūtras, after having told Kānabhāti how once upon a time he became enamoured of a beautiful damsel, by what feelings he was moved, and that he at last married the fair Upakośā, continues as follows: "Some time after, Varsha (who in another tale is said to have lived at Pātaliputra during the reign of Nanda) had a great number of pupils. One of them was a *great blockhead*, by the name of Pāṇini; he, tired of the service, was sent away by the wife of Varsha. To do penance, he went, grieved yet desirous of knowledge, to the Himālaya; there he obtained from Śiva, who was pleased with his fierce austerities, a new grammar which was the introduction to all science. Now he came back and challenged me to a disputation; and seven days

passed on while our disputation proceeded. When on the eighth day, however, he was defeated by me, instantly Śiva (appeared) in a cloud (and) raised a tremendous uproar. Thus my grammar, which had been given to me by Indra, was destroyed on earth; and we all, vanquished by Pāṇini, became fools again."

It is almost needless for me to state, that the *profound* researches of Dr. Otto Boehtlingk in his "*commentary*" on Pāṇini, are based on the same interesting "Ocean for the Rivers of Stories," and have duly advocated the same date of Pāṇini's life. But as we have become already acquainted with the *reasoning* of the "*editor*" of Pāṇini, it will not appear devoid of interest to recall his arguments, which differ in several respects from those of Professor Müller. In the Rājataranginī, the Chronicle of Kashmir, he says (p. xv.), we read that Abhimanyu ordered Chandra and other grammarians to introduce the great commentary of Patañjali into Kashmir. Now, continues he (p. xvii), "the age of King Abhimanyu, under whose reign Chandra lived, can be ascertained by various ways, which all lead to the same result," viz., to the date

100 B.C.; and (p. xviii) "since we have found that Patañjali's Mahābhāṣya came into general use in Kashmir through Chandra, about 100 B.C., we are probably justified in pushing the composition of this great commentary to the Sūtras of Pāṇini, into the year 150. Between Patañjali and Pāṇini there are still three grammarians known to us, as we have observed before (p. xiv; viz., Kātyāyana, the author of the Paribhāṣās, and the author of the Kārikās), who made contributions to the Grammar of Pāṇini. We need therefore only make a space of fifty years between each couple of them, in order to arrive at the year 350, into the neighbourhood of which date our grammarian is to be placed, according to the Kathā-sarit-sāgara."

"Every way," says the French proverb, "leads to Rome,"—but not every way leads to truth, even in chronology. There is one way for instance, and it was ~~the~~ proper way, which led Professor Lassen^a to the correct result that Abhimanyu did not live about

^a "Indische Alterthums-kunde," vol. II. p. 412.

100 B.C., but between 40 and 65 after Christ. As to the triad of grammarians which is "known" to Dr. Boehtlingk between Pāṇini and Patanjali, and represented to his mind by Kātyāyana, and what he calls *the* author of the *Paribhāṣā* and *the* author of the *Kārikā*s, I must refer to my subsequent statements, which will show the worth of this specious enumeration. But, when Dr. Boehtlingk required 200 years between Patanjali and Pāṇini, simply to square his account with the "Ocean for the Rivers of Stories," it would be wrong to deny that he has rightly divided 200 by 4; nor should I doubt that he would have managed with less ability the more difficult task of dividing 2000 or 20000 years by 4, if such an arithmetical feat had been required of him by that source of historical chronology, the *Kathā-sarit-sāgara*.

Professor Müller must have had some misgivings like my own as to the critical acumen and accuracy of Dr. Boehtlingk's investigations. For, in the first instance, he does not start from the *Kathā-sarit-sāgara* in order to arrive at the conclusion that Kātyāyana lived fifty years after Pāṇini; on the contrary, he makes,

as we have seen, both grammarians contemporaries; judging, no doubt, that two men who enjoyed a very substantial fight cannot have lived at different times, even in a story book. Then he adverts likewise (p. 243) to the little mistake of Dr. Boehtlingk concerning Abhimanyu's date; in short, he denies the validity of all the arguments alleged by Dr. Boehtlingk, save those which are founded on the *Kathā-sarit-sāgara*. When therefore he, nevertheless, says (p. 301) that the researches of Professor Boehtlingk "with regard to the age of Pāṇini deserve the highest credit," I am at a loss to understand this handsome compliment, even though it strengthen his assurance (p. 310) "that Kātyāyana's date is as safe as any date is likely to be in ancient Oriental chronology."⁸⁵

That Sanskrit philology should not yet possess the means of ascertaining the date of Pāṇini's life, is, no doubt, a serious

⁸⁵ In reply to this compliment, Dr. Boehtlingk makes the following bow: "Alles was zur Entscheidung dieser Frage beitragen könnte, finden wir auf das sorgfältigste

important branch of the ancient literature. No work has struck deeper roots than his in the soil of the scientific development of

impediment to any research concerning the chronology of ancient Hindu works. For Pāṇini's Grammar is the centre of a vast and

geheim gehalten worden sein. Möglicher Weise vernichtete aber auch der Autor sein Schriftwerk, sobald er dasselbe memorirt hatte, um nicht durch sein Beispiel Andere zu verleiten, um sich nicht des Vorwurfs einer Verrätheri an der Priesterkaste schuldig zu machen, vielleicht auch um nicht als gewöhnlicher Autor, dem das Werk allmählich unter den Händen entsteht, zu erscheinen, sondern als ein inspirirter Seher, der, ohne alle Mühe und Anstrengung von seiner Seite beim Schaffen, ein Werk in abgeschlossener Gestalt im Geiste erschaut und als ein solcher von den Göttern Bevorzugter weiter verkündet;" i.e., "In my opinion, therefore, writing was not used in the olden times for the *propagation* of literature, but was resorted to for the *production* of new works. The author wrote down his work, but then learnt it by heart, or made others commit it to memory. Probably, works once written down, were not copied anew in the olden time, with rare exceptions; but the original manuscripts were perhaps preserved as sacred relics in the family, and kept secret. But it is possible, too, that the author destroyed his written work, after he had committed it to memory, in order not to seduce others by his example, nor to make himself guilty of the reproach of treason towards the caste of priests; perhaps, too, not to appear as an ordinary author, whose work grew gradually under his hands, but as an inspired seer who, without any labour and exertion in producing, had seen in his mind a work in a finished form, and, as a person thus favoured by the gods, had proclaimed it abroad."—This reasoning will not surprise

zusammengestellt und erwogen in einem so eben erschienenen Werke von Max Müller, einem Werke, in welchem überraschende Belesenheit, Scharfsinn und geistreiche Behandlung des Stoffes den Leser in beständiger Spannung erhalten;" i.e., "All that can contribute to the solution of this question—(viz., that of the introduction of writing into India) we find put together and examined in the most careful manner, in a work by Max Müller, just published, a work in which surprising acquaintance with the literature, acuteness and ingenious treatment of the subject-matter, never suffer the reader's attention to flag." The testimonial he thus gratuitously gives to his own knowledge of "all that can contribute to the solution of that question," reached me too late to be noticed in the previous pages, as they were already in the press; it is contained in a paper of his, having the title "Ein Paar Worte zur Frage über das Alter der Schrift in Indien." These "few words" do not contain, indeed, a particle of fact bearing on the question, but much reasoning, of which the following concluding passage is the summary: "Nach meinem Dafürhalten also wurde die Schrift zur Verbreitung der Literatur in den älteren Zeiten nicht verwandt, wohl aber wurde sie zum Schaffen neuer Werke zu Hülfe genommen. Der Verfasser schrieb sein Werk nieder, lernte es aber dann auswendig oder liess es durch Andere memoriren. Niedergeschriebene Werke wurden in der älteren Zeit wohl selten von Neuem abgeschrieben, mögen aber im Original in der Familie als Heilighüther aufbewahrt und

India. It is the standard of accuracy in speech,—the grammatical basis of the Vaidik commentaries. It is appealed to by

as in the author of a "commentary on Pāṇini" (compare note 48, etc.). Yet I must ask, whence he derived his information that it was treason towards the Brāhmaṇa caste to write or to produce a manuscript? or whence he has learnt that an author could, in olden times, pass himself off as an inspired seer who was favoured by the gods, without, of course, being chastised by his countrymen, as an impostor? *Mass* XI. 55, treats of *false boasting*—**अपुनं सगुणैर्**—as a crime equal to that of killing a Brāhmaṇa; and *Yājñavalkya*, III. 229, places it on the same level with the drinking of spirituous liquors, which crime is expiated only after the sinner has drunk either boiling spirits, or boiling butter, cow's urine, or milk, until he dies (III. 253). Veracity, moreover, is known to be one of the principal features of the character of the ancient Hindus, as, in the epic legends, a word spoken, or a promise made, is always deemed irrevocable and binding. It is notorious that the Hindu authorities did not look upon any one as an inspired seer, except the author of a Mantra, and, probably, at a more recent period, of a Brāhmaṇa. The *Kaṭha* works were never considered to be anything but human productions, and I know only of one instance, viz., that of Pāṇini, where the author of a scientific work was supposed to have received it from a divinity.—In other words, to the mind of Dr. Bochtlingk the whole of the ancient scientific literature of India presents a picture of a gigantic swindle and imbecility; on the one side are the charlatans who write works, learn them by heart, and burn the manuscripts, in order to appear in direct communication

every scientific writer whenever he meets with a linguistic difficulty. Besides the inspired seers of the works which are the root of Hindu belief, Pāṇini is the only one, among those authors of scientific works who may be looked upon as real personages, who is a Rishi in the proper sense of the word,—an author supposed to have had the foundation of his work revealed to him by a divinity.* Yet, however we may regret the necessity

with a divinity; on the other, is the idiotic nation which believes that the learned quacks are inspired seers favoured by the gods! It is not a little characteristic, but at the same time very intelligible, that this should be the view of the "editor" of Pāṇini.

* Patanjali frequently, therefore, makes use of the expression, "Pāṇini *seer*," when an ordinary author is quoted by him as "saying" or the like; e.g. p. 145 (in Dr. Ballantyne's edition): **यस्मति स्वाचार्यो नाकारकस्तातो सोपो भवतीति**; or p. 246, **यस्मति स्वाचार्यो न खञ्जनस्य युवो भवतीति**; p. 281, **यस्मति स्वाचार्यो भवतीति**; or p. 787, **यस्मति स्वार्यस्यैकदेशभूतं तद्वैच युज्यत इति** etc.; but p. 658, **यस्मति स्वाचार्यः** (viz. Kātyāyana, in his *Vārtikas* to VI. 4, 104). **चिबो बुधि तद्वैचानर्यस्य सवातस्वाप्रसन्न-यसासोपस्य चासिद्धतादिति** etc.—For the same reason, when Kaiyaṇa, for instance, speaks of "the author of the Sūtras," viz. Pāṇini, Nāgajibhatta explains this

of leaving this important personage in the chaos which envelopes the historical existence of all ancient Hindu celebrities, it is better to acknowledge this necessity than attach faith to a date devoid of real substance and resting on no trustworthy testimony. For, in doing so, we may feel induced to direct our efforts towards an investigation more likely to lead to a solid result, — I mean the investigation of the *internal evidence* afforded by the ancient literature—as to the position of Pāṇini relatively to the works which are its chief representatives. If we could succeed in establishing this position, or, at least, in determining the critical means by which this end could be obtained, future research into the chronology of Sanskrit literature would have, at least, some ground to build upon, as well as a test by

expression with “Śiva,” who revealed to Pāṇini the first fourteen Sūtras : e.g. p. 86, **सुषकारो महेश्वरः । विदुषसो वा :** or when Kaiyaṭa calls Pāṇini, Āchārya, Nāgajibhaṭṭa says (p. 120) **विदो विदुषसो वाचाचार्यः ;** or p. 197, **वाचाद्यः त्रिवः .** Of the first fourteen, or the Śivasūtras, Nāgajibhaṭṭa says that they existed from eternity, while Pāṇini made the rest : (p. 763 ed. Ballantyne) **तेषामनन्तत्वादिषां पाणिनिकृतत्वात्** etc.

which to recognise the place that may be allotted to many important works within the structure raised.

In making an attempt in this direction, we feel our immediate interest naturally engaged by the question whether Pāṇini and Kātyāyana (the author of the Vārttikas), were in reality contemporaries or not, whatever be the age at which they lived. As a substantial record of these Vārttikas is met with in no other work than the “Great Commentary” of Patanjali, it will first be necessary for us to examine the literature embodied or alluded to, in the Mahābhāshya, so far as it bears on this inquiry, in order to ascertain what portion of this literature is anterior to Kātyāyana, and what portion belongs to his own authorship. We may consult for this purpose, Kaiyaṭa, the principal commentator on Patanjali ; but we need not descend to the recent period of the Kāśikā, the Siddhānta-kaumudī, the commentaries of Nāgēśa, Purushottama, or other Vṛttis and Tīkās, for all these works are at too great a distance from the period of Patanjali to assist us in the solution of our problem.

Of the grammatical writers named by the author of the *Mahābhāṣya*, we pass over those which are quoted by Pāṇini himself, as by his testimony we are enabled at once to assign to them an existence prior to his Grammar.²⁷ We may pass over, too, those authorities to whom Patanjali adverts when he speaks of a "Śūtra of the former" grammarians²⁸; for such an expression on his part invariably refers to Pāṇini's Śūtras; and the substance of the opinions or rules of these "former" grammarians must equally, therefore, have preceded Pāṇini's work, and, consequently, the Vārtikas of Kātyāyana.

The first category of writings deserving our notice here will

²⁷ These authors are Āpīśali, Kāśyapa, Gārgya, Gālava, Chātravarmaṇa, Bhāradwāja, Śākaīyana, Śākaṭya, Senaka, Sphoṭīyana, and those designated by the collective appellation of eastern and northern grammarians. These names have been correctly mentioned by Dr. Boehtlingk, vol. II. p. iii—v.

²⁸ Kaiyaṭa calls them **पूर्वोक्तवर्ति**: or the "former teachers;" *e.g.* in his comment on the third Śivasūtra; on I. 1, 4; V. 2, 39; VI. 1, 6, etc. The word **पूर्वोक्त** which in the sense given is a Tatpurusha, the former part of which is to be understood in the sense of a genitive, occurs *e.g.* in the Bhāṣya to VII. 1, 18; compare also note 46.—And the

therefore be those Vārtikas and grammatical dicta which are quoted by Patanjali in relation to Kātyāyana's own Vārtikas. As authors of such writings we meet, for instance, with the grammarians of the school of the *Bhāradwājīyas* and *Saunāgās*, with *Kunaravādava*, *Vāḍava*, who is perhaps the same as this grammarian, with *Sauryabhagavat*, with *Kaṇi*, who is spoken of by Kaiyaṭa as a predecessor of Patanjali, and an indefinite number of grammarians who are introduced to us under the general designation of "some" or "others."²⁹ Whether the latter term com-

authorities quoted by Patanjali, under the name of **आचार्यः**, are probably also meant as "older grammarians;" *e.g.* in his gloss on the fifth Śivasūtra, on I. 1, 1 and 2, 18, etc.

²⁹ The *Bhāradwājīyas* are quoted several times in the Bhāṣya; and in the Calc. ed. four times, viz. III. 1, 89, v. 1; IV. 1, 79, v. 1; VI. 4, 47, v. 1, and 155, v. 1.—The *Saunāgās* are mentioned there to II. 2, 18, v. 1—4; VI. 3, 44, v. 1; and VII. 2, 17; the latter quotation, however, does not occur in the Bhāṣya.—*Kunaravādava* is mentioned in the Bhāṣya to VII. 3, 1, v. 6; *Vāḍava* and *Sauryabhagavat* to VIII. 2, 106, v. 3; *Kaṇi* in Kaiyaṭa's gloss on I. 1, 75, where he says that Patanjali follows, in the words referred to, the opinion of *Kaṇi* (Kaiyaṭa: **कुषिना प्राचक्ष्यमाणोपदिष्टोऽर्थः**).... **आचार्यसु कुषिदर्थमनभिहितत्.**) Some of these quotations are given by Dr. Boehtlingk, vol. II. pp. iv. li. The phrase "**अपर आह**" is of frequent occurrence in

prise the grammarians just named, or other authorities, we can not infer from the words of Patanjali; probably, however, we are justified in deciding for the latter alternative, since Patanjali is a writer who chooses his words deliberately, and would scarcely have quoted his authority at one time by name, and at another by a general term which does not imply that great respect entertained for a high authority. But, whatever view we take of the matter,—setting aside those grammarians quoted by Patanjali, who will require some additional remark before we can establish their relation to Kātyāyana—we may see that all that are named must have lived before Patanjali, and after

the Bhāṣya, e.g. to the second Śivasūtra, to I. 1, 10; 2, 50, 51; II. 2, 24; 3, 66; III. 1, 27, 112, 123; 2, 109, 123, etc.; or कश्चिदीवाकरण आह e.g. II. 4, 56; अथे शेषाकरणाः e.g. I. 1, 27; केचित् e.g., VIII. 2, 80 (केचित् एके); अपरे e.g. I. 1, 1 and 2; III. 2, 123; and four sets of grammarians are contrasted by Patanjali in his comment on III. 2, 115: कथंजातीयकं पुनः परोचं नाम । केचित्तावदाहुः । वर्षे-व्रतपूतं परोचमिति । अपर आहुः । वर्षसहस्रपूतं परोचमिति । अपर आहुः । कुडाक-टाकारितं परोचमिति । अपर आहुः । द्वाहपूतं त्रहपूतं वेति .

Kātyāyana, since all their Vārttikas or remarks, recorded by Patanjali are criticisms on, and emendations of, the Vārttikas of Kātyāyana.¹⁰⁰ Of Patanjali's *Ishtis* or “desiderata” which

¹⁰⁰ A few instances will bear out this conclusion. Kātyāyana's third Vārttika to II. 2, 18 runs thus: सिद्धं तु क्वास्त्वित्पुनरितिवचनात्; and his fourth: प्रादयः क्षाये (omitted in the Calc. ed.). After having explained both, Patanjali adds: एतदेव च सीगानिर्विक-रतरकेण पठितम् and quotes the four Vārttikas of the Saunāgyas as given in the Calc. edition; Kaiyyāta is even more explicit on this occasion, for he says: एतदेवेति । कात्या-यनानिप्रायमेव प्रदर्शयितुं सीगानिर्विकरतरेण पठितमित्यर्थः. —The Vārttika of Kātyāyana to I. 1, 20 reads: पुसंज्ञायां प्रकृतियहं शिदर्थम्; but, says Patanjali, the Bhāradwājīyas read it otherwise: भारद्वाजीयाः पठन्ति । पुसंज्ञायां प्रकृतियहं शि-दित्तार्थम्, which last compound contains an important improvement on the rule of Kātyāyana.—The latter enlarges Pāṇini's rule III. 1, 89, by this Vārttika: यक्षिणोः प्रतिषेधे हेतुमक्षिणश्चिन्नामुपसंज्ञावरम्; but, says Patanjali after his explanation of it, भारद्वाजीयाः पठन्ति । यक्षिणोः प्रतिषेधे चिन्नामिदं चिन्नामिदं यदाकर्मका-यामुपसंज्ञावरम् which version of the Bhāradwājīyas is a distinct criticism on Kātyā-ayana.—His two Vārttikas on VI. 4, 155 are the following: खाविष्टव्यतिपदिकस्य and पुनङ्गावरभावटिकोपचक्षादिपराधर्मः, but the Bhāradwājīyas improved them in this way: (Patanjali: भारद्वाजीयाः पठन्ति 1) खाविष्टव्यतिपदिकस्य पुनङ्गावरभावटि-कोपचक्षादिपरप्रादिविद्यतोऽनुक्त्वित्यर्थम्. The same Bhāradwājīyas have criti- cised Pāṇini also, independently of Kātyāyana, for Patanjali mentions at the Sūtra

are his own additions to Kātyāyana's Vārttikas, I need not

VI. 4, 47: अस्मिन्नेषधयो रमन्तरस्वाम्, their Vārttika: अस्मिन्नेषधयो रमन्तरस्वामिनीयते. The mere comparison of their Vārttikas and the passages quoted, will clearly show that these grammarians not only lived after Pāṇini, but also after Kātyāyana; and that they were engaged on the same task which was the object of Kātyāyana, viz., that of criticising Pāṇini. Dr. Boehdtingk, however, (vol. II. p. iv.)—when speaking of the Vārttikas of the Bhāradwājīyas and one Vārttika of the Āpīśalas, which improves Pāṇini's Sūtra VII. 3, 95, गुरुशुश्रूषमः सार्वधातुके इन्द्रसि (quoted by the Kāśikā, not by Patanjali),—draws from them the twofold conclusion, “first, that the grammatical terminology of both predecessors of our grammarian (Pāṇini) was the same, partly at least (*dans die grammatische Terminologie bei den beiden Vorgängern unserer Grammatikers, zum Theil vereinigtens, dieselbe gezeuget ist*), and then, that their original works, in time, received similar emendations and additions as the grammar of Pāṇini.” I know not by what logical process either of these conclusions could be extracted from these Vārttikas. The passages quoted are obvious criticisms on Pāṇini and Kātyāyana,—and so are the other Vārttikas of the Bhāradwājīyas named by Patanjali. There is not the slightest evidence afforded by these Vārttikas that they are in any connecting whatever with works of Bhāradwāja and Āpīśali, and any reasoning concerning the latter becomes therefore without foundation. Or do we find that in India all pupils and descendants are compelled to confine their writings or remarks to the

speak, since they are an essential portion of his own Great Commentary.¹⁰¹

works of their teachers and ancestors? and will their criticisms on these latter works turn out, by some marvellous process, to fit exactly the productions of other authors also? ¹⁰¹ It will probably be thought desirable that an editor should at least understand the title-page of the work which he is committing to the press, even when editing is merely tantamount to reprinting the labours of others, faults and all; but I fear that this much cannot be said of Dr. Boehdtingk's edition of Pāṇini; for, in translating the title-page of the Calcutta edition, he renders रश्चि “*kārikā*” and justifies this version in the following note (vol. II. p. xxxvii): “I take परिभाषेष्टिभिः as a *dvandva*, and रश्चि as synonymous with *kārikā*, because I should not like to miss these (the *Kārikās*) on the title.” Thus, because the Calcutta Pandits, rightly or wrongly, did not say on the title-page of their edition that their compilation will comprise the *Kārikās*, but merely stated that it will give Vārttikas, Gāṇas, Paribhāshās and Ishṭis, Dr. Boehdtingk reasons, that “since he does not like the omission of the *Kārikās*,” *Ishṭi* is the same as *Kārikā*. There is, indeed, nothing strange in this reasoning of Dr. Boehdtingk; we have seen already some specimens of it, and if any one would take upon himself the ungrateful task of reviewing the second volume which he has annexed to his “*edition*” of Pāṇini, he would have to add a good many more of the same quality. But if Dr. Boehdtingk had chosen to consult, by letter or otherwise, the editors of his edition of Pāṇini, they would in all probability have told him that *Ishṭi* means a “*desideratum*,” and that *Ishṭi*, emphatically

Another category of literary compositions, which are either entirely or partly embodied in the Mahābhāṣya, are the *Kārikās*.¹⁰² To assign these verses to one author, would be as

so called, and not qualified otherwise (as *Ishtis* of the *Kāśikā*, etc.), designate the *Vārttikas* of *Patanjali*. They might, too, have referred him to the *Padachandrikāvatīti*, which in the introduction plainly says: इष्टयो भाष्यकारश्च; or to Nāgajñāta, who when referring to the word इष्टि applied by Kaiyaṣa to the *Vārttika* of Patanjali to I. 1, omitted in the edition) बन्धोवात्सुचाणि भवन्ति comments: इष्टिरिति। तथा च भाष्यकारीयातिदेशात्सूचेषु खट्वः कार्यप्रवृत्तिरिति भावः. But, for aught I know, they might have simply requested him to read their own edition, before sending it to the printer, since they have themselves written the word भाष्यकारिष्टिः, for instance, after a *Vārttika* to I. 1, 9, or भार्गविष्टिः after a *Vārttika* to I. 1, 68; or the words इष्टिभाष्यकतः after a *Vārttika* to II. 2, 28; and it is clear enough that in none of these instances can इष्टि be synonymous with कारिका.

¹⁰² It is almost superfluous to state that I merely speak of the *Kārikās* which are recorded by Patanjali. Those belonging to Bhartṛihari, who wrote a gloss on Patanjali (comp. e.g. *Gaṣaratanmahodadhi*: भर्तृहरिवीक्ष्यपदीयकतो महाभाष्याख्या ता च, and my subsequent observations on the *Vākyapadīya*), as well as the *Kārikās* met with exclusively in the *Kāśikā* or *Siddhānta-kaumudī*, can have no bearing on the present investigation.

erroneous as to speak of one author of the *Vārttikas*.¹⁰³ For, even the Calcutta edition of Pāṇini enables us to see, at first

¹⁰³ These assertions have nevertheless been made by Dr Boehtlingk, vol. II. p. xiv., where he states that "between Pāṇini and Anura-Sinha there are still four grammarians: Kātyāyana, the author of the *Paribhāṣhās*, the author of the *Kārikās*, and Patanjali," and p. xviii. xix., where he states that each couple of these grammarians may be separated from one another by a space of fifty years, he repeats, "as we have observed above (p. xiv), there are between Patanjali and Pāṇini still three grammarians known to us, who made contributions to the grammar of Pāṇini." On page xlix, it is true, he says, "no doubt the *Kārikās* do not all belong to the same author, since the same subject is treated sometimes in two different *Kārikās* in a perfectly different manner;" but as he observed before that the *Kārikās* are "scattered in various grammars (*sic*), viz. in the *Mahābhāṣya*, the *Kāśikā*, the *Padamanjari* and the *Kaumudī*," and as two quotations which he adds in corroboration of his statement, viz. VI. 3, 109, and VII. 2, 10, have reference to the *Kāśikā* and *Siddhānta-kaumudī* only, we should be in fairness bound to conclude that, in his opinion, it was the literary period after Patanjali which produced this variety of authors of the *Kārikās*. Yet when he presents us with a third quotation, viz. "Calc. ed. p. 274," which clearly points to the fact that there were different authors of *Kārikās* at or before Patanjali's time, it would be curious to learn how he reconciles this latter quotation with his previous statements at pages xiv and xix, according to which there is but one author of the *Kārikās* between Pāṇini and

sight, in four instances, that they cannot be the work of the same author ; and, besides these, two other instances of the same kind may be found in the "Great Commentary."¹⁰⁴ But, to define the relation of these verses to Kātyāyana, it will not be sufficient simply to state that some of them embody the rules of Kātyāyana, while others deviate from them, and others again enlarge and criticise the Vārtikas :¹⁰⁵ it will be necessary to describe the

Patanjali, and a personage, too, who lived 50 years after the author of the Paribhāṣās and 50 years before Patanjali ! Compare also the following note.

¹⁰⁴ The Kārikās not met with in the Bhāṣya are, usually, correctly marked in the Calcutta edition with the name of the work whence they have been taken ; those not marked, are therefore, nearly always, recognizable in this edition as belonging to the Mahābhāṣya. That such Kārikās of the latter kind, to the same Sūtra of Pāṇini, belong to different authors, is indicated in the Calc. ed. at I. 4, 51 ; III. 2, 123 (p. 274) ; IV. 1, 44 and 63. From the Bhāṣya we learn it, at *first sight*, besides, in the two instances, I. 2, 50,—where the words *मोक्षा एत्वं* etc. are preceded by *अपर आह*—and VIII. 2, 58, where the latter words precede the Kārikā *वेत्तेषु* etc. Compare the notes 107, 108, 111.

¹⁰⁵ Three striking instances of the latter kind are the Kārikās to IV. 2, 60 ; VIII. 1, 69 ; and III. 2, 118. The first occurs at the end of Patanjali's commentary on the

characteristic features of these Kārikās such as we find them in Patanjali's work.

An external, but very important mark, is afforded by the circumstance that one portion of the Kārikās is left by Patanjali entirely without comment, while he comments on another portion in the same manner as he does on the Vārtikas ; and we may add, too, that there are a few Vārtikas which are not altogether without a gloss, but the gloss on which is so scanty

Vārtikas of this Sūtra, is without comment, and contains, for the greater part, new matter, which is given in the shape of Vārtikas in the Siddhānta-kāumudī. It is omitted in the Calc. ed. and runs thus : **अनुपूर्वस्वस्यै सर्वसादृशिनोच सः । एक्यदेशेतरपदाच्छतषष्ठेः विकल्पः**. The Kārikā to VIII. 1, 69 embodies the Vārtikas 1, 2, 3 to the same Sūtra and Vārtika 2 to VIII. 1, 67, but in the latter Kātyāyana says **मनोपवचनं च**, and the Kārikā enlarges this rule to **मन्वास्त्रोपो ऽतिष्ठि** (Nāgajibhāṣa : **मनोपचेति चार्तिकोक्तो मनोपविस्तुतेनेष्टः**). The Kārikā to III. 2, 118 is thus introduced by Patanjali : **किं वातः खादि०० । न स पुरावतन इति** (second Vārtika) **श्रुतता कालावनेह खादि००** ; and by Kātyāyana : **एकतरस्मिन्वाचिंश्चि सुपुराशब्दानुपवचनलैनाश्रयणीवी । तत्र पूर्वस्मिन्परस्मिन्वा विधेयमपश्यायुच्छति । इतरी वार्तिकप्रत्याख्यानय मया विवक्षितमेतदिवाह । खादि००**.

and so different from the kind of comment bestowed on the Vārttikas, that they might seem to constitute a third category of Kārikās.¹⁰⁸

If we first examine *the Kārikās without comment*, we meet twice with the remark of Patanjali that “*another*,” or “*others*,” have composed the verse in question, when the Kārikā is con-

¹⁰⁸ *Without any comment* of Patanjali we find the Kārikās to I. 1, 0. 14. 20. 38. 70; 2. 64; 4. 51 (Kār. 5-7).—II. 1, 10. 60; 4. 36. 85.—III. 1, 7 (= V. 2, 94. Kār. 1). 22. 27. 79. 122. 127; 2. 3. 123 (Kār. 1, 2. 4. 5. 6); 3. 1. (Kār. 3.) 156 (= VII. 4, 41); 4. 79.—IV. 1, 44. 63. 161; 2. 9. 60. (comp. the preceding note); 4. 9.—V. 1, 115; 2. 48; 3. 53.—VI. 1, 1. 77 (Kār. 2). 87; 2. 199; 4. 114.—VII. 1, 18. 73 (Kār. 2); 4. 46 (Kār. 2). 92.—VIII. 1, 70; 2. 58. (Kār. 3). 59. 62. 80. 108; 3. 43.—There are Kārikās commented upon by Patanjali, in his usual manner, to I. 1, 19. 57; 2. 9. 17. 18. 50. 51; 4. 21 (= III. 3, 161). 51 (Kār. 1. 2. 1-4).—III. 1, 112; 2. 57. 109. 115. 139; 3. 1 (Kār. 1. 2).—IV. 1, 3. 10. 18. 32. 54. 78. 92. 93. 120. 165; 2. 8. 45; 3. 60. 84. 134.—V. 1, 19; 2. 39. 45. 94 (Kār. 2); 3. 83.—VI. 1, 77 (Kār. 1) 103. 158; 2. 1; 3. 46; 4. 3. 12. 22. 46. 62. 74. 128.—VII. 1, 9. 21. 40. 73 (Kār. 1). 96; 2. 102. 107; 3. 86; 4. 46 (Kār. 1).—VIII. 1, 69 (comp. the preceding note); 2. 25. 55. 58 (Kār. 1. 2); 3. 88; 4. 68.—To the *third category* belong the Kārikās to I. 1, 38 (om. Calc. ed.).—III. 1, 123; 2. 118. 123 (Kār. 3).—IV. 2, 13.—VI. 4, 120. 149.—VIII. 3, 45.—Other Kārikās quoted in the Calcutta edition do not occur in the Bhāṣya.

trasted by him with the preceding *Vārttika*; and the same remark occurs four times, when the Kārikā thus introduced to our notice is contrasted with a preceding *Kārikā*.¹⁰⁷ More definite statements, I believe, are not volunteered by Patanjali; but Kaiyyāta once tells us, that such an uncommented Kārikā was composed by the *Śloka-vārttika-kāra*, or the “author of the versified Vārttikas,” and though this information is not more distinct or more satisfactory than that of Patanjali, it has, at least, the merit of having on another occasion elicited the remark of Nāgoji, that this author is *not* Kātyāyana.¹⁰⁸

¹⁰⁷ Patanjali to III. 1, 27: अपर आह । आनु० (contrasted with the preceding Vārttika); III. 2, 123, Kār. 1: अपर आहः । नास्ति वर्तमानः आह इति । अपि चाप सोबागुदाहरति । न वर्तेते०..... सो ऽप्यन्य इति (contrasted with the preceding Vārttika), etc.; but the last Kārikā, which is introduced by the words अपर आह । अस्ति वर्तमान आह इति । आदित्यविवक्षोपकथ्यते । अपि चाप सोबागुदाहरति । विसृज्य०, is contrasted with the preceding Kārikās; at IV. 1, 63, after ऽपरः सह, he adds, अपर आह । अपर आह । उच्यते etc.; at IV. 1, 63, after ऽपरः सह, he adds, अपर आह । प्रादुर्भाव०; at VIII. 2, 58, after गृह्यते, his words are, अपर आह । वेत्तेषु etc.

¹⁰⁸ Patanjali on IV. 4, 9: अत्र किं व्याजम् । परिवचनं कर्तव्यम् । आकर्षात्पर्यदेः

Being here merely concerned with the question of the relation of these Kárikás to Kátyáyana, we should not feel under the necessity of examining the contents of the six verses just mentioned, even if they differed in character from the rest—which is not the case,—for the statements alleged enable us, as it is, to conclude that they are *later* than his Várttikas. Still, as the remaining portion of these uncommented Kárikás does not admit of a similar inference without an inquiry into the evidence which they yield, it will be necessary to observe that they fall into two distinct divisions.

One class of them merely records the substance of the preceding Várttikas. These, for the most part, stand at the end of Patanjali's commentary on the Sûtra to which they belong; but etc.—Kaiyaṭa: **संदिग्धानां दिग्धां च आतिशयाच्च पर्यवोच्यते**.—Kaiyaṭa on the Kárikás to VI. 4, 22: **वास्तिककारोक्तिषु प्रयोजनेषु प्राक्का-
तेषु होक्वास्तिककारोक्तप्रयोजनार्थैः**.—Nāgajibhatta: **वास्तिककारः आत्मार्थः ।
होक्वास्तिककारस्त्व एवेति शब्दः**. See also page 92.

some of them are also met with in the midst of the discussion of the Bhāṣhya, but only when they comprise the contents of a portion, not of the whole, of the Várttikas to the Sûtra of Pāṇini.¹⁰⁰

¹⁰⁰ Such uncommented Kárikás standing at the end of the commentary occur at the Sûtras II. 1. 10; 4. 85 (Kár. 2. 3).—III. 1. 79; 2. 3.—V. 2. 48; 3. 55 (Kár. 3. 5).—VI. 1. 77 (Kár. 2). 87.—VII. 1. 73 (Kár. 2).—VIII. 2. 62. 108; 3. 43.—*In the middle* of the discussion they occur at the Sûtras II. 1. 60, before the fourth Várttika, and summing up the Várttikas 1, 2, 3; II. 4. 88 (Kár. I, being a summary of the Várttikas preceding the third Várttika in the Calc. ed.).—The summary character of these Kárikás is sometimes expressly adverted to by the commentators. Thus at II. 1. 60, Kaiyaṭa observes: **अवधारणे नञा वेदिति पूर्व एवार्थं आर्येवा संयुजितः**; II. 4. 85 (Kár. 1), **एव एवार्थं (of what precedes) आर्येवा द्योतिः**; II. 4. 85 (Kár. 2. 3), **पूर्वोक्त एवार्थः होक्वेव संयुजितः**; III. 2. 3, **उत्तार्यसंवाच्य होक्वाः । निबं प्रसारय-
मिति**; V. 2. 48, **प्रकृत्यार्थमिति पूर्वोक्तार्यसंवाच्योक्ताः**, etc. etc. I may here observe that the word **इति**, which is usually added by authors after quotations they make from other authors, is scarcely ever met with after the last word of these or any other Kárikás. There is the following instance which clearly proves that no inference can be drawn from the presence or absence of this word **इति** after the Kárikás; viz. the Káriká to III. 1. 7 is identical with the first Káriká to V. 2. 94; **इति** occurs after the former, not after the latter. Only one of the Kárikás introduced by **अप्युक्ताः**—a 'clear

The second class has not the character of summaries of the Vārtikas. It is an *essential part of the discussion of the Bhāṣya itself*, now introducing the point at issue with some general remark, then

instance of a quotation—is followed by this word, viz. : III. 2, 123 (Kār. 1); none of the uncommented Kārikās except the one mentioned (III. 1, 7) has this word after it; and among the Kārikās with comment, it occurs only at III. 2, 13A. It is not necessary, on the present occasion, to make any further statement concerning the use of *हति* in Patanjali's commentary; but compare also note 130.—The Calcutta editors, who, unfortunately, have considered themselves justified in giving us "Extracts" from the Vārtikas of Kātyāyana, do not enable their readers fully to recognize the summary character of these Kārikās; and, in placing the Kārikās either at the end or at the beginning, they have, in this class of the Kārikās, and still more so in the following classes, entirely destroyed all possibility of perceiving how these Kārikās are sometimes summaries of a portion only of Vārtikas, sometimes the summary of Patanjali's discussion, and sometimes an essential portion of his arguments. When, in the MSS. of the Bhāṣya, to judge from the one at my command, a Kārikā, which occurs in the middle of the discussion, is sometimes—not always,—repeated at the end, such a device on the part of Patanjali, or, as it seems more probable, on the part of the copyists, is intelligible, and deserves approval, as it is calculated to draw our attention to the occurrence, in the middle of the discussion, of such a verse, which usually contains important information. But when such a verse is always taken from its original and proper place, and always

connecting or strengthening the links of the debate by an important definition or a new argument, then again summing up the substance of the discussion itself, and throwing, as it were, some additional light on it:¹¹⁰

put either at the beginning or at the end, for no other reason than that it is a verse, such a method, in a book, moreover, of that equivocal class which gives dribbled extracts of an important literature, makes the same impression, on my mind at all events, as if an editor of a garbled Shakspeare were to present us first with all the prosaic and then with all the poetical parts of the play, or *vice versa*.

¹¹⁰ Uncommented verses of this kind are met with in the Bhāṣya at or near the beginning of the discussion on IV. 1, 44 (वोतो मुहः । मुहस्यवादिमुच्यते । सो मुहो नाम । सत्वे निविशते etc., when he contrasts the following Kārikā—अपर आह । उपेतं—*with the preceding words*); IV. 1, 63 (वातेरली० । वातेरिमुच्यते वा वातिर्नाम । आकृतियद्वयं०, which words are contrasted with the Kārikā of "another" अपरे आह । प्रादुर्भावः०); IV. 1, 161 (समोर्वातावच० । अथत्वे कुत्सिते etc.); V. 1, 115 (निगुहं० । रदमयुक्तं वर्तते । किमवायुक्रम । चक्षुःश्रोत्रादयमर्थे किंचा वेत्ता भवतीमुच्यते । अथ च श्रुतीवाचनार्थे नाम किंचा ज्ञात । श्रुतदयुक्तं वर्तते । सर्वे एव ते शब्दा मुहस्युदायेषु वर्तन्ते आह्वयः अविद्यो वेदः मुद्र हति । तपः कुतः०); VI. 2, 199 (परादि-अह-वि उच्यते । अहस्यमिदमुच्यते । परादिच परावच्यः०); VII. 4, 46, 46A-2. (तो रदः ।

A comparison of these two classes of *uncommented* Kárikás shows, therefore, that while the former might have been omitted in the Great Commentary, without any detriment to the contents of this work, the latter was indispensable to it. We may look upon the summary Kárikás as memorial verses, adapted for forming a separate collection for the convenience of teachers and pupils; but

वार्तिकविशेष इति & etc.).—The foregoing quotations, which begin with the Sūtra itself, will show the introductory character of these Kárikás.—*In the middle of the discussion* of the Bhāshya we find such Kárikás at I. 1, 0 (ed. Ballantyne, p. 201, 202, towards the end of the Introduction); I. 1, 20 (preceding the fourth Vārtika of the Calc. ed.); I. 1, 38 (the first Káriká of the Calc. ed.; it stands after the Vārtikas of this ed.), and is followed by a Káriká of the third category—see note 106,—which is omitted in the Calc. ed.; I. 2, 64 (preceding the eighteenth Vārtika of the ed.); III. 1, 22 (after the Vārtika of the ed., but before other Vārtikas omitted there); V. 3, 55 (Kár. 1. 2; preceding the ninth Vārtika of the Calc. ed.; Patanjali speaks in the first person); VI. 4, 114 (before the third Vārtika of the ed.); VIII. 2, 80 (before the second Vārtika of the ed.).—Uncommented Kárikás occur *at the end of the discussion* of the Bhāshya at I. 1, 14, 38 (the last Káriká of the ed.; the Calc. editors add that this Káriká is originally a Vaidik passage referring to **वैदिक**). Kaiyyāṭa and Nāgajibhaṭṭa have no remark to this effect; but even if the editors be right, they ought to have proved first that the

the independent existence of the commentatorial Kárikás is quite unintelligible, and would be altogether purposeless. In short, though there might be a doubt whether Patanjali, or some other grammarian, poetically inclined, had versified the Vārtikas, it seems impossible to assume that the second class of those Kárikás was composed by any one but Patanjali. It is very probable, however, that the author of the Mahābhāshya was not the author of the summary or memorial Kárikás. For since there *was* an “author of versified Kárikás,” as we learn from Kaiyyāṭa and Nāgajibhaṭṭa, and as we shall see that a considerable number of the commented Kárikás do not belong to his authorship, the literary activity of this personage would become restricted to,

“Vaidik” passage in question—a very vague definition—is older than Patanjali’s Bhāshya, and not taken from it); on I. 1, 70; 4, 51 (Kár. 5—7); II. 4, 36; III. 1, 7 (which occurs once more in the middle of the discussion on V. 2, 94 as Kár. 1); III. 1, 122, 127; 3, 1. Kár. 3 (see note 113). 156 (= VII. 4, 41); 4, 79; IV. 2, 9, 60 (omitted in the Calc. ed.; see note 105, **वैदिक**); V. 3, 55 (Kár. 3—5); VI. 1, 1; VII. 1, 18; 4, 92 (where Patanjali speaks in the first person); VIII. 1, 70; 2, 59.

and his fame would have been founded on, less than half-a-dozen lines, if we did not ascribe to him more Kárikás than those expressly attributed to him by these commentators, or if we fathered these summary Kárikás on Patanjali. Whether the “*other*” mentioned in the first six instances be the same, or not, as the “author of the versified Kárikás,” I have no means of deciding; but, at all events, it becomes certain, after this brief explanation, that *all the uncommented Kárikás are later than the Várttikas of Kátyáyana.*

The Kárikás *commented upon* by Patanjali are in one respect similar to the foregoing class, but in another wholly different from it. As regards an external mark, we again meet here with “another,” who has twice composed a Káriká which is contrasted by Patanjali with a preceding Várttika, and twice a Káriká which he contrasts with a preceding Káriká, the authorship of which is left without a remark.¹¹¹ Another such Káriká, too, is distinctly

¹¹¹ III. 1, 112, Patanjali says, अपर चाह । संज्ञायां पुंसि etc., when he contrasts the

ascribed by Kaiyyata to the “author of the versified Kárikás.”¹¹² And when we examine the contents of this second class of Kárikás, we again find many which form an essential part of the arguments in the discussion of Patanjali.¹¹³ Here, however, the analogy stops; for the remainder have in no way the nature of summaries; they are to all intents and purposes identical in character with the Várttikas of Kátyáyana; and even Patanjali’s commentary

Káriká with the preceding Várttika; III. 2, 109, अपर चाह । नोवेचिवात् etc. contrasted with preceding Várttikas omitted in the Calc. ed.; I. 2, 50 (Kár. 2), अपर चाह । नोवात् etc. contrasted with the preceding Káriká; I. 4, 51, अपर चाह । प्रधावकर्मसाक्षिदे etc. (commented on up to खवचो विदुः Kár. 1-4) contrasted with the preceding Káriká.

¹¹² VI. 4. 22. Compare note 108.

¹¹³ Such Kárikás are met with at or near the beginning of the Bháshya on I. 4, 51 (the two first Kár. of the Calc. ed.); III. 3. 1. (Kár. 1. 2.; the last Káriká is left without comment); IV. 1, 3. 54. 78. (the first four Kárikás stand at the beginning, before the first Várttika; the following nine after the second Várttika of the Calcutta edition, which, in the Bháshya, however, is the fourth); 92. 165; V. 2, 45; VI. 1, 103. In the middle of the discussion on I. 1, 57; IV. 1, 93; V. 1, 19; 2, 94, Kár. 2 (before the seventh Várttika of the Calc. ed.); VII. 4, 46 (Kár. 1).

on them follows the same method that he observes in his comment on the Vārtīkās.¹¹⁴

This method is analogous to that which has become familiar through the classical commentaries of Śaṅkara on the Upanishads, of Medhātithi and Kullūka on Manu, of Śāyana on the Vedas, of Vijnāneswara on Yājñavalkya, and so on. Its character chiefly consists in establishing, usually by repetition, the correct reading of the

text, in explaining every important or doubtful word, in showing the connection of the principal parts of the sentence, and in adding such observations as may be required for a better understanding of the author. Patanjali even excels, in the latter respect, the commentaries instanced, for he frequently attaches his own critical remarks to the emendations of Kātyāyana, often in support of the views of the latter, but not seldom, too, in order to refute his criticisms and to defend Pāṇini; while, again, at other times, he completes the statement of one of them by his own additional rules.

Now this method Patanjali strictly follows in his comment on the Kārikās I am alluding to. As they nearly always constitute a whole verse, and as such a verse is generally too complicated an assemblage of words to be thoroughly intelligible without being interrupted by some explanatory remark, it seldom happens that the comment of Patanjali does not begin till he has given the whole verse in its uninterrupted order. Nor is it often that so many words of the Kārikā as constitute half a verse remain together in the Bhāṣya, though it is obvious that half a verse is

¹¹⁴ Kārikās of this description occur in the Bhāṣya at or near the beginning of the commentary on I. 1, 19; 2, 9, 17, 18, 50 (Kār. 1); III. 2, 115; IV. 1, 10 (the Vārtīka of the Calc. ed. on this Sūtra is no Vārtīka but Bhāṣya); 3, 60, 84, 134; V. 3, 83; VI. 1, 77 (Kār. 1 a. b.). 158; 2, 1; 3, 46; 4, 3, 46, 128; VII. 1, 21, 40, 73 (Kār. 1). 96; 2, 107; 3, 3 (Kār. 1). 86; VIII. 1, 60 (?); 2, 25, 55, 58 (Kār. 1. 2); 3, 88; 4, 68.—In the middle, at I. 2, 51; 4, 21 (= HL. 3, 161); III. 2, 57, 139; IV. 1, 18, 32 (the second Vārtīka of the Calc. ed. is no Vārtīka but Bhāṣya on the last part of the Kārikā); 2, 8 (the second Vārtīka of the Calc. ed. is misedited; it runs thus: **इष्टे सामनि जाते सायच्छिष्टिं यो विधीयते**). 48; V. 2, 39; VI. 4, 12, 62, 74; VII. 1, 9; 2, 102; 3, 3 (Kār. 2 and 3).—Towards the end, at IV. 1, 120.—In several of these instances there are no other Vārtīkas to the Sūtra besides the Kārikā, which is then the subject of the whole commentary, e.g. at IV. 3, 60, 84; VI. 4, 46, 128; VII. 1, 21; 3, 88.

more likely to afford undivided matter for comment than a whole one. The rule, therefore, is, that small portions of the Káriká, for the most part of the extent of an ordinary Várttika, are, like so many Várttikas, separately commented upon by Patanjali, and that in all such instances we have to gather the scattered parts of the Káriká from amongst the commentatorial interruptions of Patanjali, in order to see that, put together, they form a verse,—a Śloka, an Indravajra, a Dodhaka, an Áryá, or the like.¹¹⁵ This trouble we are frequently saved, either by the author of the Great Com-

¹¹⁵ The text of the *whole* verse of Kárikás of this class is given before the comment of Patanjali, at I. 2. 51 ; V. 2. 94. Kár. 2 ; VI. 4. 46 ; VIII. 4. 68. There occur *half* verses of the Kárikás, without commentatorial interruptions, e.g. at I. 4. 21 (= III. 3. 161). 51 ; III. 2. 57. 115 ; IV. 1. 3. 10. 32. 93. 165 ; 2. 8. 45 ; V. 2. 39 ; VI. 4. 3. 12. 62. 128 ; VII. 1. 9. 96 ; 2. 102. 107 ; 3. 3. 86.—Both modes are combined at VIII. 3. 45 (a Kár. of the *third category*) where Patanjali first comments on the text of the first Káriká, which is given without any interruption ; then on the first half of the second Káriká, then on the second half of the second and the first half of the third Káriká, both given together ; then on the second half of the third ; and lastly, on the first half of the fourth Káriká. The comment on the second half of the fourth Káriká follows first after the words *सिद्धं च*

mentary himself, or by the attentive copyists of his work, as he or they usually repeat, at the end of the gloss on the Várttikas,

ते समाधि, and then after the words *प्रतिषाधार्थं चलो ह्यस्*.—The manner in which the great majority of these Kárikás is interrupted in the Mahābhāṣya may be guessed from a very few instances which have escaped the garbling process of the Calcutta editors ; from IV. 1. 120, where the four Várttikas are the literal text of the Káriká ; and from V. 3. 83, where the first five Várttikas constitute the Káriká. The injudiciousness of giving these Kárikás on all other occasions, without indicating the manner in which they have arisen from a number of short Várttikas, requires no remark after the foregoing explanation ; but this proceeding becomes still more subject to censure, when some portions of the Káriká are given as Várttikas and others are omitted, or ascribed to other works than the Bhāṣya, while the Káriká, nevertheless, is printed as belonging to the latter work. For it becomes evident that, in all such cases, there was not even a principle which guided the so-called selection or quotation of the works whence the Várttikas are taken. Thus at IV. 1. 32 the Calcutta edition gives the Káriká, but only the last portion of it as Várttika—mistaking, moreover, the words of the commentary वा ह्यस्ति मुक्तत्वाः for the Káriká-Várttika, which runs thus : वा ह्यस्ति नुगमेत्—A similar mis-edition of the second Várttika to IV. 2. 8, and the attributing to the Kāśikā of the fifth Várttika, make it impossible to see that the Várttikas 2—5 form, in the Mahābhāṣya, the text of the printed Káriká.—In ascribing the third and the fifth Várttika of V. 3. 83 to the Siddhānta-kanmudī, the

the whole Káriká in its metrical integrity. Sometimes, however, they omitted to do this; and if I may judge from the copy of the Mahábháshya in the possession of the Library of the Home Government for India, the Calcutta Pandits, who published an edition of Pánini, have, in some instances, supplied the apparent defect of this manuscript.¹¹⁶

editors obscure the origin of the Káriká to this Sûtra, which repeats the text of the first five Várttikas, such as they occur in the Bháshya.—At VIII. 2, 25 the same edition does not allow us to perceive more than the first stop of the first Káriká, while it gives the three Kárikás in full.—I may mention, too, that there is no such Káriká in the Bháshya as that printed at VI. 4, 19. It certainly was very tempting to roll up into a Śloka the words of Patanjali, तुक्प्रसञ्ज्ञित, which explain the second Várttika तुक्प्रसञ्ज्ञ, together with the three other Várttikas which belong to Kátyáyana; but there is no evidence to show that Patanjali made this verse; nor does it occur in the Káriká or the Siddhánta-kaumudī.—For one Káriká Patanjali seems, indeed, to be himself answerable, for the Várttikas to VIII. 1, 69 merely contain the material for the first fourth and the second half of the Káriká, which occurs at the end of his Bháshya on this Sûtra. It is possible, however, under the circumstances, that this Káriká may be one of the summary class. See note 105.

¹¹⁶ Dr. Ballantyne's edition of the first Páda of the first Adhyáya of the Mahá-

The foregoing remarks sufficiently express my views on these commented Kárikás. Where the authorship of "another," or of the Śloka-várttika-kára, is distinctly mentioned by Patanjali or Kaiyyaṭa, I see no reason to doubt that the Kárikás to which this remark applies are neither Patanjali's nor Kátyáyana's. When the Kárikás are part of the arguments of the Bháshya itself, it seems certain, as in the case of the analogous Kárikás without comment, that their author is Patanjali; but when they have entirely

bhāshya, and the MS. of the E. I. H., which have the four Várttikas to I. 1, 57, निवः परयादिभ्यो निवः । comm. । परयादी व्यस्यवा । comm. । युवपत्तयस्यो नास्ति । comm. । चरित्तेन सिध्यति । comm. 1, do not repeat these words without interruptions in order to show their Káriká nature; and the same remark applies to the MS. with regard to the commented Kárikás I. 2, 51; 4, 21. 51; IV. 1, 3. 32. 78. 92. 93. 120. 165; 2, 45; 3, 60. 134; V. 1, 19; 2, 39. 45. 94 (Kár. 2); 3, 83; VI. 1, 158; 4, 46. 62. 74. 128; VII. 1, 96; 4, 46 (Kár. 1); VIII. 2, 25. 55. 58 (Kár. 1, 2); 3, 46; 4, 68. The repetition of some of these Káriká-Várttikas has no doubt been omitted, because the commentary of Patanjali allowed the whole verse or half a verse of this text to remain uninterrupted (see note 115). In the Calcutta edition all these Kárikás are given in their metrical integrity.

the character of Vārttikas—which will later be defined—they are undoubtedly the composition of Kātyāyana; and such, I hold, is the view of Kaiyaṣa and Nāgajibhaṭṭa also. For though it is no part of their task to specify the authorship of the Kārikās, except when such a remark is essential to their gloss, they, nevertheless, have done so occasionally; and when thus we find that they plainly ascribe some of these commented Kārikās either to the author of the Vārttikas or the author of the Great Commentary, as the case may be, we must be allowed to infer that they entertained a similar opinion on other Kārikās which would fall under either of the heads I have mentioned above.¹¹⁷ Nor need we hesitate at the idea of a

¹¹⁷ Thus, on the first four Kārikās to IV. 1, 78, *Nāgajibhaṭṭa* observes : एते लोका भाष्यकृत एव च चार्त्तिककृतः—which words, moreover, plainly intimate that there exist Kārikās composed by Kātyāyana; or in the latter part of Kaiyaṣa's comment on the Kārikā to VI. 1, 103 we read : एवादिना विशिष्टमेव विदुषश्चण्ड आश्रया-रेकाश्रितम्.—In his comment on the Kārikā to IV. 3, 60, *Nāgajibhaṭṭa*, in referring to the remark of Patanjali, मुक्षपात्रे ह्येताभ्यां तत्त्वभाषासीयप्रत्ययो वक्तव्यः (which words explain the beginning of the second Kārikā) observes : भाष्ये तत्त्वभाष्यामिति चार्त्तिके आश्रयात्समाहः; and on a further remark of Kaiyaṣa : प्रकृतचार्त्तिकप्रयो-

poetical author of Vārttikas. Not only were whole grammatical works, ancient and modern, written in verse,¹¹⁸ but it is a common occurrence with scientific commentators in India, that they cannot resist the temptation of running into verse, even at the risk of endangering their prosaic task. We need only remember another celebrated author of Vārttikas, Kumārila, who writes alternately in Sloka and prose. It might seem more remarkable that Patanjali should write in verse and comment upon this himself; but *Mādhava* affords an analogous instance in his Jaiminiya-nyāya-mālā-vistara; *Viśvanātha-Panchānana*

ब्रह्मसूत्र- On the affix त्वे in the second Kārikā to VI. 1, 158, *Nāgajibhaṭṭa* remarks : चार्त्तिके त्वेयद्वयं सूत्रोपलक्ष्यम्; on the first Kārikā to VI. 2, 1 : इति विवलो ऽसिद्ध इति चार्त्तिकार्थः; on Kaiyaṣa to the first Kārikā to VI. 3, 46 : चन्वप्रकृतिरिति चार्त्तिकस्यमन्वयत्वं व्याचष्टे; on Kaiyaṣa to the second fourth of Kārikā 1. to VI. 4, 12 : चार्त्तिके सुतीति, etc.; on a various reading in the second Kārikā to VII. 3, 86 : चार्त्तिके ऽन्वयोप इति पाठे, etc.—In his gloss on the Kārikā to VIII. 4, 68, Kaiyaṣa says : तस्य विवृतोपदेष्टादन्वयापि विवृतोपदेशः स्ववर्त्यद्वयाच्चे इति चार्त्तिककृता पूर्वमेव प्रतिपादितम्.

¹¹⁸ For instance, the Pāṇiniya-Śikshā and the Rik-Prātisākhya.

wrote a commentary in prose, the Siddhântamuktávali, on his metrical exposition of the Vaisesika Philosophy, the Bháshá-parichcheda; *Daivajñarâma* explained in prose his versified Muhûrtachintâmani; *Vardhamâna* did the same with his Ganaratnamahodadhi; and many more instances could be adduced to show that there is nothing striking, or even remarkable, in the assumption that Patanjali composed grammatical verses and commented on them in prose.¹¹⁹

¹¹⁹ I owe to the kindness of Dr. Fitz-Edward Hall an extract from his "*Contribution towards an Index to the Bibliography of the Indian Philosophical Systems*," which mentions besides Viśvanátha-Pañcānana, eleven authors who wrote twelve works in verse and commented on them in prose. As this extract is, on other grounds, of considerable interest, I will, with Dr. Hall's permission, forestall the arrival in Europe of his important work, and here subjoin the substance of his communication. He names in it, besides the author of the Bháshá-parichcheda — 1. *Jivardja-Dikshita*, who wrote the *Tarka-káriká* (on the Vaisesika) in verse, and a commentary on it in prose, the *Tarka-manjari*; 2. *Vidyāraṇyadeśharya*, the author of the *Vedāntādhikaraya-málá* (in verse) and a prose exposition interspersed; 3. *Prakāśananda* or *Anantānanda-kriṣṇa* (?), the author of the *Siddhântamuktávali*; 4. *Paṇḍeya-Brahma-Prasāda*,

After the foregoing observations, the authorship of those Kárikás, which, apparently, form a third category, can create no difficulty so far as Kátyáyana is concerned. They were neither written by him, nor before his time. The manner in which Patanjali comments on them, and their very contents, show that they cannot be assimilated to Kátyáyana's Kárikás, which, as I mentioned before, are dealt with by him in the same manner as the Várttikas in prose. There is either scarcely any comment on

the author of the *Sachchidanandanubhava-pradípiká*; 5. *Lakshmedhara-Kavi*, who wrote the *Adwaita-makaraṇḍa*; 6. *Śaṅkaraśekharya*, to whom the *Ātmabodha* is ascribed, and likewise a comment on it, entitled *Ajñānabodhinī*; 7. *Śaṅkarāśaśa*, the author of the *Ātmapurāṇa* and a comment on it, the *Ātmapurāṇa-dīpiká*; 8. *Appayya-Dikshita*, the author of the *Brahmatarkasāra* and the *Brahmatarkasāra-vivaraṇa*; 9. 10. *Vallabhāśekharya*, the author of the *Pushpīpravāhamaryāśādheda* and a *Vivaraṇa* on it, and likewise of the *Antahkaraprabodha* and a *Vivṛiti* on it; 11. *Gaṅgādharaśaśureśh*, the author of the *Siddhāntasūktimanjarī* (an abridgement of the *Siddhāntaleśa*) and a *Prakāśa* of it; and 12. *Govindadeśhtri*, who wrote the *Ātharvaprāśa* and a commentary on it.—All these works (except the first) treat on the *Vedānta*; their text is in verse and their commentary in prose.

the Kárikás of this class, or his comment assumes more the nature of a general exposition, which is intended to work out the sense of the Káriká, but not to give, at the same time, a gloss, in the usual sense of this word.¹²⁰ In short, a comparison of these

¹²⁰ Thus the two half verses of a Káriká to I. 1, 38 (omitted in the Calc. ed.), are interrupted and accompanied by a brief remark, as will appear from the following quotation (ed. Ballantyne, p. 492): कृतवितानां सहस्रं तु कार्यं संज्ञाविशेषं ह्यभिनिश्चिता ये (first half verse) । तेषां प्रतिषेधो भवतीति वक्तव्यम् । एषा मा भूत् । एको दो बहुव हति । तस्मात्स्वरद्वयसहस्रं च कार्यं कृतवितानां सहस्रं च पाठे (second half verse) । पाठे-नेवमवयवसंज्ञा विद्यते शेषे न प्राप्नोति । परमोक्षेः परमविवेचिरिति.—The Bhāṣya on the first two half verses of the Káriká to III. 1, 123 (which are left uninterrupted), merely consists of the words: निवृत्तौ चिन्तीत यमुक्ताः; on the following portion, खादेकस्याद्यनुर्थः स्वर, of the instances: देवद्वयः । प्रवीचः । उन्नीचः । उच्छिद्यः ।; on यनुर्थेच चतो विधिः, of the instances मर्यः । सूर्योच्चर्यः । खन्वः, and the like on the last half verse.—The comment on the Káriká to IV. 2, 13 runs thus: स्वपचा कुमारीं भवः कीमारः । बदेवं कीमारी भार्येति न सिध्यति पुंयोना-दभिधानं भविष्यति । कीमारस्य भार्या कीमारी.—The whole Bhāṣya on the Kárikás to VI. 4, 120, is the following; on the first half verse: ह्यद्वयमिच्छोरयोति वक्तव्यम् । किं प्रवीचकम् । चनेच००; and on the rest, which is given without any

Kárikás with those of the two other classes, must lead to the conclusion that, in reality, they are no separate class, but belong either to one or the other. They are partly Patanjali's own arguments expressed in verse and amplified in prose, or the composition of that "other" grammarian whom we have encountered before. There are, indeed, two of these Kárikás which are distinctly ascribed by

interruption: सगिलो त्वं विचिरिति.—The Káriká to VI. 4, 149, which also is given entire—up to तथा, which is preceded only by the word सन्निवृद्ध— is followed by these words: सान्निध्ये च दूरके सूत्रा.—The Bhāṣya on the whole continuous first Káriká to VIII. 3, 45, consists of these words: व्यपेक्षासामर्थ्ये पूर्वोक्तः । न चात्र व्यपेक्षासामर्थ्ये । किं पुनः कारकम् । पूर्वोक्तिलोने व्यपेक्षासामर्थ्यमात्रेयते न पुनरेकार्थभावे यत्तत्त्वम्; on the first half of the second, the Bhāṣya runs: एकार्थे सति वाक्ये बलं न खात् । सर्विकरोति । सर्विः करो-तीति; on the uninterrupted second half and first half of the third Káriká; यदि ह्यद्वयमेतत्ततो ऽधिकस्त बलं न प्राप्नोति । किं कारकं । प्रत्ययसहस्रे यत्तत्त्व तद-देवेहसं भवतीति वाक्ये ऽपि तर्हि न प्राप्नोति । परमसर्विकरोति; on the second half of the third Káriká: यद्वयमनुत्तरपदसंज्ञेति प्रतिषेधं ब्रूयितुं तन्वापयत्वाचार्यः । भवति वाक्ये विभाविति; fourth Káriká, etc.

Patanjali to this grammarian, and a third which quotes Kātyāyana, and cannot therefore belong to this author of the Vārtikas.¹²¹

Another and very important class of grammatical writings frequently adverted to in the Māhabhāshya is familiar to Hindu grammarians under the name of *Paribhāshās*. They do not amend and criticize, but teach the proper application of, the rules of Pāṇini. While the *Sanjñā-rules* explain the technical terms of his work, the *Paribhāshās* explain the general principles, according to which the Sūtras are to be applied. Thus, when Pāṇini or other grammarians teach the meaning of the terms *Guṇa*, *Vṛiddhi*, *Upasarga*,

¹²¹ The Kārikās to I. 1, 38; VI. 4, 149; and VIII. 3, 45, belong, in all probability, to Patanjali, and those to III. 1, 123; 2, 118, 123 (Kār. 3); IV. 2, 13; and VI. 4, 120, to the "other" grammarians. The Kārikā to III. 1, 123, is distinctly introduced by Patanjali with the words अपर साह. —The third Kārikā to III. 2, 123, which has no other comment than the words हिमवानपि वृच्छति, is thus introduced by him, together with the two preceding and the two following verses: अपर साह: । नास्ति वर्तमानः काल इति । अपि सा च लोकायुदाहरति । न वर्तते, etc. Compare note 107. —The first Kārikā to III. 2, 118, explicitly refers to Kātyāyana, in quoting his second Vārtika to this Sūtra.

Gati, *Dvandva*, etc., the rules devoted to this purpose are *Sanjñā-rules*; but when Pāṇini says, "If a grammatical element in the Sūtras has the mute letter *m*, this anubandha indicates that such an element has to be added after the last vowel of the radical or base with which it is to be joined;" or if he states, "The sixth case in a Sūtra means that, instead of that which is expressed by this case, something else, enjoined by the Sūtra, is to be substituted,"—such rules are *Paribhāshā-rules*.¹²²

¹²² Compare I. 1, 1, 2, etc., and other Sūtras marked in the edition संज्ञाप्रदेशः; and I. 1, 47, 49, and other Sūtras marked there परिभाषासूचक. But the Calcutta editors have failed in accuracy, also, in this respect. Thus the rule I. 1, 21, आबन्तवदे-खसिन्, is marked by them as an सतिदेशः, but Patanjali calls it distinctly परिभाषा; or I. 1, 69, अशुदित्सर्वस्य चाप्रबन्तः, has their mark संज्ञाप्रदेशः, but is called by Kātyāyana himself a Paribhāshā (ed. Ballantyne, p. 763); or I. 1, 72, येन विधिख-दन्तस्य is marked by them संज्ञाप्रदेशः, but Patanjali likewise calls it a Paribhāshā (ed. Ballantyne, p. 372): द्वयोः परिभाषयोः सावकाशयोः समवस्थितयोरान्वयवदेक-विधेन विधिखदन्तश्चेति च । इयमिह परिभाषा भविषति आबन्तवदेकसिद्धिर्निति । इयं च न भविषति येन विधिखदन्तश्चेति, etc.

A *Paribhāshā* contains either a special mark, which enables the reader to recognise at once the Sūtra to which it refers, or it is delivered without such a criterion. In the latter case, it is matter of discrimination to see whether it applies unconditionally or conditionally to a given Sūtra. In explaining, for instance (I. 1, 3), that “whenever *Guṇa* or *Vṛiddhi* is the subject of a rule, these terms are used in reference to the vowels *i, ī, u, ū, ri, rī*, and *li* only,” Pāṇini, by these technical terms, gives us the power of distinguishing at first sight, as it were, the Sūtras affected by this *Paribhāshā*. But when he says (I. 1, 54), “If a rule is given in reference to something which follows, it concerns merely the beginning of such a following element,” it is for the reader to judge whether this *Paribhāshā* prevails unconditionally at, and is an essential part of, for instance, rule VII. 2, 83, or not. Again, when a *Paribhāshā* (I. 4, 2) teaches that “If two rules connected with one another, but of a different purport, apparently apply to the same case, the later rule only is valid,” it is left to his judg-

ment to decide whether it may be applicable or not to rule VII. 3, 103, for instance.¹²³

The *Paribhāshās*, however, which are to be the subject of the following remarks, are not those given by Pāṇini himself: they are the *Paribhāshās* met with in the Great Commentary of Patanjali, and have been defined by *Vaidyanātha*, surnamed *Pāyagandā*, in his gloss on the *Paribhāshendūśekhara* of *Nāgo-*

¹²³ *Parashottama-ṛitti-śikhā* on Pāṇini, I. 1, 3: परि सर्वज्ञान उपयुक्ता सावी भाषा सा परिभाषा सा च लिङ्गवती लिङ्गशेषयुक्ता च । या लिङ्गधारामावे (MS. E.L.H. No. 224, *भावो) नोपयुज्यते सा लिङ्गवती । या सर्वेव विधिवान्न उपयुज्यते सापरा । सापि साविधिरेरङ्गयुक्ता यां विना विधिवान्नास्ति प्रवर्तते । यथा । आदेः परल्ले- ति (I. 1, 54) । च (MS. स) हि लटिना देदाव इति (VII. 2, 83) प्रवर्तते । सापिच वि- धिषेययुक्ता । विप्रतिषेधे परमिति (I. 4, 2) सविरोधे युगेविद्यादौ यल्लेख्यमबाहतेनैव (comp. VII. 3, 103) । विरोधविषये तु एतात्परं (MS. खलापरं) कारयतीति । The explanation of the *Kāśikā*—which in general is much more lucid, and on the whole not more extensive than the compiled gloss of the Calcutta edition—runs thus on the word *विप्रतिषेध* (I. 4, 2): विरोधो विप्रतिषेधः । यत्र दो प्रसङ्गावभाषावैकल्यनुपपत्त्यायुतः स विप्रतिषेधः । गुणवसविरोधो विप्रतिषेधः.

jñāta, surnamed the *Upādhyāya*, as “axioms (the existence and authority of) which are established by certain Sūtras of Pāṇini, and axioms (the existence and authority of) which are established by the method that governs other works, but is applicable to Pāṇini also.” Each of these categories has been taught, as they state, by “older grammarians, in the shape of Sūtras,” the former however, Vaidyanātha observes, prevail in number and authority over the latter. In other words, these Paribhāshās are, according to the grammarians quoted, special axioms referring to Pāṇini exclusively, and general axioms which avail for *his* Grammar as well as for *other* works. The “certain” Sūtras of Pāṇini which indicate that such Paribhāshās are in existence and are required for a proper application of the rules, are called *Jñāpaka*, and the method of other authors which indicates that those Paribhāshās are applicable as well to them as to Pāṇini, bear the name of *Nyāya*.¹²⁴ We shall see, however, that this definition, to be

¹²⁴ *Paribhāshendūśekhara*, in the introduction: प्राचीनवैयाकरणतन्त्रे वाचनि-

correct, will have to be modified; and I may mention, besides, that older commentators, Kaiyyāta, for instance, merely speak of Paribhāshās and Nyāyas, not of Paribhāshās founded on Nyāyas; while the author of the Paribhāshendūśekhara himself frequently gives the name of Nyāya to those Paribhāshās which, according to his introductory words, are such as are founded on Nyāya.¹²⁵

काव्यं यद्विधीये तन्मे प्रापकवाचसिद्धानि भाष्यार्थिकयोर्विषयानि यानि परिभाषयामि तानि वाक्यावधे. *Paribhāshendūśekhara-Kāśikā* of Vaidyanātha on these words: प्राचीनेति । एकादीत्यर्थः । वाचनिकानि । सूत्ररूपेण यद्विधानि । वाच । चक्षि । एवमेव ऽपि प्रापकेत्यत्र प्रायेवेत्यादिः । तथा च वाचनिकानामपि तत्सहचरितानां संग्रहः । भाष्यसिद्धान्तापसिद्धान्ता (MS. E.I.H. No. 490: वाचसिद्धा ऽत्रा) प्रापकेनाभ्यर्हितत्वाच्चापकशब्दस्य इत्ये पूर्वनिपातः (comp. II. 2, 34, v. 3) । तदैतच्छालीयकिङ्गं प्रापकम् । एतच्छालीयकत्वानामप्यसिद्ध्युक्तिर्वाचः । सूत्रपाठकपरिभाषावाक्यानामपि प्राचीनोक्तानां काव्यविद्ग्रन्थमाकाशवाह भाष्येति etc.

¹²⁵ The *Laghuparibhāshendūśekhara* is therefore divided into a gloss on what we may call the Paribhāshās proper and a gloss on the वाचयुक्ताः परिभाषाः which comprise twenty-eight axioms. This distinction is somewhat obscured in the

In now adverting to the chronological relation in which these axioms stand to Pāṇini and Kātyāyana, we are, in the first place, to

Paribhāṣāśāstrakāra, where both categories are mentioned in the introduction (comp. the preceding note), but afterwards treated promiscuously. The Calcutta edition has, in most instances, correctly appended the Paribhāṣā to the Sūtra which is its *Juḥpaka*: thus the P. निर्दिष्टमात्रादेशा भवन्ति which is required for the proper application of, e.g. the Sūtra VI. 4, 130; VII. 2, 101, etc., is correctly appended in this edition to the *Juḥpaka-Sūtra* I. 1, 49; the P. अनुबन्धकतमेवकारसम्प्रत्ययस्य which applies e.g. to VI. 4, 127, to the *Juḥpaka* I. 1, 55; the P. सङ्घटतो विप्रतिषेधे यदाचितं सङ्घटितमिव which applies e.g. to VI. 4, 105 combined with VII. 1, 35, to the *Juḥpaka* I. 4, 2, and so on. Sometimes, however, the editors have appended the Paribhāṣā to the Sūtra for the interpretation of which it is required, but not to the *Juḥpaka* rule where it ought to have been placed; e.g. the P. विकरसेवो नियमो बलीयान् applies to I. 3, 12, but its *Juḥpaka* is I. 3, 43; or the P. अनुबन्धकतमेवकारसम्प्रत्ययस्य is required for the proper interpretation of I. 1, 20; VI. 1, 45, etc., but its *Juḥpaka* is III. 4, 19, etc. In some instances the authorities named differ as to the *Juḥpaka* of a Paribhāṣā; thus the P. ऋषेवङ्गवैवाचक्यस्य यद्वत् is indicated according to the *Paribhāṣāśāstrakāra* which invokes the authority of Patanjali, by the *Juḥpaka* I. 1, 34; according to the *Laghu-paribhāṣāśāstrakāra*, by the *Juḥpaka* I. 1, 34; the Calc. editors have placed it under I. 1, 68. —The P. प्रकृतिवदनुबन्धस्य भवति is indicated, according to the first named work, by the *Juḥpaka* VI. 4, 58, according to the second, by the *Juḥpaka* I. 3, 18; the editors

enabled to decide that Paribhāṣas of this kind must have existed before the Vārttikas of Kātyāyana, for the latter quotes such Paribhāṣas in his Vārttikas.¹²⁵ Another question, how-

have appended it to VIII. 2, 46, which Sūtra, however, merely illustrates its applicability. Many other instances of this kind might be alleged in order to show that the matter is one of great difficulty to the Hindu grammarians themselves, and that in this respect, also, much scope is left for a future conscientious editor of Pāṇini. That the Paribhāṣas are not met with at the end of Patañjali's Bhāṣya to a Sūtra, requires no further observation after the statement of note 109; for they are an essential portion of the arguments of his discussion.—The term *व्याख्यान* is applied six times to Paribhāṣas by the Calcutta editors (viz. at the Sūtras I. 1, 23, 42, 47; twice II. 1, 1; III. 1, 12); but if they followed the Paribhāṣā collections quoted, they ought to have marked in a similar manner several axioms which are given by them simply as Paribhāṣas. At all events, they ought not to have called the same axiom *व्यख्यान* (Nyāya, at III. 1, 12, and *Paribhāṣā*, at VI. 1, 71; and since they repeated it in order to show its application, they might have mentioned it also at VI. 1, 135, where it likewise occurs in the commentary of Patanjali.

¹²⁵ A Vārttika to I. 1, 65, which has disappeared in the Calcutta edition, says: *सर्वविज्ञानास्तिस्रमिति चेन्नानर्थके ऽसौ ऽस्त्वविचरन्त्यासदिकारे*; its last words *नानर्थके*, etc., are a Paribhāṣā, as results from the Bhāṣya on this Vārttika:

ever, is, whether those Paribhāshās which existed before Kātyāyana existed also before Pāṇini, and whether we should be justified in looking upon the Paribhāshas collected in the Paribhāshenduśekhara, the Paribhāshāsaṅgraha, and similar works, as the original Paribhāshā to the Sūtras of Pāṇini. If we believed Vaidyanātha's definition of the two categories of Paribhāshās, and of the distinction he establishes between *Jñāpaka* and *Nyāya*, as just mentioned, it would become very probable that the Paribhāshās were composed *after* the Grammar of Pāṇini, and by another grammarian than Pāṇini, since there is no evidence to show that he wrote other Paribhāshās than those which are embodied in his own Sūtras; and if we assumed that the collections of Paribhāshās made and commented upon by Nāgajibhaṭṭa, Śrādeva, and others, are the original collections, there would be a

सम्बन्धव्यतिरेकमिति चेत् । तत्र । किं कारणम् । नानर्थके ऽहो ऽस्त्वस्यचिरन्मया-
स्यविकारे । ननर्थके ऽहो ऽस्त्वस्य विचिरेतिवा परिभाषा कर्तव्या । किमपिरेव ।
नेत्याह । सन्मयास्यविकारे । Compare also a similar instance, in note 137.

certainty that the "older grammarians," whom the former quotes as his authority, did not precede Pāṇini, for one, or perhaps two, of these axioms, *mentioned in each of these collections*, distinctly refer to him.¹⁷

There are, however, reasons which must induce us to doubt the originality of the Paribhāshās contained in these collections, and to doubt too the strict correctness of Vaidyanātha's definition. In the first place, because these collections, each of which appears to be entitled to equal authority, differ in the number, and even in the wording, of the Paribhāshās which they contain, though they coincide in giving all those Paribhāshās which espe-

¹⁷ The Paribhāshā to IV. 1, 82: **सङ्गतपूर्वः पाणिनीयः**; and the P. to VIII. I. 1: **पूर्वपाणिनीयमस्ति**, which is, *perhaps*, founded on the Sūtra VIII. 2, 1; but as the expression **पूर्वपाणिने** need not be a quotation from Pāṇini, it would not be safe to found a conclusion on it with the same certainty as on the word **पाणिनीयाः**. For this reason I do not lay stress on another Paribhāshā which occurs in the *Paribhāshādrśhasaṅgrahavyākhyāśāndrikā* and the *Laghuparibhāshāśāndrikā*, and is founded on VII. 4, 2: **पूर्वपाणिने न स्यान्निवत्** (its wording in the *Laghup.* **पूर्वपाणिनीये न स्यान्निवत्** is erroneous. Compare note 132).

cially concern us here.¹²⁸ It is not probable, therefore, that the original collection of Paribhāshās was any of those now preserved in manuscript. But there is more ground to confirm this doubt. The *Paribhāshendusekhara* states, in its introduction, that it is going to explain "the axioms explicitly mentioned by the older grammarians and recorded in the *Bhāshya* and the *Vārtikas*;"—whereupon Vaidyanātha comments: "'The older grammarians' are Indra and so on; 'explicitly mentioned' means read in the shape of Sūtras; 'in the Bhāshya' says the author of the Paribhāshendusekhara, because it is not his intention to explain the Paribhāshās which are embodied in Pāṇini's Sūtras,

¹²⁸ The number of Paribhāshās in the *Paribhāshendusekhara* is 108; it may, however, be given as 112, as several P. are contracted into one; in the *Paribhāshārṇetti* of Śrīmadras it is 130; in the *Laghuparibhāshārṇetti* and the *Paribhāshārthasamgrahanyā-khyāchन्द्रikā* there are 108 Paribhāshās proper and 28 *nyāyanūddā* P., some of the latter being included in the 108 of the first named work. Another collection, which does not mention the name of the compiler, but bears the title of *Pāṇinimānūgāminī Paribhāshā*, has 123 Paribhāshās. Each of these collections has some Paribhāshās which are not named in several of the others.

and because some of those mentioned by the older grammarians carry no authority with them."¹²⁹

Now, if we compare the Paribhāshās collected in the last-named work, and in the other works devoted to the same purpose, with the Great Commentary itself, we find that they frequently call that a Paribhāshā which is not a quotation made by Patanjali from authorities which preceded him, but simply a portion of his own argument. No doubt, when this great critic considered himself justified in laying down general principles, according to which certain Sūtras are to be interpreted or applied, such axioms of his are to all intents and purposes Paribhāshās, but they are Paribhāshās of his, not of the authorities who preceded him.¹³⁰ And this dis-

¹²⁹ See note 124.

¹³⁰ I mentioned in note 109 that the absence or presence in the Bhāshya of the quotational word *ṛt* affords no criterion in the case of the *metrical Kṛtikā*. It is necessary to state now that this word is always met with when a Paribhāshā is quoted by Patanjali, and its absence is therefore a safe mark that a general axiom which occurs in his commentary is one of his own creation. A few instances chosen from the first

tion we must draw in order to judge whether Patanjali originated an axiom merely for the purpose of defending Pāṇini, or whether the Sūtra in question is *bona fide* entitled to the benefit of

chapters of the Mahābhāṣya will make good this assertion. We read in the Bhāṣya on I. 1, 20 (p. 395, ed. Ballantyne): दोष एवितक्षाः परिभाषायाः । अथप्रतिपदोक्तयोः प्रतिपदोक्तस्येति । नामादायहोष्यविशेष इति (the former of these P. is omitted in the Calc. ed.); or at I. 1, 49 (p. 565) निर्दिष्टमात्रादिना अवन्तीति परिभाषा etc.; or at I. 1, 55 (p. 606) अस्तेषां परिभाषा । मानुषव्यवहृतमनैकार्थं अवन्तीति; or at I. 1, 15 (p. 277) एवं तर्हि नीचमुखावोमुखौ कार्यसंप्रत्यय इति; or at I. 2, 63 तज्ज्ञापयत्वाचार्यः खनौ इत्यो विभावदीक्यव्रवन्तीति (not विभाषीक° as in the Calc. ed.); or at I. 4, 2 विप्रतिषेधे परमेव अवन्तीति तदेतदुपपन्नं भवति । सङ्गती विप्रतिषेधे यद्वाचितं तद्वाचितमेवेति; when in the latter three instances the word इति indicates that the preceding words are a Paribhāṣā, while in the first three instances the term itself is added, and इति afterwards. On the other hand, when we read at I. 1, 27 (p. 442): शिव दोषः । भवति हि वज्रग्रीहो तदुपसंविज्ञानमपि । तत्रचा । विषयसमागम्य etc.; or in the Bhāṣya on the same Sūtra (p. 448): कर्तव्यो ऽथ यत्नः । वाचकान्वेय हि विपत्तयानि भवन्ति, the words वज्रग्रीहो ° ° मयि and वाचकान्वेय° are undoubtedly Patanjali's own; and it may, in passing, be observed that the Paribhāṣendauśekhāra and the Calc. ed. have omitted the word हि in giving

such a general rule, since it is certain that several of these axioms were invented at later periods, either to palliate the shortcomings of Pāṇini, or to make his rules so conveniently elastic as to extend

these words as Paribhāṣās. Or when the Bhāṣya on the Vārtika श्रुत्यानयोच निमित्तभावात्तुलो ऽभावस्योरपवादत्वात् (omitted in the Calc. ed.), to II. 3, 46, says : ... श्रुत्यानयो तिकुपवादेती चाच याचयौ । न चापवादविचयमुत्सर्गो ऽभिनिविद्यते । पूर्वे ह्यपवादा अभिनिविद्यते पञ्चादुत्सर्गः । प्रकल्प्य वापवादविवचं तत् उत्सर्गो ऽभिनिविद्यते । न तावदत्र कदाचित्तिङ्गुदिशो भवति etc., the words पूर्वे ° ° ऽभिनिविद्यते are clearly a portion of Patanjali's general argument, and do not contain Paribhāṣās of older grammarians.—These instances will illustrate the uncritical condition of the actual collections of Paribhāṣās. Some of these Paribhāṣās, moreover, are nothing else than Vārtikas of Kātyāyana forming part of the discussion of the latter; they, too, are therefore not the oldest Paribhāṣās, since, as we have seen above (note 126) Kātyāyana quotes a Paribhāṣā which must have preceded his Vārtikas. Such Paribhāṣā-Vārtikas, which are commented upon by Patanjali in the same manner as the Vārtikas—while he generally contents himself with merely quoting a Paribhāṣā rule—are, for instance, the P. to I, 66: उभयविदेशे विप्रतिषेधाप्यवन्तीतिदेशो; or to I, 72: व्यपदेशिप्रज्ञावो ऽप्रातिपदिकेन; or ऽहं यदाङ्गुलिचकारे तस्य च सङ्गतरपदस्य च; or प्रत्ययवहस्य चापह्नवः, etc. Other Paribhāṣās of the Paribhāṣendauśekhāra, etc., do not even represent the words of Patanjali, but merely the meaning of his general argu-

from the time at which he lived down to a period of linguistic development, which could not but find them defective in many respects.¹²¹

There is a material difference, therefore, between the Paribhāshas contained in these collections, *when taken as a whole*, and the Paribhāshas quoted by Patanjali; and no conclusion becomes safe until we know which Paribhāshas are quotations made by Kātyāyana and Patanjali, and which belong to their authorship, or even to other and later works. It suffices for our present purpose to add, that neither the first Paribhāshā already mentioned, which distinctly refers to Pāṇini, nor the second, is a Paribhāshā quoted by Patanjali or Kātyāyana.¹²²

ments; e.g., the P. given at I. 2, 9, पूर्ववदवयवप्रमुक्तिः, is the representative of the following words of the Bhāshya : इतकारि खल्वयि शास्त्रं पूर्ववत् । तत्रा । पूर्ववो वावदूनं पूर्वं च सर्वमभिवर्धति, etc.; and other Paribhāshas, again, so far as I was able to ascertain, do not occur at all in the Bhāshya; e.g., the P. at I. 1, 62. 63; II. 3, 46 (par. 2), etc.

¹²¹ Such Paribhāshas are, e.g., समावाक्यविधिरनित्यः, at VI. 2, 197, and the nine P. mentioned at III. 1, 79, by the Calcutta editors.

¹²² The Paribhāshā चकतवृद्धः पाणिनीयाः is mentioned in Kaiyata's gloss on the

We are left, then, free to judge of the relative age of these axioms entirely from their contents, and to weigh the probabilities which decide whether they could all have been written after Pāṇini or not. These probabilities strongly tend in favour of the latter alternative. For, however many of these *old* Paribhāshas may have been additions made after Pāṇini's

Bhāshya to IV. 1, 82, but not by Patanjali. The P. पूर्ववाक्यीयमभिवर्धने is, in my opinion, a portion of Patanjali's own argument, when commenting on the 10th Vārtika (of the Calcutta edition), to VIII. 1, 1, as results from the following quotation: पीनःपुनर्ध्वं पीनःपुनर्ध्वं एति । अग्रतिपदिकत्वात्तत्त्वोत्पत्तिर्न खात् । यदि तर्हि खाने दिवर्धनं रात्रा वाक्याक्यद्वेति (?) नलोपादीनि न सिद्ध्यन्ति । इदमिह संप्रधार्य दिवर्धनं क्रियता नलोपादीनीति । किं नच कर्तव्यम् । परत्वात्नलोपादीनि पूर्वचासिद्धे नलोपादीनि सिद्धासिद्धयोश्च नास्ति संप्रधारणा । एवं तर्हि पूर्वचासिद्धीयमभिवर्धन एति चक्षामि etc. The same remark applies to the third Paribhāshā mentioned in note 127; for the passage of the Bhāshya to VII. 4, 2, whence this Paribhāshā is taken, runs thus : तज्ज्ञापयन्नाचार्यः । एत उच्यते खानिवद्भावो न भवतीति । किमेतत्त ज्ञापने प्रचोदनं पूर्वचासिद्धे न खानिव दिव्युक्तम् । तत्र वाक्यं भवति etc.

though before Patanjali's time, we still shall have to admit that without a *great number* of them, a *proper* application of his rules is absolutely impossible. Without them, many rules would become open to equivocations and doubts, nay, to such serious objections, that it is hardly possible to conceive a grammarian of the mould of Pāṇini handling his work to his contemporaries in a condition so needlessly precarious, and so little creditable to his skill.¹³

¹³ Two instances will suffice to illustrate this character of what I consider to be the oldest Paribhāśas. In the rule III. 1, 94, Pāṇini teaches that if, in his chapter on *kṛit*-affixes, a subsequent rule supersedes a preceding rule, either of the kind of affixes enjoined by such rules may be at will employed in the formation of a *kṛit*-derivative, except when the affix enjoined is used exclusively in the feminine gender, and when the affixes in the preceding and subsequent rules are of *the same form*. Thus the Sūtra III. 1, 133, teaches that nouns denoting the agent are formed with the affixes *gṛat* (= *aka*) and *trich* (= *tri*). Again, Sūtra III. 1, 135, says that from *kship* and other radicals there named, such derivatives are formed with the affix *ka* (= *a*); hence, according to the Paribhāśa-rule III. 1, 94, the nouns of agent formed of *kship* may be *kshipa*, or *kshēpa* or *kshēptṛi*, since none of these affixes is used exclusively in the feminine gender, and none has the same form as the two remaining ones. But when Pāṇini rules, in III. 2, 3, that from *dā* a derivative may be formed *-da* (as latter part of compounds like *go-da*, etc.), and,

Nevertheless, if he had delivered his grammar entirely without any Paribhāśá, we might still be free to assume, without inconsistency, that in doing so, he meant to leave to the acumen of

in III. 3, 12, a derivative *-diya* (as latter part of such compounds as *go-dāya*, etc.) it would become doubtful whether there be an option also in these instances, since the technical affix of the form *-da* is *ka*, and of the form *-dāya*, *aa*, and since it is not clear whether *ka* and *aa* could be considered as affixes of a different form, or—on account of their representing the real affix *a*, though with a different influence on the radical—as affixes of the same form. This doubt is not solved by Pāṇini himself, but by a Paribhāśá quoted by Patanjali, which says : *नानुबन्धितमसाङ्गस्य*, “dissimilarity (of the affixes) is not produced by the mute *anubandha*.” And Pāṇini must have supposed that his readers were acquainted with this Paribhāśá; for otherwise, as an accurate writer, he could not—in the Sūtra III. 1, 139—have treated, without any further explanation, the affixes *śa* (= *a*) and *ṇa* (= *a*) as similar affixes, and exempted them as such from the influence of the rule III. 1, 94.—Or when, in the Sūtra VI. 1, 48 (and VII. 3, 36), he says that the radical *i*, before the affix of the causal, becomes *úp*, his rule (VI. 4, 57) on *úp* would be equivocal, since the form *úp* may represent a simple radical, too,—unless he relied on the familiarity of his reader with the Paribhāśá, which states : *प्रतिपदीकृत्य* (be meant), the primitive form (has the precedence).”

his commentators the task of eliciting these general principles from his grammatical rules. But we know that such is not the case; his work bears evidence that he *has* given Paribhāshā-rules,—axioms which are in no way more important than many of those which are met with in the Mahābhāshya, but not in his work;—axioms which admit of the same arguments for or against their desirability or their indispensableness in a book of this kind. The omission of these rules, then, would not be one made on principle; it would assume the nature of a serious defect, unless we discovered a motive which would reconcile it with the accuracy that characterizes this great grammarian.

We have proof—and some will be afforded in the sequel—that Pāṇini was not the *inventor* of the grammatical system preserved in his work, though he improved the system of his predecessors, and made his own additions to it. We shall see, moreover, that he availed himself of the technical means of the older grammarians, and, in such a case, never gave any explanation of those technicalities which must have been known to his contemporaries, and,

therefore, required no remark. If, then, we supposed that he followed the same course with regard to the Paribhāshā-rules—and there is no reason why he should not—our inference would, of necessity, be that he was compelled to give such Paribhāshās as did not occur in the works of his predecessors, and were required as special axioms for his own work; but that, without exposing himself to the reproach of carelessness, he could omit all those Paribhāshās which were already in existence, and were available, as well for the grammar of his predecessors as for his own.

And this conclusion is confirmed by the sense in which the term *Jūpāka* is used in the older commentaries, especially in the Mahābhāshya itself, where by this name are called such rules of Pāṇini as “indicate” or point to other rules which show how the former rules are to be applied properly. In commenting, for instance, on a Vārttika to the Sūtra I. 1, 23, which defines the technical term *saṅkhyā*, Patanjali asks, “how will there be in rules on *saṅkhyā* a correct understanding of this term?” and

answers this question in the following manner : “ (This understanding) results from the *Jnāpaka*-rule. What is such a *Jnāpaka*-rule ? When Pāṇini, in his Sūtra V. 1, 23, teaches that bases formed with the affix *vat*, have an additional vowel *i* before the affix *ka* enjoined in the preceding rule for *sankhyās*,—is this Sūtra V. 1, 23, the *Jnāpaka*-rule of *sankhyā* ? (*i.e.* does this Sūtra indicate that bases formed with *vat* are comprised under the technical name *sankhyā* ?) No. For the term *Jnāpaka* concerns the application of a rule (*i.e.* this term is not used of a Sūtra when its application is prohibited ; the Sūtras V. 2, 51 and 52, for instance, as Kaiyaṭa observes, are *Jnāpakas* of the Sūtra on *sankhyā*).¹³⁴

¹³⁴ Vārttika to I. 1, 23 (om. in the Calc. ed. ; p. 432 ed. Ballantyne) : बह्वादीनाम-यद्वयम्. *Patañjali* : बह्वादीनां यद्वयं शक्यमकर्तुम् । केनेदानीं संख्याप्रदेशेषु संख्या-संग्रहयो भविष्यति । ज्ञापकास्तिङम् । ज्ञापकं किम् । यदयं वतोरिङ्गिति (V. 1, 23) संख्याया विहितस्य कर्त्तुं (comp. V. 1, 22) बलनादिटं शास्ति । वतोरिव तज्ज्ञापकं खात । नेत्याह । योगापेवं ज्ञापकम्.—*Kaiyaṭa* : ज्ञापकास्तिङमिति । एकादिवन्नि-यतसंख्यावाचित्वं बह्वादीनां नास्तीति ज्ञापकाश्रयः । योगापेवमिति । अस्य योगस्य

Hence, though a rule may stand in relation to another rule, it is not its *Jnāpaka* unless it indicate its real purpose ;¹³⁵

प्रत्याख्यानदेतद्योगापेवमिति न बोद्धव्यम् । किं तु योगानपेवत इति योगापेवम् । यदयं बहुपूरणसंघस्य त्रिपुक् (V. 2, 52) षट्कृतीति (V. 2, 51) इति परत आगमं शास्ति तज्ज्ञापयति भवति संख्याकार्यमिति. Nāgajibhaṭṭa explains : योगापेवमिति । प्रयोगापेवमित्यर्थः.—This instance will suffice to illustrate the use of the word *jnāpaka*, which is of constant occurrence in the Bhāṣya, and is always employed in a similar manner. In order to obviate an objection which might be raised by those not familiar with the Mahābhāṣya against my rendering वतोरिव तज्ज्ञापकं खात “is this Sūtra V. 1, 23,” etc.,—I have to observe that Patañjali when quoting a Sūtra, often merely mentions its principal word, instead of repeating the words of the Sūtra and adding after them the quotational word इति. The word वतोः taken from the Sūtra वतोरिङ्गा is therefore here an equivalent of वतोरिङ्गिति. Analogous instances will be found in note 136.

¹³⁵ Patañjali observes, for instance, in his comment on the first Śivasūtra (p. 87 ed. Ballantyne) : कथं ज्ञायते यदयम् अ (VIII. 4, 68) ह्यकारस्य विवृतस्य संवृतताप्रत्या-पत्तिं शास्ति । नैतदस्ति ज्ञापकम् । अस्ति ह्यन्यदेतस्य प्रयोजनम् etc. ; or on the Vārttika to I. 1, 36, आदिभुवोरिटप्रतिषेधः. he observes (p. 633, ed. Ballantyne) : आदिभुवो-रीटप्रतिषेधो वक्तव्यः । आत्य । अमृत । अस्ति ब्रूयह्येन यद्वयादीट प्राप्नोति । आहोला-

and as Patanjali expressly and repeatedly states, a rule has the character of a Jnápaka only when it is given in reference to a rule already previously established, and when its sense becomes completed by it. Thus the Sūtra III. 2, 97, says Patanjali, is no *Jnápaka* of the Guṇa-rule I. 1, 3, since the former rule does not become completed through the contents of the latter. Or, the Sūtra VII. 2, 103 is not a *Jnápaka* of the rule VII. 2, 102, since its object would not be accomplished by the contents of this latter rule, though the words concerned by both rules are comprised under the term *suranāman*.¹³⁶ In

वत्त वक्तव्यः । आचार्यप्रवृत्तिर्ज्ञापयति । नहिरेदिदं भवतीति । यदयमाहस्य इति (VIII. 2, 35) इत्यादिप्रकरणे यत्वं शक्ति । नैतदस्ति ज्ञापकम् । अस्ति ह्यन्यदेतस्य वचने प्रयो-
जनम् । किम् । भूतपूर्वगतिर्यथा विज्ञायेत । इत्यादियौ भूतपूर्वं इति । यत्वेवं यवचनम-
नर्थकं स्यात् etc.; and the like in other instances.

¹³⁶ Patanjali e.g. in his gloss on the Vārtikas to I. 1. 3 (ed. Ballantyne, p. 248):
यदप्युच्यते जनेर्द्वचनं (III. 2, 97) ज्ञापकं न व्यञ्जनस्य गुणो भवतीति सिद्धे विधिरा-
रम्भाशो ज्ञापकार्थो भवति । न च जनेर्गुणेन सिध्यति : on the last words of the third

consequence, a *Jnápaka* rule cannot precede, but must come after the rule which is indicated by it.

In now considering the relation which exists between the Jnápakas and the Paribhāshā-Sūtras,¹³⁷ we cannot but perceive that it nowise differs from the relation which exists between rules in-
stanced before and ordinary rules indicated by these Jnápakas. In the same manner as there are Jnápaka-rules which indicate the purpose of other rules, there are Jnápaka-rules which indicate the purpose of Paribhāshās, and all the Paribhāshās given by Pāṇini

Kārikā to VII. 2, 102: एवं तर्हीचार्यप्रवृत्तिर्ज्ञापयति न सर्वेषां त्वदादीनामत्वं भव-
तीति । यदयं किमः क इति (VII. 2, 103) आदेशं शक्ति । इतरथा हि किमोऽङ्गवतीत्वव
ब्रूयात् । सिद्धे विधिरारम्भाशो ज्ञापकार्थो भवति । न च किमोऽन्वेन सिध्यति .

¹³⁷ A Paribhāshā is, on account of this relation, also called *ज्ञाय*. In his comment, for instance, to I. 4, 14, Patanjali says : अन्तग्रहणं किमर्थम् । न सुप्तिङ्यपदमिखिवोच्यते
ज्जेनेदानां तदन्तानां भविष्यति । तदन्तविधिना । अत उत्तरं पठति .—Vārtika : यद-
संज्ञायामन्तवचनमन्यत्र संज्ञाविधौ प्रत्ययग्रहणे तदन्तविधिप्रतिषेधार्थं .—Patanjali :
पदसंज्ञायामन्तग्रहणं क्रियते । किं ज्ञायम् । एतज्ज्ञापयत्याचार्यः । अन्यत्र संज्ञाविधौ
प्रत्ययग्रहणे तदन्तविधिर्न भवतीति etc. Compare note 126.

himself, therefore, precede their Jnāpaka-rules. If, then, as we learn from Kātyāyana and Patanjali, there existed Paribhāṣhās which are not contained in Pāṇini's grammar, but which nevertheless are indicated by Jnāpakaḥ, which are Sūtras of Pāṇini, such Paribhāṣhās must, at least in Patanjali's opinion, have existed before Pāṇini's work; for otherwise the definition given by the Mahābhāṣhya of the term *Jnāpaka* would become inconsistent with itself. And since Paribhāṣhās or principles of interpretation cannot be conceived without matter to be interpreted according to them, such Paribhāṣhās must not only have preceded Pāṇini, but they must have been taught in one or more other grammatical works; and Vaidyanātha, therefore, as I suggested above, cannot be correct in basing his distinction between *Ngāya* and *Jnāpaka* on the circumstance that the latter refers to Pāṇini exclusively, while the former applies also to other works. In all probability the difference is this: that *Jnāpaka* is used especially of grammatical rules, while *Ngāya* is a synonyme of Paribhāṣhā, but applies to writings which are not grammatical.

In now summing up the result we have obtained from the previous investigation, so far as it bears on our immediate problem, we find that the oldest author on record who wrote on Pāṇini was Kātyāyana, and that he was not merely the author of the Vārttikas, properly so called, but also of a certain number of Kārikās, which, in reality, however, are nothing else than an assemblage of single Vārttikas, forming, combined, a stanza or a verse. We have seen, too, that Vārttikas, which form an essential part of the Mahābhāṣhya itself, are of Patanjali's authorship.

What, then, is the relation of Kātyāyana to Pāṇini, and of Patanjali to Pāṇini and to Kātyāyana? Is it that of commentators, or is it to be defined otherwise?

Professor Müller confers upon Kātyāyana the title of "editor" of Pāṇini, and says that "the Great Commentary of Patanjali embraces both the Vārttikas of Kātyāyana and the Sūtras of Pāṇini."¹²⁸ Professor Weber, on the contrary—who, even in some

¹²⁸ Ancient Sanskrit Literature, pp. 353 and 243.

of his latest writings, candidly confesses that he has never read the *Mahābhāṣya*, but nevertheless, or perhaps for this reason, abounds in conjectures on this work, which not only is in existence but within reach,—goes so far as to throw doubt on the genuineness of those Sūtras which are not explained, *because* they are not explained, in the Great Commentary.¹²⁹ I fear that neither scholar

¹²⁹ For instance, in the *Indische Studien*, vol. IV., p. 78: "Die *Pāṇis* kommen in dem Schol. zu Pāṇini (IV. 1, 95; 2, 112) vor (ob aus dem *Mahābhāṣya* ?);" or in a note to the same vol., p. 168, when referring to the Sūtra VI. 2, 142 of Pāṇini, he observes: "Allerdings: *dhāhye tu na vyākhyāyātam*, also unsicher, ob ihm gebörig." ["Also"—, on what basis does this conclusion rest? "*Unsicher*"—, for whom?] The same confession and the same conjecture occur, indeed, so often in Professor Weber's multifarious writings, that it becomes a matter of psychological curiosity to see how an author, apparently much concerned about a certain subject, instead of acquiring the necessary information—which in the present case could not have caused any great difficulty,—or of consulting at least some one who might have allayed his inquietude, constantly displays before the public his feelings and theories, whereas, by dint of a stereotyped repetition of the same words, he must convey to a confiding reader the impression that there may be some foundation, at least, for his would-be critical surmise.

will find adherents for his opinion amongst the pupils of Pāṇinī and Kātyāyana. The mutual relation of these latter grammarians and their relation to Pāṇini is, indeed, implied by the word *Vārttika*.

"The characteristic feature of a *Vārttika*," says Nāgajibhatta, "is criticism in regard to that which is omitted or imperfectly expressed in a Sūtra."¹³⁰ A *Vārttika* of Kātyāyana is therefore not a commentary which explains, but an animadversion which completes. In proposing to himself to write *Vārttikas* on Pāṇini, Kātyāyana did not mean to justify and to defend the rules of Pāṇini, but to find fault with them; and whoever has gone through his work must avow that he has done so to his heart's content. He will even have to admit that Kātyāyana has frequently failed in justice to Pāṇini, by twisting the words of the Sūtras into a sense which they need not have, or by upbraiding Pāṇini with

¹³⁰ Nāgajibhatta on Kaiyaṣa to the first *Vārttika* (of the Calc. ed.) of I. 1, 1 (ed. Ballantyne, p. 213): **वार्तिकमिति । सूत्रे गुणदुर्लभविनाकारं वार्तिकत्वम्.**

failings he was not guilty of. On this score he is not unfrequently rebuked by Patanjali, who on such occasions severely rates him for his ungenerous treatment of Pāṇini, and, as we have seen in an instance above (p. 52), proves to him that he himself is wanting in proficiency, not Pāṇini. Kātyāyana, in short, does not leave the impression of an admirer or friend of Pāṇini, but that of an antagonist,—often, too, of an unfair antagonist. In consequence, his remarks are attached to those Sūtras alone which are open to the censure of abstruseness or ambiguity, and the contents of which were liable to being completed or modified : he is silent on those which do not admit of criticism or rebuke.

The position of Patanjali is analogous, though not identical. Far from being a commentator on Pāṇini, he also could more properly be called an author of Vārttikas. But as he has two predecessors to deal with, instead of one,—and two predecessors, too, one of whom is an adversary of the other,—his Great Commentary undergoes, of necessity, the influence of the double task he has to perform, now of criticising Pāṇini and then of animad-

verting upon Kātyāyana. Therefore, in order to show where he coincided with, or where he differed from, the criticisms of Kātyāyana, he had to write a comment on the Vārttikas of this latter grammarian ; and thus the Mahābhāshya became not only a commentary in the ordinary sense of the word, but also, as the case might be, a critical discussion, *on the Vārttikas of Kātyāyana* ; while its *Iskhis*, on the other hand, are original Vārttikas on such Sūtras of Pāṇini as called for his own remarks.

I have already mentioned that Patanjali often refutes the strictures of Kātyāyana and takes the part of Pāṇini ; I may now add that, in my opinion, and as a few instances hereafter will show, he sometimes overdoes his defence of Pāṇini, and becomes unjust to Kātyāyana. It is easy, however, to understand the cause of this tendency in Patanjali. The spirit of independent thought, combined with the great acumen and consummate scholarship which pervade the work of this admirable grammarian—to whom, as far as my knowledge goes, only one author of the later literature bears a comparison, I mean the Mīmāṃsā philosopher, Kumārila—

could not allow him to become a mere paraphraser of another's words. An author like Patanjali can only comment on the condition that, in doing so, he develops his own mind, be it as adherent or as antagonist. And since Kātyāyana had left but little chance for a successor to discover many more blemishes in the Grammar of Pāṇini than he had pointed out, an active and critical mind like that of Patanjali would find more scope and more satisfaction in contending with Kātyāyana than in completing Pāṇini; and thus, I hold, we may explain his proneness to weaken even those censures of Kātyāyana which we should see reason to approve, did we not discover in favour of Pāṇini arguments which will appear hereafter, but which were foreign to Patanjali.

As little, therefore, as it entered into the purpose of Kātyāyana to advert to every Sūtra of Pāṇini, did it come within the aim of Patanjali to write a commentary on Pāṇini, and, according to the requirements of such a commentary, to explain every rule of this grammarian. His object being, like that of Kātyāyana, merely a critical one, Patanjali comments upon the Vārttikas of Kātyāyana,

because such a comment of his implies, of necessity, criticisms, either on Pāṇini or on Kātyāyana; and, in consequence, no Vārttika could be left unnoticed by him. Again, independently of Kātyāyana, he writes his own Vārttikas to Sūtras not sufficiently or not at all animadverted upon by the latter grammarian, because they, too, are criticisms, viz., on Pāṇini. And, like Kātyāyana, therefore, he passes over altogether all those Sūtras which are unexceptionable to his mind. It is obvious, therefore, that no doubt whatever concerning the genuineness of a Sūtra of Pāṇini can be justified on the ground alone that it has no Bhāṣya of Patanjali; and the unsoundness of such a doubt becomes still more obvious when we consider that a great many Sūtras of Pāṇini, which have no Vārttikas and no Bhāṣya of Patanjali, nevertheless make their appearance as quotations and as part of Patanjali's argument in his Commentary on other Sūtras criticized by Kātyāyana.

Now, if we take a summary view of the labours of Kātyāyana, we find that of the 3993 or 3992 Sūtras of Pāṇini, more than 1500 offered him the opportunity of showing his superior skill; that his

criticisms called forth more than 4000 Vārtikas, which, at the lowest estimate, contain 10,000 special cases comprised in his remarks.

Having arrived at this point, let us ask—How could India resound with the fame of a work which was so imperfect as to contain at least 10,000 inaccuracies, omissions, and mistakes? Suppose that there existed in our days a work of 4000 paragraphs, every second or third of which not merely called for an emendation, an addition, and corrections, in formal respects, but which, on the whole, compelled us to draw the conclusion that there were twice and a half times as many blunders in it as it contained matter to be relied upon,—is it possible to assume that such a work could create a reputation for its author except one which no sensible man would be desirous of? If we assumed such a possibility, it could only be on the supposition that such an author originated the subject he brought before the public, and, as an inventor, had a special claim to indulgence and fame; or, on the supposition of public ignorance and individual immorality. ✓

But there is evidence to show that Pāṇini was not the first

Hindu grammarian who wrote, nor even the inventor of the technical system which has caused so much uneasiness to would-be philologists. It is certain, too, that grammar was not, in ancient India, the esoteric study of the few; and there is no proof of any kind that Pāṇini had influenced or hired a number of scribes to puff his Grammar and his fame. We must needs, therefore, resort to another explanation, if we want to reconcile the fact of the Vārtikas with the fact of Pāṇini's reputation, which was so great that supernatural agency was considered as having assisted him in his work.

This explanation, I hold, can only be derived from the circumstance that *Pāṇini and Kātyāyana belonged to different periods of Hindu antiquity*,—periods separated by such a space of time as was sufficient to allow—

1. *Grammatical forms which were current in the time of Pāṇini to become obsolete or even incorrect;*
2. *Words to assume meanings which they did not possess at the period when he lived;*

3. *Words and meanings of words used by him to become antiquated; and*

4. *A literature unknown to him to arise.*

It is on this supposition alone that it seems possible to realise Pāṇini's influence and celebrity; of course, on the supposition, too, that in his time he gave so accurate, so complete, and so learned a record of the language he spoke, that his contemporaries, and the next ages which succeeded him, could look with admiration on the rules he uttered, as if they were founded on revelations from above. If he had bungled along, as he must appear to have done, had he been a contemporary of Kātyāyana,—not he, but the author of the Vārttikas, would have been the inspired Rishi and the reputed father of the Vyākaraṇa. It is not necessary to exaggerate this view by assuming that Pāṇini was an infallible author, who committed no mistakes, omitted no linguistic fact, and gave complete perfection to a system already in use: we need take no other view of the causes of his great success than we should take of those which produce the fame of a living man. His work may or may

not have been looked upon by his contemporaries as having attained the summit of excellency, but, at all events, it must have ascended far beyond mediocrity. At its own period it cannot have failed so signally, and in so many respects, as it would have done if Pāṇini and Kātyāyana had been contemporaries.

In order fully to substantiate this view, I should have to submit a considerable portion of Pāṇini's Grammar and the Vārttikas connected with it, to an investigation which would exceed by far the limits prescribed by the present inquiry; and such an investigation might, moreover, appear to be superfluous on the present occasion, since I shall adduce hereafter arguments of another kind, which will add materially to the force of these deductions. Yet the importance of this question is so great that I will indicate, at least by a few instances, the direction in which, I believe, the facts may be found that lead to the conclusions named.

1. Pāṇini says (I. 2, 6) that the radical *indh* is *kit* in *līṭ*, which words mean that, according to rule VI. 4, 24, the preterit of *indh* is

idhe. This radical he treats together with *dhā*; and he does not observe—as he always does if such be the case—that his rule concerns the Vaidik use of the preterit of *indh*. Yet Kātyāyana corrects the injunction of the Sūtra by adding this restriction; and, for reasons connected with the latter, goes so far as to declare this Sūtra of Pāṇini to be superfluous.¹⁴

In rule VII. 1, 25, Pāṇini states that the *sarvanāmāni* (which word is usually but inaccurately rendered “pronouns”) which are formed with the affixes *datara*, and *datama*,—moreover, *itara*, *anya*, and *anyatara* (Gaṇa to I. 1, 27) form their neuters not in *m*, but in *d*, e.g. *katarad*, *katamad*, *anyad*, etc.; but he says in a

following special rule, that, in the Veda, *itara* has *itarum* for its neuter. It is obvious, therefore, that he intended to exhaust his subject by these rules; yet Kātyāyana has to state that “*ekatara* forms *ekatarum* in the Veda as well as in the language of common life.”¹⁴²

The letters *k*, *t*, *ṭ*, *p*, at the end of a Pada, says Pāṇini (VIII. 4, 45) may become *g*, *d*, *ḍ*, *b*, before a following nasal, or be changed into the nasal of their class. Kātyāyana adds: “If, however, the following nasal is part of an affix, these letters *must always* become the nasal of their class, *in the language of common life*.”¹⁴³

Now I have chosen these instances from the sphere of conjugation, declension, and phonetic laws, simply because they at once suggest the question whether Pāṇini knew as much grammar as

¹⁴² VII. 1, 26: नैतराकृद्भिः—Vārttika: इतराकृद्भिः प्रतिषेध एकतरात्सर्वेषु.

¹⁴³ VIII. 4, 45: यतो ऽनुनासिके ऽनुनासिको वा.—Vārttika: यतो ऽनुनासिके प्रत्यये भाषायां नित्यवचनम्.—Bhāṣya: यतो ऽनुनासिके प्रत्यये भाषायां नित्यमिति यत्नः । वाङ्मयं लघुवचनम्.

¹⁴⁴ I. 2, 6: एभिर्भवतिषां च.—Vārttika: एवेकृद्दोषिष्यत्वाच्चो युको नित्यत्वात्ताभ्यां विद्वचनानर्भवत्त्वं.—Bhāṣya: एवेकृद्दोषिष्यो विद । न ह्यनारेण कृद्दोषैरन्यतो विद्वच्चयः । चाग्रा भाषायां भवितव्यम् । युवो युवो नित्यत्वाच्चवतेरपि नित्यो युवते युवे प्राप्नोति । सङ्गते ऽपि प्राप्नोति । ताभ्यां विद्वचनानर्भवत्त्वं । ताभ्यामिद्विभवतिषां विद्वचनमनर्भवत्त्वं. (The Calcutta editors have on this occasion mistaken Kātyāyana's Vārttika for Patanjali's Bhāṣya).

we should fairly expect from a beginner, who had studied Sanskrit for a few months. Is it probable or not, that he was proficient enough to form the preterite of the common radical *indh*, "to kindle," the nominative of the neuter of *ekatarā*, "one of two,"—a word which, moreover, is the subject of one of his special rules (V. 3, 94)? and was he really so ignorant as not to be able to combine *vāk* or *twak*, with the common affix *maya* into *vāṅgmaya* or *twāṅgmaya*, though a phonetic influence of the affix *maya* on the base *hiranya* is adverted to in his rule VI. 4, 174? Or is it more plausible to assume that *idhe* and *ekatarād* were forms current in his time, though no longer current and correct when Kātyāyana wrote; and that when Pāṇini lived, *vāgmaya* or *twāgmaya* were as legitimate as *vāṅgmaya* or *twāṅgmaya*? That Kātyāyana's stricture may be as much open to censure as the rule of Pāṇini, unless we, in fairness, gave it the benefit of a similar argument, is proved by the words *kakūlānat*, *kakūlmin*, and *garukhāt*, which "in the (classical) language of common life" are quite correct, but would have been incorrect according to the

Vārttika, if they had been used in such language at the time when it was composed.¹⁴

2. Pāṇini says (VI. 1, 150), "the bird (*nominative*) may be *vishkira* or *vikira*" (either of which means any eatable bird but a cock). This rule is thus modified by Kātyāyana: "the form may be *vishkira* or *vikira* if the sense of the word is 'bird'" (*locative*). Patanjali, it is true, sides with Pāṇini. The Vārttika, he says, is irrelevant, since it teaches that either form *vishkira* or *vikira*, is correct, if the word means "bird," but that *vishkira* would be the only legitimate form, if the word has any other sense. Pāṇini, however, he adds, did not mean to affect the sense "bird" by his optional "or," but the irregular form of the derivative.¹⁵

¹⁴ It is not permitted to adduce also वरिगम, for this word ought to be written— as, for instance, the commentators of the Amarakosha do write it—वरिगम, since the affix is not विन्, but रिन्, according to Pāṇini, V. 2, 124: वापो रिमिन्. रिन् is मिमिन् the letter र् is not an *anubandha*, results from I. 3, 8.

¹⁵ VI. 1, 150: विकिरः प्रकुनिर्विकिरते वा.—विकिरः विकिरः प्रकुनी विकिरते इति वक्तव्यम्.—Bhāṣya: प्रकुनी वेतुचमने प्रकुनी ज्ञा (ज्ञः) सादृश्यं तापि विकिरः।

Nevertheless, it appears to me that both grammarians are right, and that Patanjali's decision is open to doubt. Whenever Pāṇini binds the application of a rule to the condition of a special sense, he expresses the latter by a word either in the locative or nominative. If he gives the meaning of the word in the locative it does not necessarily follow, though it usually happens to be the case, that such a word has other meanings, too, which are then excluded from the influence of the rule; but if he expresses the sense of the word in the nominative, he seems always to indicate that the word has this sense, and this sense only,—that both sense and word, being expressed in the same case, are, as it were, congruous.¹⁴⁶ His present rule would therefore imply that each form, *viśhkira* or *vikīra*, has no other sense than that of "bird;" but

तत्तर्हि वक्तव्यम् । न वक्तव्यम् । न वाच्यत्वेन शुक्लनिरभिसंबध्यते किं तर्हि निपातनमभिसंबध्यते विक्किर इत्येतन्निपातनं शुक्लनो वा निपातव्यं इति.

¹⁴⁶ Compare e.g. III. 3, 80. 81. 87; V. 2, 15; VI. 1, 149 (the meanings 2 and 3 of चपलक, in my Dictionary, are of later origin); VI. 1, 155. 156, etc.

Kātyāyana's corrections would mean that both forms are optional in the sense of "bird," while in any other sense both forms represent separate words. This fact is borne out by the meanings given in Wilson's Dictionary under each form.

The word *úscharya* is rendered by Pāṇini *anitya* (VI. 1, 147), i.e. "not permanent, rare." Kātyāyana corrects this meaning, in substituting for it *adbhuta*, i.e. "that which has not existed before, miraculous, wonderful." On this occasion, too, Patanjali defends Pāṇini, by observing that this remark might have been spared, for the sense, "wonderful, miraculous," is implied by the sense "rare;" and he gives instances to confirm this view, viz., "the height of (this) tree is something 'rare' (or wonderful); the blueness of the sky is something 'rare' (or wonderful);" but I very much doubt whether logicians will assent to this view of Patanjali; for, though all that is wonderful is rare, not all that is rare need be wonderful. And he himself seems to break down under his third instance, which runs thus: "That the stars which are not fastened in the

atmosphere do not fall down, is"—surely not rare, but wonderful.¹⁴⁷ In other terms, the meaning of *úscharya*, given by Pāṇini, seems to have been only "rare;" and if so, it preceded that which became more usual at a later time, and is mentioned by Kátýáyana.

Another and, perhaps, more striking instance is afforded by the Sūtra (VII. 3, 69) where Pāṇini renders the word *bhojya* by *bhakshya*; for Kátýáyana corrects him in saying that he ought to have rendered *bhojya* by *abhyaavahárya*. Now, if we consult the use of these words in the classical language, there can be no doubt that *bhojya*

¹⁴⁷ VI. 1, 147 : आचर्यमनिलि .—Vārttika (mis-edited in the Calc. ed.): आचर्यममृत इति वक्तव्यम्.—Bhāshya : रहापि यथा खात । आचर्यमुद्यता वृषस्य । आचर्यं नीला बोः । आचर्यमन्तरिचे त्वन्वनानि नचचाणि न पतन्तीति । तत्तर्हि वक्तव्यम् । न वक्तव्यम् । अनिल इतिच सिद्धम् । इह तावदाचर्यमुद्यता वृषस्येति । आचर्ययद्दणेन न वृषो ऽभि-संबध्यते किं तर्ह्युद्यता सा चानिला । आचर्यं नीला बोः इति नाचर्ययद्दणेन वीरभि-संबध्यते किं तर्हि नीलता सा चानिला । आचर्यमन्तरिचे त्वन्वनानि नचचाणि न पतन्तीति नाचर्ययद्दणेन नचचास्त्रभिसंबध्यते किं तर्हि पतनक्रिया सा चानिला । तच्चानिल इतिच सिद्धम्.

and *abhyaavahárya* mean "what is fit for consumption," and apply to solid as well as to liquid substances; that, on the other hand, *bhakshya* means "what is fit to be eaten," and applies to solid food only. Is it likely, however, that Pāṇini should have blundered in the application of words which, it would seem, the most ignorant would employ properly? Patanjali, who, as I have already observed, is always disposed to stand by Pāṇini, again takes up his defence, and observes, that Pāṇini's using the word *bhakshya* instead of *abhyaavahárya* need not have been criticised by Kátýáyana, for there are expressions like *ab-bhaksha*, "one who eats water," or *vāyu-bhaksha*, "one who eats air," which show that the radical *bhaksh* is used also in reference to other than solid food.¹⁴⁸

¹⁴⁸ VII. 3, 69 : भोज्यं भक्ष्ये .—Vārttika : भोज्यमन्ववहार्येति वक्तव्यम् (where the nominative of *अन्ववहार्य* implies an additional criticism against the locative of *भक्ष्य*; see the foregoing remark, page 126).—Bhāshya : रहापि यथा खात । भोज्यः सूपः । भोज्या यवायूरिति । किं पुनः कारणं न सिध्यति । भक्षिरयं खरविशदे वर्तते तेन द्रवे न प्राप्नोति । नावस्त्रं भक्षिः खरविशदे वर्तते किं तर्ह्यन्वचापि वर्तते । तच्चया । अन्व-चो वायुमन्व इति.

But both instances alleged by Patanjali are conventional terms; they imply a condition of fasting, and derive their citizenship amongst other *classical* words from a Vaidik expression, as Patanjali himself admits, when, in his introduction to Pānini, he speaks of *ekapadaś*, or words, the sense of which can only be established from the context of a Vaidik passage to which they originally belong;¹⁴⁰ they do not show, therefore, that *bhākṣh* is applied also to other phrases of the classical language, so as to refer to liquid food. It seems evident, therefore, that in Pānini's time, which preceded the classical epoch, *bhākṣhya* must have been used as a convertible term for *bhojya*; while, at Kātyāyana's period, this rendering became incorrect, and required the substitution of another word.

3. The words and the meanings of words employed by Kātyāyana are such as we meet with in the scientific writers of the classical literature: his expressions would not invite any special

attention nor call forth any special remark. This cannot be said of the language of Pānini. In his Sūtras occur a great number of words and meanings of words, which—so far as my own knowledge goes—have become antiquated in the classical literature. I will mention, for instance, *pratyavasānā*, eating (I. 4. 52; III. 4. 76); *upasamvāda*, making a bargain (III. 4. 8); *rishi*, in the sense of Veda, or Vaidik hymn (IV. 4. 96); *utsanjana*, throwing up (I. 3. 36); *vyāgha*, application, employment in (I. 3. 36); *upasambhāshā*, talking over, reconciling (I. 3. 47); *svakarana*, appropriating, especially a wife, marrying (I. 3. 56); *sālinīkaraṇa*, humbling (I. 3. 70); *mati*, desire (III. 2. 188); *abhreṣa*, propriety (III. 3. 37); *avakṛipti*, imagining (III. 3. 145); *abhyādāna*, commencement (VIII. 2. 87); *hoṭrā*, in the sense of *ritvij*, priest (V. 1. 135); *upājekṛi* and *anvājekṛi*, to strengthen (I. 4. 73); *nivachaneṭṛi*, to hold one's speech, to be silent (I. 4. 76); *kanēhan* and *manohan*, to fulfil one's longing (I. 4. 66), etc. etc.¹⁴⁰

¹⁴⁰ Some of these expressions, or others belonging to the same category, occur also

¹⁴⁰ For the quotation from Patanjali's preface to Pānini (ed. Ballantyne, p. 46) see my Dictionary, s.v. **पञ्चमहाभाष्य**.

4. To prove a negative, is, no doubt, the hardest of all problems. There are circumstances, however, which may lessen the danger of drawing the conclusion that an author cannot have possessed such and such knowledge when he wrote. If we take into account the evidence afforded by the author's character and work, the judgment passed on his writings by his countrymen, and the condition of the latter,—these elements put together into the scale of criticism will show whether the scale of the author's proficiency can spare, or not, a certain amount of weight without disturbing the balance required. That Pāṇini was an eminent writer, is not only manifest from his Grammar, but acknowledged by the common judgment of his countrymen; and the learning and civilization of ancient India was such that we must admit the fullest

is the *Kośhas*, and in the artificial poetry, especially the *Bhāṣī-kāvya*. This circumstance, however, does not disprove that they are obsolete in the real literature, since the *Kośhas* have borrowed them from Pāṇini, whereas the *Bhāṣī-kāvya* is expressly written to illustrate the rules of Pāṇini, and the artificial poetry bases its chief merits on the strangeness of its style and words.

competence in those who established his celebrity. But we know, too, that Pāṇini was a Brahmanic writer. No amount of scholarship could have ensured to him the position he holds in the ancient literature if he had been a professor of the Buddhistic creed. In forming, then, an opinion on Pāṇini we must always bear in mind his learning and his religious faith, and the consequences which follow from both these premises.

After these preliminary remarks I will first advert to the Sūtra (IV. 2. 129) in which Pāṇini teaches the formation of the word *Āranyaka*, and says that it means, "a man who lives in a forest." That *Āranyaka* has this meaning is unquestionable. It means, too, if we consult the lexicographers, "a forest," "a forest-elephant, a jackall, etc.;" but above all it is the name of those theosophical works which are the precursors of the Upanishads, and are held in the greatest awe by the Hindu authorities.¹³¹ If a learned Hindu were

¹³¹ Manu, IV. 123, for instance, applies the same injunction to the termination of a lecture of an *Āranyaka* as to that of a whole Veda: *सामन्वयावसुधुनी वाचीपीठे कदाचन । विद्वत्साधूनि राजन्मरीचकमधीन च ।*

asked the meaning of *Āraṇyaka*, he would certainly first point to the sacred works which bear this name, and then refer to the meaning "forester," just as, I suppose, a European questioned on the sense of the word "Bible," would first say that it means "Testament," and then remember its etymological sense, "book." Yet Pāṇini merely speaks of *Āraṇyaka*, "the forester." No wonder that Kātyāyana supplies, in a Vārttika of his, the defect which must have struck him if, and since, he was acquainted with this portion of the sacred literature.¹²³ But is it possible to assume

¹²² Pāṇini, IV. 2, 129 : *आरखानुबे*.—Patanjali : *अबल्लमिदमुच्यते मनुष्य इति*.—Kātyāyana : *एषाखायवायविहारमनुष्यइति* वक्तव्यम्.—Patanjali : *आरखः पन्थाः । आरखको ऽथायः । आरखको व्यायः । आरखको विहारः । आरखको मनुष्यः । आरखको इती*.—Kātyāyana : *वा नोमयेषु*.—Patanjali : *वा नोमयेति* वक्तव्यम् । *आरखका नोमयाः । आरखा नोमयाः*. (Both Vārttikas are marked in the Calcutta edition, as if they did only occur in the Siddhanta-kaumudī). Professor Müller has pointed out that Pāṇini does not mention the principal meaning of *Āraṇyaka*, but expresses himself thus (page 339) : "Whether Pāṇini knew the *Āraṇyaka* as a branch of sacred literature is uncertain. Although he mentions the word

that Pāṇini could have known this sense of the word *Āraṇyaka*, when he is altogether silent on it; and if he did not know it, that the works so called could have already existed in his time?

The acquaintance of Pāṇini with a Yajurveda is evidenced by several Sūtras of his.¹²³ But in speaking of a Yajurveda, he does not tell us whether he knew the *Black* as well as the *White* version, or only the *Black* version of it. That the former, which is considered as the literary property of the *Tittiri* school, is older in form and contents than the latter, the *Vājasaneyi-Saṁhitā*, requires no observation of mine, after the conclusive proofs which have been given by previous writers. To decide, however, whether Pāṇini had a knowledge of the Vājasaneyi-Saṁhitā or not,—in other words, whether both versions of 'āraṇyaka,' he only uses it in the sense of 'living in the forest;' and it is the author of the Vārttikas who first remarks that the same word is also used in the sense of 'read in the forest.'"

¹²³ For instance, by the Sūtras II. 4, 4 (*adhvaryu*) ; VI. 1, 117 ; VII. 4, 38 ; VIII. 3, 104, etc.

between the old and new text, we must admit that he had a greater right to be called an author than the founders of the Charaṇas of other Vedas whose texts we possess. In this sense, Kātyāyana says, in his Anukramanī, that Yājñavalkya received the Yajur-veda from the Sun. In the same sense, the Śatapatha-brāhmaṇa ends with the assertion that the White Yajur-veda was proclaimed by Yājñavalkya Vājasaneyā."

If, then, we turn our attention to the word *Śatapatha*, we have again to state that it occurs only in a Gāna to V. 3, 100 (compare also note 105), but is not mentioned authentically in any Sūtra of Pāṇini. Yet Kātyāyana, I hold, has helped us to untie this knot, which has been drawn still tighter than it was by Professors Müller and Weber, in spite of the excellent counsel which the latter gives, "not to increase, by inattention, the darkness, which is great enough already in the history of Sanskrit literature."¹⁵⁶

A rule of Pāṇini's, which, literally translated, runs thus,

¹⁵⁶ Indische Studien, vol. I., p. 483: "We have already darkness enough in the

"amongst the *Brāhmaṇas* and *Kalpas* which have been proclaimed by an *Old one* (or by the *Old*)," ¹⁵⁷ teaches, in its connection with preceding rules, that names of Brāhmaṇas and Kalpas are formed by adding the (technical) affix *nīni* (i.e. the real affix *in* with *Vṛddhi* in the base), to the proper name of the personage who proclaimed them, provided that such a personage is an *old* authority. Kaiyyāṭa gives as an instance of a Brāhmaṇa so formed, the word *Sātyāyanin*, derived from *Sātyāyana*, the saint who proclaimed this Brāhmaṇa; and other instances are mentioned by Patanjali in his comment on a previous Sūtra. To this rule *Kātyāyana* added a *Vārtika*, which, according to the text in the Calcutta edition, would mean literally:—"In reference to *Yājñavalkya* and so on (there is) an exception, on account of the contemporaneous-

history of Hindu literature; let us abstain at least from increasing it through our own inattention!"

¹⁵⁷ IV. 3, 105: **पुराणप्रोक्तसु ब्राह्मणकल्पसु**, which words are completed by the Sūtras IV. 3, 101 and 103.

ness,"¹²⁸ and the comment on this additional rule is afforded by Patanjali, in the instance he gives: *Yājñavalkyaṁ Brāhmaṇāni*, where the Brāhmaṇa referred to the authorship of Yājñavalkya, is not formed by means of the (technical) affix *ṇini*, but by the (technical) affix *an* (i.e. *a*, with Vṛiddhi in the base).

The great importance of this additional rule of Kātyāyana is obvious. It has been made the subject of several remarks in the "Indische Studien," where Professor Weber writes (vol. i. p. 57, note):—"By the Yājñavalkyaṁ-brāhmaṇāni [*Yājñavalkyāni*, as the "Indische Studien" writes it, is probably an error of the press] there [*i.e.* in the commentary of the Calcutta edition to IV. 3, 105], and also in the *Vārtika*, and in IV. 2. 66, there can probably be meant none but the Ṣaṭapatha-brāhmaṇa, either the whole of it, or from XI. to XIV., which, therefore, Patanjali even did not consider as purāṇa-proktam [*i.e.* proclaimed by an old

authority]." Again (vol. i. p. 146), "A matter of importance is the distinct separation of Brāhmaṇas composed by the *Old* (purāṇa) IV. 3. 105, by which [expression], in contradistinction, the existence also of such as belong to a more recent time (tulyakālāni, says the *Vārtika*) is necessarily implied; amongst the latter, recent ones, the Yājñavalkāni [the repeated error of the press, "*Yājñavalkyāni*," becomes suspicious] (comp. p. 57, note), and the Saulabhāni (otherwise unknown) Brāhmaṇāni are mentioned in the *Vārtika*; amongst the old ones, the scholiast there, (is it on Patanjali's authority? ¹²⁹) names the Bhāllavinah and the Ṣātyāya-

¹²⁸ For this query of Professor Weber, compare note 139. But I cannot help asking how he reconciles the statement of the note to vol. I. p. 57, just quoted, where he speaks of Patanjali in terms of that assurance which can only proceed from personal knowledge,—with his repeated avowal of not having read the Mahābhāṣya, and with the text itself of p. 57 to which this note refers, since he is doubtful even there whether the Calcutta editors have taken their instances to IV. 3, 105 from Patanjali or not? As a guess, his attributing the words **याज्ञवल्क्यानि ब्राह्मणानि** to Patanjali happens to be quite correct; but it would have been certainly much better to give it distinctly as such, than leave us doubtful now as to the nature of other statements of his.

¹²⁹ *Vārtika* of the Calcutta edition to IV. 3, 105 : **याज्ञवल्कादिवः प्रतिविद्य-बुद्ध्यावसत्वात्**.

ninah." And (vol. i. p. 177, *note*):—"Now we have seen (pp. 57 *note*, and 146) that the Yājñavalkāni-brāhmaṇāni ["Yājñavalkyaṇi" again, which now becomes very suspicious], are considered by the author of the Vārtikas as *contemporaneous* with Pāṇini. The question, therefore, is whether by it [*i.e.* the Yājñavalkāni-brāhmaṇāni] we have really to understand the Ṣaṭapatha-brāhmaṇa itself, or, in general, Brāhmaṇas only, which were *composed* by Yājñavalkya, or such as merely *treated* of him. In the former case, it would follow, too, from his proved contemporaneity with Uddālaka, and from Uddālaka's preceding Pāṇḍu, that the epoch of Pāṇḍu is later than that of Pāṇini." But (vol. ii. p. 393) he observes: "By the Yājñavalkāni-brāhmaṇāni¹⁰⁰ we, probably, have not to understand those [Brāhmaṇas] which have been *composed* by Yājñavalkya him-

¹⁰⁰ Professor Weber again writes "*Yājñavalkyaṇi*." Being compelled, therefore, to abandon the hypothesis of an error of the press, the more so as the same "*Yājñavalkyaṇi-brāhmaṇāni*" make their reappearance, in their *alphabetical place*, in his Index to the first two volumes of the "Indische Studien"—I must refer him for the correct form "*Yājñavalkāni*," to Pāṇini VI. 4, 151.—It is needless for me to say that

self, but those which merely *treated* of him; and a specimen of these is preserved us in the Yājñavalkya-kāṇḍam of the Vṛihadarāyaka (see my Akad. Vorles. p. 125-26); therefore, if this [my] second view is correct, the contemporaneity of Yājñavalkya and Uddālaka with Pāṇini, which is the necessary consequence of my first view, would fall to the ground, together with Pāṇini's preceding Pāṇḍu, whose priority in time is again the consequence of such a contemporaneity."¹⁰¹

There is nothing novel or remarkable in the circumstance of

the "*editor*" of Pāṇini likewise writes *याज्ञवल्क्याणि* IV. 3, 93 and 3, 105, intending probably to improve on the Calcutta edition, which IV. 3, 105 writes *याज्ञवल्क्याणि*, but IV. 2, 66 *याज्ञवल्क्याणि*. *Habent sua fata libelli*!

¹⁰¹ The self-quotation of Professor Weber (Akad. Vorles. p. 125, 126) need not be repeated here, since it merely contains the same conjecture that the *Yājñavalkāni* (correctly written in the Akad. Vorles., but re-quoted from this work "*Yājñavalkyaṇi*" in the Ind. Stud. vol. II. p. 390) *brāhmaṇāni* are the same as the *Yājñavalkya-kāṇḍam* which *treats of* Yājñavalkya.—The text of the quotations given above, it is superfluous for me to mention, is in German. To save space I have confined myself to communicating merely a translation of it, which, I trust, no one will find wanting in strictest

Professor Weber's recanting on one page what he maintained with the most specious arguments on another, or of his leaving the bewildered reader between a chaos of what are to him established facts; but however interesting it may be thus to obtain from him an autobiography of his mind, and an insight into the state of maturity in which he presents us with his researches, I must, this time, defend him against himself, and show that, *within the sphere of his own presumptive facts*, there is not the slightest ground for immolating by his last conjecture the statements contained in the first three quotations from his essays. ✓

The exception made by Kātyāyana to the rule of Pāṇini (IV. 3, 105) is contained in the word *Yājñavalkya*, as we learn from the authentic comment of Patañjali. There is no proof, whatever, that it can extend to any other derivative of Yājñavalkya. Whatever, therefore, be the import of the word *Yājñavalkya*, the *fairness and literal accuracy*. The words between brackets, marked [], are my own parenthetical explanations, as the reader will easily see for himself. The italics in the quotation are Professor Weber's own.

Yājñavalkya *kāṇḍam* has nothing to do with the *Yājñavalkya* *brāhmaṇi* mentioned by Patañjali in reference to our Vārttika. But, in the second instance, the word *pratiśedha*, or "exception," used by Kātyāyana necessarily concerns works of the *same category*. As little as an author could, for instance, call geology an exception to astronomy, as little, I hold, could Kātyāyana speak of an "exception" to names of Brāhmaṇas when he had in his mind, as Professor Weber thinks, the name of a particular chapter of an Aranyaka. And thirdly, this same word 'exception' in the Vārttika must likewise concern the *proclaiming* of such a work by the personage who becomes the base of the derivative; for Pāṇini uses the word *prokta* "proclaimed," distinctly enough in the Śūtra which is criticized by the Vārttika. There would be no "exception," if the formation alluded to by Kātyāyana, meant a work "*treating of*" the personage who is the base of the derivative. But, when Professor Weber, in his "Akademische Vorlesungen" (pp. 125, 126) crowns his syllogism by the remark that he prefers his last conjecture because it "appears, indeed, extremely ticklish (bedenk-

lich)" to him "to consider the whole Çatapathabrāhmaṇa or as much as its last books, as bearing distinctly the name of Yājñavalkya—however much it may contain his system [?]—or as contemporaneous with, or as preceding even by little, Pāṇini's time;" and when he adds, in the fulness of his authority, "but for the Yājñavalkyam-kāṇḍam I have not the slightest hesitation in doing the latter" [*Letzteres zu thun*,—what latter?], I fear I should overstep the limits of *scientific* criticism, if I attached a single remark to a passage like this, which treats its readers as if the personal feelings of Professor Weber had all the weight of scientific arguments, and deals with one of the most important problems of Sanskrit literature in such a manner as if it were matter for table talk.

Before I proceed in my observations on the point at issue, I will state the views of Professor Müller on this Vārttika. He writes (p. 353): "In the same sense Pāṇini, or rather his editor, says in the first Vārttika to IV. 3, 105, that there were modern Brāhmaṇas proclaimed by Yājñavalkya, and that their title differed by its formation from the title given to more ancient Brāhmaṇas,"

and (p. 363): "It is wrong, for instance, to speak of the Yājñavalkyas in the same sense as we speak of the Pāṭiriyas, and the works promulgated by Yājñavalkya, although they are Brāhmaṇas, are called Yājñavalkyāni [*sic*] Brāhmaṇāni. And why?" says Kātyāyana; 'because they are of too recent an origin; that is to say, they are almost contemporaneous with ourselves.'

Where, I must now ask, does Kātyāyana speak of Brāhmaṇas "more ancient" than the Brāhmaṇas proclaimed by Yājñavalkya? and where, I must further ask, does he say that the latter are "almost" contemporaneous? Again, what proof has Professor Weber that Kātyāyana meant by contemporaneous, as he says (see above, p. 134), *contemporaneous with Pāṇini*? and what proof has Professor Müller that Kātyāyana implied by this word, *contemporaneous with himself*? Assuredly, all these questions ought to have been settled first, and by very substantial proofs, before an edifice of chronology was allowed to be built on them. Not only does Kātyāyana nowhere indicate a *degrece*, either in the relative age of the Brāhmaṇas of Yājñavalkya and those subject to the

Sūtra of Pāṇini, or in the contemporaneousness of the former with him,—but, in my opinion, the word *pratishedha*, “*exception*,” already adverted to, is altogether fatal to the ellipsis supplied by Professors Weber and Müller when they refer to the word *contemporaneous*. This word “*exception*” clearly proves that Kātyāyana could never have held the dialogue with which Müller enlivens the scene of the Vārttika. For if the Brāhmanas spoken of in the Vārttika, were contemporaneous with Pāṇini or with Kātyāyana, the Vārttika would have made an *addition*, not an *exception* to the rule of Pāṇini, since the latter merely treats of such Brāhmanas as are *old* from his point of view, and is no wise concerned with any Brāhmanas of *his* time.

In short, the Vārttika can, on account of the word *exception*, convey no other sense than that Pāṇini himself was guilty of an inaccuracy, by omitting to state that the Brāhmanas which had been proclaimed by Yājñavalkya (and others) were exempt from his Sūtra IV. 3, 105, *these Brāhmanas being as old as those which he had in view when he gave this rule.*

Did the words of the Vārttika, such as they are printed in the Calcutta edition, admit of the slightest doubt—if interpreted properly,—or had the inferences drawn from them been propounded with less consequence, and did not the discussion I have raised concern a principle, viz. the method of examining the relation of Kātyāyana to Pāṇini, the course I should have taken, in refuting the opinion of Professors Weber and Müller would have been a different one. I should have at once stated the fact, that the inadvertence of the Calcutta editors of Pāṇini—(need I repeat that Dr. Boehtlingk's reprint is as conscientious in this case as in all analogous instances?)—has skipped *two words* which belong to the Vārttika,—words, which, indeed, are not absolutely required for a correct understanding of the Vārttika, but the presence of which would have prevented as much as the possibility of a misconception, however inattentive the reader of the Vārttika might be. These words are no other than the words of Pāṇini's Sūtra itself, which Kātyāyana, no doubt with the distinct purpose of obviating the very possibility of a misunder-

standing, has embodied again in his Vārttika in placing them before his own critical remark. In short, the Vārttika runs thus : “ Among the Brāhmanas and Kalpas, which are proclaimed by an *old* one (or by the *old*), there is an exception in reference to Yājñavalkya, on account of the contemporaneousness,” viz., of *these latter Brāhmanas with the old Brāhmanas spoken of by Pāṇini*. In this sense, then, Patanjali remarks, after having named the Brāhmanas of Yājñavalkya and Sulabha, “ Why (is there an exception to these ?) ‘ On account of the contemporaneousness ;’ that is to say, because they, *too*, are of the same time ;” and Kaiyaṣa adds : ‘ *because they belong to the same time as the Brāhmanas proclaimed by Śātiyāyana, and so on.*’ ”¹⁰²

¹⁰² Pāṇini, IV. 3, 105 : पुराब्रह्मणि ब्राह्मणकालेषु.—Kātyāyana : पुराब्रह्मणि ब्राह्मणकालेषु याज्ञवल्क्यादिभ्यः प्रतिषेधस्तुल्यकालत्वात्.—Patanjali : पुराब्रह्मणि ब्राह्मणकालेषु याज्ञवल्क्यादिभ्यः प्रतिषेधो वक्तव्यः । याज्ञवल्क्यानि ब्राह्मणानि । सीकभाषीति । किं कारकम् । तुल्यकालत्वात् । एतत्त्वमपि तुल्यकालानीति.—Kaiyaṣa : तुल्यकालत्वादिति । ब्राह्मणानादिमोक्षोद्देशिरित्येककालत्वादित्यर्थः.— For the sake of greater clearness, and in

The ground on which we now stand is once more the ground we have occupied before. And when I previously asked whether it is likely that Pāṇini could have blundered in conjugating or declining a common word, or whether he was not proficient enough to use the expression “ eatable,” or whether he could have ignored the meaning of Āraṇyaka,—I must now add the question whether he was likely to give a rule which, by an essential omission, would have vitiated the name of a principal Brāhmana ? Could he have ignored that name which stands foremost amongst all the authors

order to anticipate any objection, I will mention, that the Sūtra of Pāṇini itself precedes the words of the Vārttika in the MS. E.I.H. 330, whence this passage is quoted ; so that there can be no assumption of a meaningless or careless repetition of the words पुराब्रह्मणि ब्राह्मणकालेषु. Moreover, the beginning of Patanjali’s commentary on the Vārttika, and his method of commenting, as explained above, is sufficient to remove all doubt—if any still existed—that they belong to the Vārttika.—Professor Benfey, too, is therefore mistaken, when, in his learned and valuable “ *Vollständige Grammatik der Sanskritsprache* ” (§ 518) he says, “ it has been explicitly stated [viz. by our Vārttika] that Yājñavalkya and some others do not belong to the *old*.”

of Brāhmanas ? So much so, that we have heard only by name of the Brāhmanas of Bhallu, Śātyāyana, and Sulabha ; but are full of the Śatapatha-brāhmaṇa, proclaimed by Yājñavalkya ?

In my belief there is but this alternative : either Patanjali, who mentions the Bhāllavins, together with other Brāhmanas, in his comment on the Vārttika 26 to IV. 2, 104, is correct in saying that the Brāhmaṇa of Yājñavalkya is coeval with them, in this case all these Brāhmanas must have been unknown to Pāṇini, and other Brāhmanas must have been before his mind's eye, when he wrote the Sūtra IV. 3, 105 ; or Pāṇini *did* know and *meant* to imply in his rule the Brāhmaṇa of Bhallu, and of others named by Patanjali, — then the error must be on Patanjali's side, when he asserts that Yājñavalkya was their contemporary. I say purposely, it must be an error of Patanjali, for there is no evidence to show that Kātyāyana alluded to *Bhallu*, for instance, when he speaks of contemporaries of Yājñavalkya ; he may have referred, for aught we know, to proper names belonging to other old authorities—old

from Pāṇini's point of view ; and his error would then have consisted in making Yājñavalkya the contemporary of the personages who were the authors of those old works.

Yet both—the error of Patanjali and the error of Kātyāyana—become explainable on the assumption that there is *such a considerable period of time between Pāṇini and Kātyāyana, and much more so between Pāṇini and Patanjali* that Kātyāyana even could consider as “ old ” that which was not only not old, but in all probability did not yet exist in Pāṇini's time.

It is curious, though I lay no stress on this circumstance, that the *Kāśikā-vṛttis* should *pass over in silence the whole Vārttika of Kātyāyana*, but should, in giving the counter-instance, “ Yājñavalkāni Brāhmaṇāni,” add : “ Why does this rule of Pāṇini (restrict the formation of Brāhmaṇa-names with the affix *in*) to those Brāhmanas proclaimed by the ‘ old ? ’ ” Because the Brāhmanas of Yājñavalkya, etc., are called Yājñavalkāni Brāhmaṇāni, etc. ; for, *according to legendary reports, these and similar Brāhmanas do not belong to a*

remote time.¹⁸ Thus, on traditional grounds—which we should have thanked Jayāditya if he had designated in more precise terms—the Kāśikā, too, discards the notion of the *Yājñavalkya Brāhmaṇa* being an exception to the much-quoted rule of Pāṇini. On the contrary, it looks, as we see, on the derivative *Yājñavalkya* as a counter-instance, which confirms the statement of Pāṇini; but, I hold that this commentary was wanting in judgment when it passed over in silence the Vārtika of Kātyāyana, since the latter, by its very mistaken reproach, affords us a valuable means of judging on the chronological relation between Pāṇini and Kātyāyana.

Before I support with further arguments the conclusions I have drawn with regard to this chronological relation between the two grammarians, it will be expedient to take a cursory view of the

¹⁸ The commentary of the Kāśikā on this Sūtra which, as in general, is much better and more clearly worded than the comment of the Calcutta Pandits, runs thus (MS. E.I.H. 2440): प्रत्ययार्थविशेषवर्जितम् । गुणीवासमर्षात्मनो विनिप्रत्ययो भवति । यत्प्रत्ययान्तं पुराब्रह्मोक्तं चेत् । ब्राह्मणकल्पादे भवन्ति । पुराब्रह्म चिरन्तनविषया प्रोक्तं पुरा-

principal categories of known ancient writings not already mentioned; acquaintance with which, on the one hand, is shown by Pāṇini himself; and the existence of which, on the other, may either be assumed to fall within a period not very distant from the time when Pāṇini wrote, or in his time, to be open to doubt, on account of the reasons previously alleged.

Since Pāṇini teaches, in the rule I have so often referred to, that all ancient Brāhmaṇas and Kalpa works bear names which end in the (technical) affix *śini*, the names of the former by the common consent of all commentators, ancient and modern, being used in the plural only, we are justified in inferring that none of the works of the category now preserved in manuscript, so far as my knowledge

ब्रह्मोक्तम् । ब्राह्मणेषु तावत् । भाष्यविक्रयः । शास्त्रावनिवः (should be शास्त्रावनिवः) । ऐतरेयविक्रयः । कल्येपु । पैङ्गी कल्यः । आरक्षयपरावी । पुराब्रह्मोक्तविविक्ति किम् । याज्ञवल्क्यानि ब्राह्मणानि । याज्ञवल्क्यः कल्यः । याज्ञवल्क्यादयो हि न विरक्षाया इत्याख्यानेषु वार्ता । I may add, that the Siddhānta-kaumudī also makes no mention of the Vārtika of Kātyāyana, but, in reference to our question, merely contains these words (p. 81 b. line 1): पुरावेति किम् । याज्ञवल्क्यानि (miseditied याज्ञवल्क्यानि) ब्राह्मणानि.

goes, are ancient works from Pāṇini's point of view. That one of them, at least, the Kalpa work of Kātyāyana, cannot have existed in Pāṇini's time, would be the consequence of the foregoing inquiry; but I should not venture to say more than I have said of the other ritual books of the same category.

Again, if the conclusion I drew as to Pāṇini's not having been acquainted with the *Āraṇyakas* be correct, it would imply, of necessity, that the *Upanishads* could not have existed when he lived, since they are a further development of this class of works; and this conclusion, again, strengthens the arguments I have adduced for the non-existence, in Pāṇini's time, of the Vājasaneyi-Saṁhitā, arranged by Yājñavalkya; for an important Upanishad, the *Īśa-Upanishad*, is the last portion of this version of the Yajurveda.¹⁴

¹⁴ Pāṇini mentions the word *Upanishad* once, viz. I. 4. 79, but not in the sense of a sacred work. It occurs twice in the Gāṇas, viz., to IV. 3. 73 and 4. 12; in the former it has the sense of such a work, but it is doubtful whether it has in the latter also.—In a note at page 325, Professor Müller gives a detailed account of the history of *Anquetil's*

That Pāṇini was conversant, not only with a *Black Yajur-*

Perron's Oupnekhat, "which contains the translation of fifty Upanishads from Persian into Latin." Since his bibliographical sketch cannot fail to be of much interest and use to many of his readers, it will not be superfluous to correct a mistake of his when he states that the *French translation* of Anquetil du Perron was "not published." It was not published *entirely*; but in the well-known work of Tieffenthaler, Anquetil, Rennell, and Bernoulli: "*Description historique et géographique de l'Inde*, etc. *Berlin*; vol. I. second edition, 1791; vol. II. 1788; vol. III. 1788," the second part of the second volume contains his translation "en français barbare," as the author himself calls it, of the "*Oupnekhat Narāin (tiré de l'Atharva Beid*" (p. 297 ff.); of the "*Oupnekhat tadiv (tiré de Djedjr Beid*" (p. 301 ff.); of the "*Oupnekhat Athar (tiré de l'Atharva Beid*" (p. 308 ff.) and of the "*Oupnekhat Schat Roudri (tiré de Djedjr Beid*" (p. 323 ff.). The same volume also contains an interesting paper of his: "*nouvelles preuves que l'Oupnekhat ne parle nulle part du Kalougum, ni des trois autres Iougam*" (Table des Articles; p. 548 ff.).—There is another work, published anonymously, which comprises, besides other interesting matter, translations in German of portions of Oriental works; the first volume of this work—the only one that appeared, I believe—bears the title "*Sammlung Asiatischer Original-Schriften.—Indische Schriften.—Zürich*, 1791," and contains, amongst others, a German translation of the first three Upanishads published in the work of Tieffenthaler, Anquetil du Perron, etc. As this volume is curious and of great scarcity, I subjoin a list of its contents, as given by the

veda,¹⁰⁵ but with a *Rig-* and and a *Sāma-* *veda*, is borne out by several

author himself : " *Begruendung. Tractat. Der Telepoeng Reg. Patimuk. Des Fo. Buch. Upnekhat. Mahabarat. Ind. Raschah. Amerikend. Bedang Schauten. Dirm Schauter: Nendiren. Götter Verzeichniss. Schautah-Bade. Borda Schauter. Tivsamalci. Remensuram. Remensuram Phil. Gespräch. Sastirum.*"—A note appended to the translation of the "Upnekhat Athrbisar," at p. 286 of this work, drew my attention to "A prayer directed by the Brahmins to be offered up to the Supreme Being; written originally in the Sanscrit language, and translated by C. W. Boughton Rowe, Esq.; from a Persian Version of Dara Shikoh, a son of Jah Jehan, Emperor of Hindostan"—which prayer is appended to the "Institutes of Timour," by Joseph White (Oxford, 1783); for the note in question says that this prayer is a free and abridged version, from the Persian, of the same Upnekhat Athrbisar (or Upanishad Atharvasūtras). But having compared them, I cannot convince myself that such is the case; though the ideas expressed in both compositions have much similarity.—In passing, I may mention, also, that this same prayer attracted the attention of the "Monthly Review of 1783," and, in consequence, that of August Hennings in his interesting work, "*Versuch einer Ostindischen Litteratur-Geschichte nebst einer kritischen Beurtheilung der Aechtheit der Zend-Bücher.*" Hamburg und Kiel, 1786." This work, which is extremely rare, bears testimony to the extensive scholarship of its author; it gives a critical review—more or less detailed—of 114 works, and has an Appendix, entitled "*Grundlage zu einem vollständigen Verzeichnisse aller Schriften die Ostindien und die damit verbundene*

Sūtras of his. We may expect, too, that he, like every other Hindu, looked upon the Rigveda as the principal Veda; and this assumption is confirmed by the circumstance of his calling a *Páda* of the Rigveda simply *the* "Páda," without the addition of the word *Rik*.¹⁰⁶ But there is no evidence to show that he knew an *Atharvaveda*. The word *átharvan*, it is true, occurs three times, but only in the Ganas to his rules, and there even only as the name of a priest. We may add, also, that the word *átharvanika* is found in two Sūtras (IV. 3, 133, and VI. 4, 174), where it is ex-

Länder betreffen. In alphabetischer Ordnung als ein Anhang zur Litteratur-Geschichte Ostindiens. Hamburg." This Appendix contains the titles of not less than 1372 works of the 16th, 17th, and 18th century, referring to the history, "antiquities, nations, languages, religions, and the natural history of India," many of which are unknown not only to me, but to several Oriental scholars, librarians, and bibliographers whom I have consulted about them.

¹⁰⁵ See note 153.

¹⁰⁶ For his knowledge of the *Rigveda*, compare VI. 3, 55, 133; VII. 4, 39, etc.; for the occurrence of *páda*, VI. 1, 115; VII. 1, 57; VIII. 1, 18, etc.; for *Sāma-veda*, I. 2, 34; IV. 2, 7; V. 2, 59, etc.

plained by Patañjali as meaning "the office and the sacred record of the Atharvan,"—that Patañjali confirms the occurrence of the word *atharvan* in the Gāṇa to the Sūtra IV. 2, 63, where it can only mean a literary work; and, besides, that the word *átharvāna* occurs twice in the Gāṇas.¹⁵⁷ Yet even the testimony of Patañjali cannot entirely remove the uncertainty which, as we have seen above, must always adhere to the Gāṇas as evidence for or against Pāṇini, with the exception of their first word, mentioned by himself, or such of their words as are referred to by other rules of his. Nor does the occurrence of the word *átharvānīka* in the two Sūtras

¹⁵⁷ For *Átharvaṇas*, see the Gāṇas to IV. 2, 38 and 63; (it occurs, too, in a Vārtika to IV. 3, 133). For *Átharvaṇīka*, IV. 3, 133; VI. 4, 174 and the Gāṇas to IV. 2, 63 and (in the Kāśikā) 60; for *Átharvaṇas* the Gāṇas to IV. 2, 38 and 63 and (in the Kāśikā) 60.—On IV. 3, 133, Patañjali remarks, after the words of the Sūtra: . . . आचर्वतो यमः । आचर्वन् आवायः । इत्याचर्ववायम् । आचर्वीयिवाये च चतुर्वहसं क्रियते । यस्यत्वादियचर्वयश्च आचर्वयश्च (comp. IV. 2, 63) यथा ते वहे ज्याये (VI. 4, 174) प्रकृतिमावाये यहसं क्रियते etc.

quoted necessarily confirm the interpretation of Patañjali. It may there only mean the office of an Atharvan priest, who, probably, was employed in the performance of sacrificial acts. In short, there is no valid ground for attributing to Pāṇini a knowledge of the fourth and least sacred Veda, the Atharvaveda; and this doubt derives some additional weight from the fact that, though the word *Angiras*, one of the reputed Rishis of the Atharvaveda, is mentioned in a Sūtra (II. 4. 65), neither the compound *Átharvāngirasas*, nor its derivative, *Átharvāngirasa*, is met with in the Sūtras of Pāṇini, though the former is the name, as well of the two seers of the Atharvaveda, as especially of the hymns of this Veda itself,—while the latter means the observances connected with the Atharvaveda, and would have deserved a place amongst grammatical rules. ✓

In the last chapter of his learned work, Professor Müller gives instances of hymns which he considers as belonging to the oldest portion of Vaidik literature. It seems difficult to follow his arguments so as to arrive at a settled conviction on this point; for the

reasons he gives in assigning these hymns to the earliest portions of Hindu poetry rest on impressions so individual, that assent or dissent of those who read the Rîgveda hymns will depend much on their own disposition. I should, for instance, for my part, hesitate very much to assign to a hymn which speaks of thirty-three gods¹⁰⁰ a place amongst the most ancient hymns, since it betrays, in my opinion, a very artificial and developed condition of religiousness, and a considerable deviation from what I hold to be the primitive feeling of the human mind. The impression I derive from another hymn, a poetical version of which Professor Müller gives (p. 564), and a prose translation of which we owed already to Colebrooke (Misc. Ess. I. p. 33), would be to the same effect,—that it belongs, not to the earliest, but to the very latest hymns of the Rîgveda-Saṁhitá; for it seems to me that a song which begins, “There was no entity, nor non-entity death was not, nor was there immortality;” and concludes: “Then who can

know whence it proceeded, or whence this varied world arose, or whether it uphold itself, or not? He who, in the highest heaven, is the ruler of this universe, does indeed know, but not another can possess that knowledge”—it seems to me that such a song must be already the result of the greatest struggles of the human heart: the full-grown fruit of a long experience in thought,—in other words, that it marks the end, and not the beginning, of a phase of religious development.

I agree with Müller in one important point, viz. (p. 566): that “the evidence of language is the most decisive for settling the relative age of Vedic hymns,” and I should have agreed with him still more if he had said that it is the only safe criterion with a European of the nineteenth century to settle this point. Therefore, when he adds that “the occurrence of such a word as *tadānim* is more calculated to rouse doubts as to the early date of this [last-named] hymn than the most abstruse metaphysical ideas which may be discovered in it,”—though I do not share the opinion expressed in his latter words,—I hold the adverb he men-

¹⁰⁰ Müller's Ancient Sanskrit Literature, p. 531.

tions to be quite sufficient authority for removing this hymn from the earliest portion of Hindu songs.

But setting aside our personal feelings, which, after all, are of no consequence, we cannot be indifferent about learning what Pāṇini considered to be the older or the more recent Vaidik hymns. A direct opinion on this point we can scarcely expect to obtain from himself; but indirect evidence of his own impressions, or, more probably, of the tradition current in his time, I believe may be collected from his Sūtras; and, however scanty it be, and however much we may think we may be able, without his aid, to arrive at a similar result in regard to the hymns I am going to name, it will not be superfluous to advert to it here. The hymns of the Rīg-veda—and, consequently, those collected from it for the version of the Sāma-, and the two other Vedas—were “seen,” as I have shown above (p. 62), by the Rishis, who received them from a divinity. This general belief was, as I there proved, shared in by Pāṇini, who, therefore, was not so unshackled by the inspiration-doctrine as Professor Müller represents him to have been in his

discussion on old and new Brāhmaṇas.¹⁰⁰ But there is a marked difference in the language he uses when speaking at one time of one category, and, at another, of another category of hymns; and it is this difference which induces me to express a doubt whether he looked upon all Vaidik hymns as *immediate* revelations from above.

In his Sūtras IV. 2, 7 to 9, he teaches the formation of words expressing the name of Sāmaveda-hymns, and he applies to the latter the word “*seen*,” *i.e.*, received by inspiration from the divinity. In the Sūtra IV. 3, 101, on the other hand, he heads a chapter, which comprises the next ten rules, with the words, “*promulgated by him*,” which words imply that the Vaidik compositions—the names of which he teaches the student to form in these rules—were *promulgated* by the Rishis, whose names are the bases of the several derivatives.¹⁰⁰ That these two different expressions were

¹⁰⁰ Ancient Sanskrit Literature, p. 361 : “Pāṇini, whose views are not shackled by the inspiration-doctrines which blinded and misled all the followers of the orthodox Mīmāṃsā school, broadly states the fact that there are old and new Brāhmaṇas, etc.”

¹⁰⁰ IV. 2, 7 : दृष्टं साम — IV. 3, 101 : तेन प्रोक्तम्. — Prauḍhamanoramā : प्रकृतैर्ब्रह्मणे

chosen by Pāṇini deliberately, results from the contents of the last-named rules. They contain amongst others (IV. 3, 105), names of Kalpa works, which, at no period of the Hindu religion, were "seen" or ascribed to superhuman authorship. This word "proclaimed" has also been noticed especially by Kātyāyana and Patanjali, who judge as follows of its import in these rules:—*Kātyāyana* : " (It might seem that) this word 'proclaimed' is purposeless, since no affix is visible in (certain) derivatives (which imply its sense)." —*Patanjali* : "Why is it purposeless? 'Because,' says Kātyāyana, 'no affix is visible.' That is to say, if 'proclaimed' means that the Vaidik version of the Kalāpas or Kāthas is recited village for village, a derivative implying such a sense has no (special) affix." —*Kātyāyana* : " (It is purposeless, too) if applied to the sense 'book,' for (in this case) an affix is taught (elsewhere)." —*Patanjali* : "There is an affix, if the

sense 'composed, as a book,' is implied by it; but such an affix is provided for by another rule of Pāṇini, viz., IV. 3, 116. Could we, then, consider this word 'proclaimed' (in our rule) as used in reference to the Veda? But again, the Vedas are not made (like a book); they are permanent (or eternal)." —*Kātyāyana* : "If (however, one should assert that this word) concerns the Veda, (he would be correct, provided that he meant to impart to the word 'proclaimed') a *figurative* sense." —*Patanjali* (after repeating these latter words): "Is it not said, however, that 'the Vedas are not made, but that they are permanent (i.e., eternal)?' (Quite so); yet, though their sense is permanent, the order of their letters has not always remained the same; and it is through the difference in the latter respect that we may speak of the versions of the Kāthas, Kalāpas, Mudakas, Pippalādakas, and so on."¹⁷ Now, whatever opinion we may entertain of

प्रोक्तम् । अथादनेनार्थवाक्यानि वा प्रकाशितमित्यर्थः । प्रकथयति वचनाद्वेह । द्वे-
दनेनाधारितम्. Compare the following note.

¹⁷ Pāṇini : तेन प्रोक्तम्. —*Kātyāyana* : प्रोक्तग्रहणमनर्थकं तच्चादर्थेनात्. —*Patanjali* :
प्रोक्तग्रहणमनर्थकम् । किं कारकम् । तच्चादर्थेनात् । अस्मि यस्मि वाचाप्यकं वाचकं च

Patanjali's accounting for the various versions of the Vaidik texts, it is evident that Pāṇini—who comprises Kalpas under the term "proclaimed"—looked upon the works, the names of which

प्रोचते । न तत्र प्रत्ययो दृश्यते.—Kātyāyana : यन्त्रे च दर्शनात्.—Patanjali : यत्र दृश्यते यन्त्रः स भवति तत्र कृते यन्त्र इत्येव सिद्धम् (IV. 3, 116) । छन्दो-र्थं तर्हीदं यत्तन्त्रम् । न हि छन्दांसि क्रियन्ते । गितानि छन्दांसि.—Kātyāyana : छन्दो-र्थमिति चेपुकारम्.—Patanjali : छन्दो-र्थमिति चेपुकारमित्यवति । [The MS. contains here a repetition, which is evidently a mistake of the copyist] ननु चोक्तं न हि छन्दांसि क्रियन्ते गितानि छन्दासीति । यद्यप्यर्थो गितः । या तस्यी यवी-मुपूर्वी यागिता तन्नेदासीतन्नवति काठवं कात्यायकं मीदकं धिप्यन्तादकमिति । न तर्हीदानीमिदं यत्तन्त्रम् । यत्तन्त्रं च । किं प्रयोजनम् । यत्तेन प्रोक्तं न च तेन कृतम् । माधुरी [cf. Kātyāyana : माधुरी] युक्तिः । यदि तर्हि (त)स्य निवचनमस्ति । इदमेव यत्तन्त्रम् । तदप्यवशं यत्तन्त्रम् । यत्तेन कृतं न च प्रोक्तं वाररुचं काव्यम् । चायूक्षाः शोकाः.—Kātyāyana : प्रपूर्वी यचिः प्रकाशने ऽध्यायनरूपे वा वर्तते करवी वा । तत्राथे ऽर्धे प्रत्ययो न दृश्यते । द्वितीये तु सूत्रान्तरेण (i.e. IV. 3, 116) सिद्धमिति मलाह । प्रोक्तयह्वानमिति याम इति । सुशमीदीनां प्रतिषामं प्रवक्तुले ऽपि सुशमीनां प्रोक्तं काठकमसीदममिति [probably : काठकम् । सी०] प्रयोक्तो न दृश्यत

are taught in these rules, not as having been "seen" or received *immediately* from the divinity. They must, in his mind, therefore, belong to a later period than the Sāmaveda hymns which he treats

रत्त्वर्थः । गितानीति । कर्तुरकारणत्वेतिवामिति भावः । या स्यादिति । महाप्रत्ययान्दिषु यवीमुपूर्वीविनाशे पुनस्त्यस्य (MS. पुनस्त्यस्य) स्यस्यः संस्कारात्तिशयादेिदार्थे कुत्वा शब्दरचना विदधतीत्यर्थः (MS. विदधतीत्यर्थः) । तन्नेदादिति । आमुपूर्वीभिदि-त्यर्थः । ततश्च काठदयो वेदानुपूर्वीः कर्तार एव ननु खिता एव सुशमीदिवात्मवत्कारः । ततश्च छन्दस्त्वपि कृते यन्त्र इत्येव (IV. 3, 116) सिद्धः प्रत्यय इति भावः । माधुरीति । माधुरेण प्रथमतः प्रकाशितेत्यर्थः । (IV. 3, 108) कवापिनो ऽखिलान्यहस्यकाधिकविधानार्थे काठुक्तादप्यकारभवति (MS. ०र्थेकादुक्ता०) । द्विविधं चेह प्रोक्तं युज्यते परकृतं स्व(क)तं वा यत्प्रकाशितं तेन प्रोक्ताधिकार एव काठदिको यत्तन्त्राप्रत्ययविधानम्.—Kātyāyana : तेन प्रोक्तम् । कात्यायककाठकयोर्नोपचरकाठुक्त्वा (IV. 3, 120) धर्मी-चाययोरिति बोध्यम् । प्रपूर्वी यचिरिति । अध्यायनरूपे प्रकाशने वा [both MSS. of the E. I. H., No. 350 and 1209, in the same order] वर्तते करवे सेलन्वयः । ननु काठकगितत्वादी प्रत्ययदर्शनात् प्रत्ययो दृश्यत इत्यनुपपन्नमत आह । सुशमीदीनामिति । भाष्ये यन्त्रे चेति तेन कृते यन्त्र इत्यर्थः (IV. 3, 116) । यन्त्रः स इति तेन कृतो यन्त्रः स इत्यर्थः । यत्तेन वेदस्य गितत्वं स्वीकृत्यशेषेनागितत्वात्माह । यद्यप्यर्थ इति । कृतेन

of in the rules IV. 2. 7-9 as having been "*seen*." Nor would there be anything remarkable in this view, if it merely referred to the Brāhmaṇa works which also are the subject of his rules; for this

वेदं सर्वं शब्दाद्योमवयववृत्तिर्ध्वनितम् (MS. 1209 °नित्तिचः; perhaps °नित्तिरितिचः) । यनु धाता यथा पूर्वमकस्ययदित्वादिभ्रुतिवखेनागुपूर्वेषु सिधेति यवपूर्वमीमांसाविद्याकात्सा नितित्वयुक्तमत आह । महाप्रज्ञवादिस्थिति । आगुपूर्वोक्तान्त्यवयववृत्तित्वेनानित्यत्वमिति भाव इति चेचित् । तत्र । यवयवो नित्य इत्यादिवाक्येषु विरोधात् । सर्वस्यापि ज्योतिषोमादेरनित्यत्वात् । प्रवाहाविच्छेदेन नित्यत्वं तुमवोरपि तस्यावयवभारभेदेनागुपूर्वी भिन्नैव । प्रतिमन्वत्तरं यथा भ्रुतिरन्वा विधीयत रजुतिर्भूतिर्नै । परे तु । यवो नित्य इत्यत्र कृतकत्वविरोधनित्यत्वस्यैवाभ्युपगमः पूर्वपक्षिवा तादृशनित्यत्वस्यैव चन्द्रःभूतिः । एवं चार्धशब्देनापेक्षरः । मुक्ततया तस्मैव सर्ववेदतात्यर्थविवक्षयात् । चेदेष सर्वैरुमेव वेद इति भीतोक्तिरित्याहुः (XV. 15) । यवोऽगुपूर्वो नित्यत्वस्यैव साकमाह तद्वेदवेति । अनित्यत्वस्याप्यभेदेन तत्सिद्धिः । भेदो ऽत्र नाभावात् । ईदरे तु न नावात् (? MSS. यत्तत्त्वं ?) । भेदे सावं यवहारमाह । काठकेत्यादि । सर्वेऽपि ऽगुपूर्वभेदादेव काठकवाक्यापवादिव्यवहार इति भावः । यथागुपूर्वनिमित्तभूतिः पदानि तानि वेति ध्वनितं तदाह । ततश्च कटादय इत्यधिकं मञ्जूपायां द्रष्टव्यम् । यनु माधुरागुवाक्येन भाव्यमत आह (comp. IV. 2, 114) । यवपि नो ऽस्ति (IV. 3, 108) ।

class of inspired literature is looked upon by all the authorities as being inferior in degree, and, I hold therefore, less immediate, as an emanation than the hymns of the Saṁhitās. But there

वन्निव कटादिवः प्रोक्ताधिकारि प्रत्ययविधानं यथैव । तत्र । यतोक्तं न च तेष कृत-मिन्नर्थवाचादत्त आह । द्विविधं वेति प्रोक्ताधिकार एवेति । कृतयहदेव साप्रकाशि-तल्लक्षतस्मैव यद्वादिदिति भावः. [Obvious mis-spellings in the MSS.—especially in MS. 350, which here is more indifferent than MS. 1209—whence this passage is taken have been left unnoticed by me. The text here given is, in my opinion, as correct as the MSS. in question will allow to edit it.]

I have quoted the full gloss of the three principal commentators on this important Sūtra and its Vārtikas, because it is of considerable interest in many respects and, at the same time, bears out my statement at page 65. We see Kālyāṇa and Nāgajibhaṭṭa writhing under the difficulty of reconciling the eternity of the Veda with the differences of its various versions, which nevertheless maintain an equal claim to infallibility. Patanjali makes rather short work of this much vexed question; and unless it be allowed here to render his expression *evam* (which means "letter"), "word," it is barely possible even to understand how he can save consistently the eternity or permanence of the "sense" of the Veda. That the modern Mimāṃsists maintain not only the "eternity of the sense" but also the "permanence of the text," which is tantamount to the exclusive right of one single version, we learn, amongst others, from Nāgajibhaṭṭa. But as such a doctrine has its obvious dangers, it is not shared in

occurs in midst of these rules one (IV. 3, 106) which contains the word *Chhandas*, which, being contradistinguished from the word *Bráhmāna* in the preceding rule (IV. 3, 105), cannot have there any other sense than that of *Mantra*, as I have shown above; or, if it should be thought that it is contrasted there with *Kalpa* as well as with *Bráhmāna* in the preceding rule, it would mean *Veda* in general—*Mantra and Bráhmāna*. And, in connection with this

by the old *Mīmāṃsists*, nor by Nāgōji, as he tells us himself. He and Kaiyaṣa inform us therefore that, *amongst other theories*, there is one, according to which the order of the letters (or, rather, words) in the Vaidik texts got lost in the several *Pralayas* or destructions of the worlds; and, since each *Manwantara* had its own revelation, which differed only in the expression, not in the sense of the Vaidik texts, the various versions known to these commentators represent these successive revelations which were “remembered,” through “their excessive accomplishments,” by the Rishis, who, in this manner, produced, or rather reproduced, the texts current in their time, under the name of the versions of the Kaṭhas, Kalápas, and so on. In this way each version had an equal claim to sanctity. There is a very interesting discussion on the same subject by *Kumārila*, in his *Mīmāṃsā-Pāṭīkā* (I. 3, 10). I forbear, however, quoting it on the present occasion on account of its great length, and because I hope to be able to give it in a more appropriate place.

word Páṇini writes, “*Śaunaka*.” Śaunaka, however, we know, from Sáyana’s commentary on the *Rigveda* and the *Anukramanī*, was the Rishi who is supposed to be the author of the second *Mandala*, as we now possess it, though in a former version it appears to have belonged to the Rishi *Gṛitsamada*.¹⁷³

Should, then, my view of Páṇini’s rule be correct, it will follow that Páṇini considered this second *Mandala* as of a later date than the other *Mandalas*; and we cannot but admit that even the first hymn of the second *Mandala* fully confirms this impression, for, by speaking of *Hotri*, *Potri*, *Neshtri*, *Agnidhra*, *Prasástri*, *Adhwaryu*, and *Bráhmaṇ* priests, it certainly betrays a very advanced development of sacrificial and artificial rites.

Mīmāṃsá is a word of special grammatical interest, not in so

¹⁷³ Compare *Sáyana* in the beginning of his commentary on the second *Mandala*; Professor Wilson’s detailed account in his translation, vol. ii., p. 207; and Professor Müller’s *Ancient Literature*, pp. 231, 232; as well as the corresponding passage from *Shadgurunishya*, at p. 237.

far as its affix *á* is concerned—for the latter belongs to a general category of derivatives dealt with by Pāṇini in his rule III. 3, 102—but on account of the irregular formation of its base. It must be admitted that the Sūtra I. 3, 62 may be looked upon as including this base also; but whether the instance *mīmāns*, given by the commentators, has there the general sense of *considering*, or the special sense of the philosophical reasoning of the Mīmāṃsā, cannot be inferred from the general tenor of this rule. This latter sense is emphatically expressed by two words derived from *mīmāns*, viz., *Mīmāṃsā*, the name of the philosophy; and *Mīmāṃsaka*, a Mīmāṃsā philosopher. Neither word occurs in Pāṇini.¹⁷³ Nor

¹⁷³ Even Kātyāyana gives no Vārtika to teach the formation of *mīmāṃsaka*, though this word is of some interest from a grammatical point of view. Amongst those words which designate followers of a doctrine or philosophy, it is the only one formed with a *kṛt*-affix. It occurs, e.g. as an instance of Paṇasjali, to I. 2, 64, v. 17, II. 2, 29, and in a Kāśikā of the latter to III. 2, 123, where it is rendered by Kaiyaṇa *etichāraka*; it occurs, too, as an instance, not in the Mahabhashya, but the Kāśikā and Siddh.-k. to II. 1, 53, in the compound *mīmāṃsakuḍḍi*; and it is probably the property of the Calcutta Paṇḍits, as an instance to IV. 3, 9.

does he mention *Jaimini*, the author of the Mīmāṃsā-Sūtra; and it is, perhaps, worthy of our attention, that not even the Gāṇas to Pāṇini contain the formation of this word, which is of as much interest as any other word of the Gaṇa *Bāhuvādi* (IV. 1, 96).¹⁷⁴

The word *Vedānta* having no remarkable grammatical peculiarities, had no claim to the notice of Pāṇini; but had he been aware of the word *Vedāntin*, “one who knows the Vedānta,” it would certainly have required a special rule of his, since there is no Sūtra in his Grammar by which the sense of this derivative could be made out satisfactorily. And as Pāṇini notices but *one single word* in which the base is not a proper name, and the affix *in* (technically *ini*) imparts to the

¹⁷⁴ With regard to Jaimini, I have only to add that the instance *मिमिक्षु* or *मिमिक्षुमि* to II. 2, 38 has not yet found a place in the Bhāṣya or in Kaiyaṇa's commentary; it occurs in the Kāśikā and the Gaṇatanubodhī; but on what authority Jayāditya and Vardhamāna give this handsome epithet to the old Jaimini, or whether it is levelled against another Jaimini, I have no means of stating.

derivative the sense of studying or knowing, viz., *anubrāhmaṇin*, "one who studies or knows a work like a Brāhmaṇa" (IV. 2, 62), the omission of *Vedāntin* acquires increased significance.¹⁷³

Sāṅkhya is a peculiar form. It comes from *sāṅkhyá*, and designates the philosophy which is based on *synthetic* (sam) *reasoning* (khyá). Its very name shows that it is the counterpart, as it were, of *Nyāya* (ni-āya), or the philosophy founded on "*analytical reasoning*." For while the former builds up a system of the universe, the latter dissects it into categories, and "enters into" its component parts. Yet a grammatical rule would have had to explain why the name of the former system is not a *kṛit*-formation,—for instance, its very base, *sāṅkhyá*, analogously to the *kṛit*-formation *nyāya*. It has not been noticed by Pāṇini. Nor does he teach—as he probably would have done had this philo-

¹⁷³ In the Sūtra IV. 3, 111, the affix *is* (technically, *ist*) has a similar purport, but the base implies a proper name; thus, *Karmandin*, *Kṛtistērin* mean "one who studies or knows the works of Karmanda, Kṛtīśāwa."

sophy existed in his time—that the same word means, as a masculine, a follower of the Sāṅkhya philosophy.¹⁷⁴

The word *Yoga* occurs several times in the Sūtras,¹⁷⁵ but never in the sense of a system of philosophy; and the only two derivatives of this word which are taught by Pāṇini, viz., *yogyā* and *yangika* (V. 1, 102) are two words which have no

¹⁷⁴ For the various explanations, given by native authorities, of this term, I need now refer to one essay only, since it probably comprises all the literary information—*and not only on this point*—which can be obtained in our days on Sāṅkhya writers, and certainly more than any one scholar in Europe would have at his command—I mean the learned and excellent preface of *Dr. Hail* to his elaborate edition of the *Sāṅkhya-Pravachana*. The latter sense of the word *Sāṅkhya*, "a follower of the Sāṅkhya philosophy," occurs, e.g. in the *Bhagavad-Gītā*, III. 3; or, together with the word *Képāśa*, "a follower of the Vaiśeṣika doctrine," in the commentary of *Śaṅkara* on the *Vedānta-Sūtra*, II. 3, 51: यङ्ख्यायामु सर्वन्तेषु प्रतिशरीरं साङ्ख्यस्यारविशेष संनिहितेषु मनोवाक्कायिर्भौतधर्मेष्वनष्टमुताच्यते । साङ्ख्यानं तावत्तत् । साबादा-नामपि etc.

¹⁷⁵ I. 2, 54. 55.—III. 4, 20.—V. 1, 102; 4, 44. 47. 50. 126.—VI. 4, 74. 75.—VIII. 1, 59.

connection whatever with its philosophical meaning. In the sense of "religious austerity," it *seems* to have been known by Pāṇini, though he has no rule on the formation of this word, apparently because it offers no other grammatical interest than that which would be satisfied by his general rules III. 3, 18 and VII. 3, 52; for he has a rule on the formation of *yogin* (III. 2, 142). But this word means *a man who practises religious austerities*; it does not mean a follower of the Yoga system of philosophy.

That *Nyāya* was known to Pāṇini in the sense of *syllogism* or *logical reasoning*, or perhaps *logical science*, I conclude from the Sūtra III. 3, 122,¹⁷³ where its affix conveys the sense of instrumentality, i.e. that by which analysis (*lit.* entering-into) is effected, for the same form, *nyāya*, is made the subject of another rule (III. 3, 37), where Pāṇini gives as its meaning "propriety, good

¹⁷³ I regret that I must again animadvert on an error of the Calcutta editors. In their gloss on the Sūtra III. 3, 122, they give the following etymology of *न्यायः*, "न्यायः नोचते लुकिति । न्यायः." According to them, this word would therefore

conduct," which would lead to its later meaning, "policy." Unless we drew this distinction between the two Sūtras named, the first Sūtra would become superfluous. Nor is it probable that a civilization like that which is traceable in Pāṇini's rules could have done without a word for syllogistic thought. But between this sense of the word *nyāya*, and its designating the special

come from नी "to lead," an etymology which, of course, is absolutely impossible. Nor is there any trace of it in any of the commentaries known to me. Patanjali and his commentators have no remark on this easy word. The *Kāśikā*, which explains every Sūtra, writes नीचते लुकिति न्यायः, but neither allows these words to be preceded by "न्यायः," nor, as this quotation shows, to contain a third person of the plural (नीचते). Its gloss obviously means, "because entering is made (नि + रयति) by it, the derivative is न्यायः." The *Siddhānta-kanmudi* (fol. 211 a, line 7) has an analogous interpretation: "निरयति . . . चनेयः," etc., which is still more transparent. But what must one think of the proficiency of an "editor" of Pāṇini, who has none of the laborious work—which always gives a title to indulgence—of comparing MSS. and compiling a commentary,—who merely reprints the labour of others,—and yet, even in a simple case like this, does not feel induced to consult the *Kāśikā* or *Siddhānta-kanmudi*, though he *talks* a great deal, even on this occasion, of the *Kāśikā* "A. B. and C," but without mentioning its "a, b, c," simply repeats the gross blunder of the editors of his edition of Pāṇini!

system of Gautama there is a vast difference. Nay, had Pāṇini even written the Gaṇa IV. 2, 60, which implies, in its present version, the formation *naiyāyika*, this latter word would not require us to infer that it means there a follower of Gautama's school; it may only signify a man who studies or knows the laws of syllogism.¹⁷³ To substantiate this conclusion, with all the detail it deserves, would be a matter of great interest; for no philosophical school has dealt more largely with grammatical subjects than the *Nyāya* school, and its branch, the *Vaiśeṣika*. The nature of "sound" and "word," the question whether word is "eternal or transitory," the "power" or purport of words, the relation of base and affix, and such kindred matters are treated of in a vast

¹⁷³ To arrive at the form *naiyāyika* it is necessary to combine with the Gaṇa quoted, the Sūtra VII. 3, 3. The same word *नय* in the philosophical sense, occurs in the Gaṇa to IV. 3, 73, where a MS. of the Kāśikā has even the reading *नयवित्ता*; and probably, in the same sense in the Gaṇa to VIII. 1, 27; but even if Pāṇini himself had written it there, we should not be justified in giving it a more definite sense than the one stated. In the Sūtra IV, 4, 92, and the Gaṇa to IV. 3, 54, it has the sense of "propriety."

literature based on the Sūtras of Gautama; and the controversies of the Naiyāyikas with the Vaiyākaranas or etymologists need not blush before those of our modern philosophers. I must, however, confine myself on the present occasion, as heretofore, to giving a small amount of proof, that Pāṇini could not have known the Sūtras of Gautama.

After having refuted the opinion that the sense of a word conveys either the notion of *genus* or that of *species*, or that of *individual*, each taken separately, *Gautama* continues:—"1. The sense of a word conveys (at the same time) as well the notion of *genus* (*jāti*), as that of *species* (*ākṛiti*), as that of an *individual* (*vyakti*). 2. An individual (*vyakti*) is a bodily form as a receptacle for the particularization of qualities. 3. Species (*ākṛiti*) is called the characteristic mark of genus. 4. Genus (*jāti*) is that which has the property of (intellectually) producing (species) of the same kind."¹⁸⁰

¹⁸⁰ Nyāya Sūtras II. 131—134: **आत्मकत्वमवसु पदार्थः । अतिरिक्तविशेषादयो**

Let us now refer to the terminology of Pāṇini, and see how he dealt with similar notions. In the first place, we find that he does not make use of a term *ākṛiti*. We meet, in his Grammar

मूर्तिः, आकृतिर्नोतिविज्ञाका । समानप्रसवजिह्वा जातिः ।—The object of Gautama is to show that *individual*, *species*, and *genus* are notions which cannot be conceived, independently of one another, and that a separation of one from the other produces a fallacy. In translating the term *vyakti*, stress must be laid on the word *viśeṣa*, “particularization;” otherwise there would be but *one* individual. The same consideration induced me to differ, in my translation of *ākṛiti*, from Dr. Ballantyne, who, in his meritorious edition and learned translation of the Nyāya-Sūtras, renders this term “form,” which undoubtedly is its usual sense in *non-philosophical* writings. But when *Viśvanātha*, in his comment on the Sūtra II. 134, writes: **आकृतिरवयवसंस्थानविशेषः** and on II. 133: **जातिविज्ञानिभावाच्चा जातिर्नोतिदेहिं साक्षाद्विसंस्थानविशेषो विज्ञानम्**,—he intends, in my opinion, to convey the understanding, that *ākṛiti* is “the particularization of organisms,” and “the characteristic mark of ‘cowhood’ is the particularization of the organism of a cow,” which, translated into our philosophical language, would mean that *ākṛiti* is *species*. In my rendering of the fourth Sūtra (II. 134), the parenthetical words are borrowed from *Viśvanātha*, who comments on them thus; **समानः समावाकारकः प्रसवो बुद्धिजनमात्रा स्वरूपं यस्याः सा तथा च समावाकारबुद्धिजनयोर्म्यसमर्थः**. There can be no doubt, therefore, that Gautama meant our term *genus*.

only with the two terms *jāti* and *vyakti*. In the rule I. 2, 52, he speaks of (words which express) “qualities as far as a *jāti* goes;” and the instance of the *jāti*, given by Patanjali, is a tree.¹⁵¹

¹⁵¹ I. 2, 52: **विशेषणानां जायतिः**.—I must observe here that the Kāśikā and, on its authority, the Calcutta edition, are quite at variance with Patanjali, in explaining the last words of this Sūtra, as if it had the sense **च जयतिः**. Patanjali distinctly rejects such an explanation, on the ground that it is impossible to speak of qualities which are not *jāti*. He rejects, too, such instances as **यस्यासा जगपदः**, **सुमित्रा संपन्नपात्री**, **वज्रमाज्जफलः**, which illustrate his *pārasparika*; an instance of his conclusion is **वदरी मूलकण्डका मधुरा द्रुवः**.—Patanjali: **जयतिदं विज्ञायते । जातिविशेषणसमाहोस्त्वजातीयानि विशेषणानीति । विज्ञातः । यदि विज्ञायते जातिविशेषणमिति त्विदं यस्यासा जगपद इति । सुमित्रा (MS. °बः) संपन्नपात्रीचः । वज्रमाज्जफल इति त्विदं यस्यासा जगपद इति । सुमित्रा (MS. °बः) संपन्नपात्रीचः । वज्रमाज्जफल इति । यस्यासा जगपद इति न सिध्यति । एवं तर्हि केन विज्ञायते जातिविशेषणमिति नापि जातेर्यानि विशेषणानीति । कथं तर्हि विशेषणानां द्रुत्वज्ञानावो भवति ।—Vārttika: **ज्ञा जातिः**.—Patanjali: **ज्ञा जातिप्रबोधनात् । किमर्थं पुनरिदमुच्यते**.—Vārttika: **विशेषणानां वचनं जातिनिवृत्त्यर्थम्**.—Patanjali: **जातिनिवृत्त्यर्थो ऽवमारब्धः । किमुच्यते जातिनिवृत्त्यर्थ इति न पुनर्विशेषणानामपि द्रुत्वज्ञानावो यथा****

At I. 2, 58, he treats of the optional use of the singular or plural: "if the word expresses a *jāti*," (e.g. a Brāhmaṇa or the Brāhmaṇas); at V. 2, 133, he applies the term *jāti* to the elephant,—at V. 4, 97, to herbs,—at V. 4, 94, to stones and iron, a lake and a cart,—at VI. 1, 143, to the fruit Kustumburu,—at VI. 3, 103, to grass;—and IV. 1, 63, is a rule on "*jāti*-words, which are not permanently used in the feminine gender." It is not necessary to multiply these instances, in order to show that Pāṇini understands by *jāti* the same thing that Gautama understands by *ākṛīti*, viz., *species*; ¹⁸² and I may add at once, that he has no word at all for the notion of "*genus*."

आदिति.—Vārttika: समानाधिकरत्नत्वसिद्धम्.—Patanjali: समानाधिकरत्नत्वादिति शब्दानां युक्तवद्भावो भविष्यति । दत्तेषु नावौ ऽनेन युगे ऽवेषायि जातिवृत्तवद्भावो न भवति । ज्ञानाच्च । वदरी युक्तकष्टका मधुरा वृष इति । त्विं पुनः कारत्नत्ववर्णयि जातिवृत्तवद्भावो न भवति etc.—Kaiyaṣa: शब्दातिरिक्तसमर्थवशात्: । भवति मानकः संख्यात् । उभयवशाच्चावाप्तिः प्रतिविधेयमिति प्रश्नः । आ जातिप्रयोगादिति वृष आकः प्रक्षिपः न तु गजः etc.

¹⁸² There is, indeed, a Kārikā of Patanjali which explicitly corroborates this com-

As to *vyakti*, it occurs but once in the Sūtras, viz., I. 2, 51, parison which I have made between Pāṇini and Gautama, and which, moreover, has an additional import in affording evidence that Gautama is prior to Patanjali. I mean the Kārikā to IV. 1, 63, which says: **आकृतिवद्वा जातिवृत्तानां च न सर्वेषामपि । सकृदास्मात्प्रविश्यान्न नोप च परैः सह, i.e., "jāti has (in Pāṇini) the sense of *ākṛīti*; it does not possess all the genders, and, once determined, is easily recognized (elsewhere); but it is, too, a family with its schools."** The following passages from Kaiyaṣa will bear out my translation: **आकृतिवद्वा चक्षाः सकृत्सिद्धत्वावयवसमिविविधिवत्प्रवृत्तवर्गैः** [For these last words compare *Vivatsādhā's* comment on the *Nyāya Sūtra* II. 133, in note 180.] **एतेन जीवादिजातिवृत्तानां प्राज्ञवत्त्वादिसु च संगृहीता प्राज्ञवत्त्वविधादीनां संख्यानस्य सदृशत्वादिति तत्संग्रहायाह । चिदात्मनिति, etc. । सकृदिति । अयं नीरिति सकृदुपदिष्टा जातिनिर्णयेऽर्हेतुं निवेतुं विख्यातदेव प्रवृत्तवर्गः । नोपमिति । अपत्त्वमित्यर्थः । परब्रह्मण्येव ब्राह्मणाचार्यिनो युक्तये । नोपस्य सर्वविश्वत्वात्पुनरादायम् । माहात्म्यं यमुत्तममिति दर्शनात्. And after having explained the Kārikā of "another" quoted by Patanjali, on the same subject, Kaiyaṣa adds, "from this quotation by Patanjali it has been inferred that the former Kārikā expresses his own opinion:" **पूर्वोक्तमेष सचक्षं भाष्यकारस्य मतम् । अपर आहिलमिमानादिवाङ्मनः**.—On another occasion Patanjali, in adapting himself to Pāṇini's use of the term *jāti* (i.e. = *ākṛīti*), observes in a somewhat poetical strain (I. 2, 52, after the last words of the quotation from the Bhāṣya in note 181): **आविष्टविष्णु****

Let us now refer to the terminology of Pāṇini, and see how he dealt with similar notions. In the first place, we find that he does not make use of a term *ākṛīti*. We meet, in his Grammar

मूर्तिः । आकृत्यैवैति विज्ञाया । समानप्रसवाम्बिका जातिः ।—The object of Gautama is to show that *individual*, *species*, and *genus* are notions which cannot be conceived, independently of one another, and that a separation of one from the other produces a fallacy. In translating the term *vyākṛīti*, stress must be laid on the word *vīśeṣha*, “particularization ;” otherwise there would be but *one* individual. The same consideration induced me to differ, in my translation of *ākṛīti*, from Dr. Ballantyne, who, in his meritorious edition and learned translation of the Nāyā-Sūtras, renders this term “*form*,” which undoubtedly is its usual sense in *non-philosophical* writings. But when *Vīśeṣadhāra*, in his comment on the Sūtra II. 124, writes : आकृतिरवयवसंज्ञानविशेषः and on II. 133 : जातिविज्ञानाया यस्या जातेनोत्पादेति : साक्षाद्विसंज्ञानविशेषो विज्ञानः,—he intends, in my opinion, to convey the understanding, that *ākṛīti* is “the particularization of organisms,” and “the characteristic mark of ‘cowhood’ is the particularization of the organism of a cow,” which, translated into our philosophical language, would mean that *ākṛīti* is *species*. In my rendering of the fourth Sūtra (II. 134), the parenthetical words are borrowed from *Vīśeṣadhāra*, who comments on them thus ; समानः समानाकारकः प्रसवो बुद्धिवनमात्रा स्वरूपं यस्याः सा तथा च समानाकारबुद्धिवनयोर्व्यवसर्गः There can be no doubt, therefore, that Gautama meant our term *genus*.

only with the two terms *jāti* and *vyākṛīti*. In the rule I. 2, 52, he speaks of (words which express) “qualities as far as a *jāti* goes ;” and the instance of the *jāti*, given by Patanjali, is a tree.¹⁰¹

¹⁰¹ I. 2, 52 : विशेषणानी वाचातिः.—I must observe here that the Kāśikā and, on its authority, the Calcutta edition, are quite at variance with Patanjali, in explaining the last words of this Sūtra, as if it had the sense च वाचातिः. Patanjali distinctly rejects such an explanation, on the ground that it is impossible to speak of qualities which are not *jāti*s. He rejects, too, such instances as यथावा वनपदः, बुद्धिवा संयमपानीवः, यज्जमाकाफलः, which illustrate his *periphrasis* ; an instance of his conclusion is वदती यूक्तावष्टका मधुरा पुषः.—Patanjali : यद्यपिदं विज्ञावते । जातिर्वैद्विशेष-ब्रह्मोखिज्वातेर्येति विशेषणानीति । किं चातः । यदि विज्ञावते जातिर्वैद्विशेषमिति त्रिषं यथावा वनपद इति । बुद्धिवा (MS. °वः) संयमपानीवः । यज्जमाकाफल इति न सिध्यति । यद्यपि विज्ञावते जातेर्येति विशेषणानीति । त्रिषं बुद्धिवा (MS. °वः) संयमपानी-वः । यज्जमाकाफल इति । यथावा वनपद इति न सिध्यति । एवं तर्हि त्रिषं विज्ञावते जातिर्वैद्विशेषमिति नापि जातेर्येति विशेषणानीति । त्रिषं तर्हि विशेषणानां युक्तव-ज्ञावो भवति.—Vārtika : जा जातिः.—Patanjali : जा जातिप्रबोधात् । किमयं पुनरि-दमुच्यते.—Vārtika : विशेषणानां वचनं जातिनिवृत्त्यर्थम्.—Patanjali : जातिनिवृत्त्य-र्थो ऽयमारब्धः । किमुच्यते जातिनिवृत्त्यर्थ इति न पुनर्वैद्विशेषणानामपि युक्तवज्ञावो यथा

At I. 2, 58, he treats of the optional use of the singular or plural: "if the word expresses a *jāti*," (e.g. a Brāhmaṇa or the Brāhmaṇas); at V. 2, 133, he applies the term *jāti* to the elephant,—at V. 4, 37, to herbs,—at V. 4, 94, to stones and iron, a lake and a cart,—at VI. 1, 143, to the fruit Kustumburu,—at VI. 3, 103, to grass;—and IV. 1, 63, is a rule on "*jāti*-words, which are not permanently used in the feminine gender." It is not necessary to multiply these instances, in order to show that Pāṇini understands by *jāti* the same thing that Gautama understands by *śrīṇī*, viz., *species*; ¹²² and I may add at once, that he has no word at all for the notion of "*genus*."

आदिति.—Vārtika: समानाधिकरत्वात्सिद्धम्.—Patanjali: समानाधिकरत्वात्सिद्धेयत्वात् नुक्तपक्षात् न भवति । चवेवं नास्ती ऽपि सुपो ऽप्येवमिति यत्तियुक्तपक्षात् न भवति । आद्यत् । यदपी युक्तपक्षात् न भवति । किं पुनः आरम्भमन्वयायिति युक्तपक्षात् न भवति । Kalyāṇa: सत्तातिरिक्तसमवेसमावः । भवति मानवः संख्यातः । उभयवा चास्मात्प्रतिविधेयमिति प्रज्ञः । आ आतिप्रयोगादिति सुच आरुः प्रक्षिपः न गु नचः ।

¹²² There is, indeed, a Kārikā of Patanjali which explicitly corroborates this com-

As to *vyakti*, it occurs but once in the Sūtras, viz., I. 2, 51, parison which I have made between Pāṇini and Gautama, and which, moreover, has an additional import in affording evidence that Gautama is prior to Patanjali. I mean the Kārikā to IV. 1, 63, which says: आकृतिकत्वात् आतिरिक्तानां च न सर्वेभाष्य । सङ्कट-आतिरिक्तानां नोप च चरति: सह, i.e., "*jāti* has (in Pāṇini) the sense of *śrīṇī*; it does not possess all the genders, and, once determined, is easily recognized (elsewhere); but it is, too, a family with its schools." The following passages from Kalyāṇa will bear out my translation: आकृतिर्यहं सत्ता: सत्तित्वस्यैवमप्यसिद्धेयविकल्प-प्रमाणैः [For these last words compare *Vīṇasūtrī*'s comment on the *Nyāya Sūtra* II. 133, in note 180.] एतेन नोत्पादिकातिरिक्ता भाष्यत्वादिसु च संनृतीता भाष्यवचिवादीनां संखान्त्य सहस्रत्वादिति तत्संनृतायाह । चिकानामिति, etc. । सङ्कटिति । यत् नोतिरिति सङ्कटमुपदिष्टा आतिरिक्तीति नुक्तिं पिच्छात्तरेयमेतत्तर्कः । नोचमिति । अपलनितर्कः । चरन्त्यस्यैव भाष्यावचिनो नुक्तिः । नोचत् सर्वविकल्पात्युपगुणादायम् । भाषायां ननुवचमिति दर्शनात् । And after having explained the Kārikā of "another" quoted by Patanjali, on the same subject, Kalyāṇa adds, "from this quotation by Patanjali it has been inferred that the former Kārikā expresses his own opinion." पूर्वोक्तमेष सचत् भाष्यकारस्य मतम् । अपर आहलभियानादित्याह:—On another occasion Patanjali, in adapting himself to Pāṇini's use of the term *jāti* (i.e. = *śrīṇī*), observes in a somewhat poetical strain (I. 2, 52, after the last words of the quotation from the Bhāṣya in note 181): आविष्टचिकाना

and means there "*linga*" generic mark, which, in grammatical and means there "*linga*" generic mark, which, in grammatical
 सतिर्विश्वमुपादाय प्रचरति । उत्पत्तिप्रसूता विनाशप्रसिद्धं न सृष्टिः [Kaiyaṣa:
 स्वरिष्टं विष्टं स्या साविष्टविष्टा विचरतिविष्टिस्वरिष्टः, etc.] i.e., "If *jāti* has a fixed
 gender,—whenever it has taken that gender, from birth to death it does not abandon
 that gender."—I must also call attention to another passage from the Mahābhāṣya,
 which likewise shows that *jāti* has, in Pāṇini, Gautama's sense of *ākṛiti*, and which at the
 same time proves that Patanjali not only had a knowledge of the philosophical applica-
 tion of the latter term, but, when speaking in his own name, uses *ākṛiti* in the same
 manner in which it is used by Gautama. In the passage I am alluding to, he
 broaches the same problem which is proposed by the Nyāya-Sūtras, but as a gram-
 marian, and in reference to Pāṇini, who has no term for *genus*, he comprises in his
 question merely the alternative whether the sense of a word in Pāṇini implies "species"
 (*ākṛiti*), or "individuality" (*dravya*). His answer is, that it comprises both, for those
 who maintain the former alternative are justified in their opinion by the Sūtra I. 2. 58,
 and those who incline towards the latter, by the Sūtra I. 2. 64. *Patanjali's Introduction*
 (ed. Ballantyne, p. 40-42): किं पुनराकृतिः पदार्थे साहेतिद्विचरम् । उभयमिवाह ।
 खंचं प्राचते । उभयथा साधारण्येव सूत्राणि प्रचीताणि । आकृति पदार्थे मत्वा साधा-
 रणाधिकारिण्युपचयनमन्तरसाधितुच्यते । इत्वं पदार्थे मत्वा सत्सुपायानेकेष्व-
 चारयति.—Whether *Kātyāyana*, in using the expression असर्वलिङ्गा सतिः (I. 4, 1.
 v. 3, of the Calcutta edition), merely adapted himself to the manner in which Pāṇini
 uses सति, or whether he, too, had not yet a knowledge of Gautama's definition would

terminology, is *gender*.¹⁸ The notion of individuality is not repre-
 sented by a special word in the language of Pāṇini; the nearest
 approach to it is his word *adhikarana*, as it is used in the rules
 II. 4, 13. 15, and V. 3, 43, where it is rendered by the com-
 mentators by *dravya* "substance." The term *viśeṣya* may be
 compared to *adhikarana*; but as it signifies "the object to be

have remained doubtful, had he not availed himself, in another of his Vārtikas, of the
 term *ākṛiti* exactly in the sense in which it is defined by the Nyāya Sūtra—viz., in the
 Vārtika 5 (ed. Calc.) to VII. 1, 74: न वा समानाध्यात्मकतौ भावित्युक्तविधानात्;
 and though Patanjali observes that this Vārtika is superfluous, since its contents are a
 matter of course, we may, nevertheless, be thankful for its word सति, and the conclu-
 sions it enables us to draw in our present case.—Patanjali: न वा सत्त्वम् । किं चारयम् ।
 समानाध्यात्मकतौ भावित्युक्तविधानात् । समानाध्यात्मकतौ यन्नाचित्युक्तम् । चा-
 कृत्यन्तरे चैतन्नाचित्युक्तम् । किं सत्त्वमेतत् । न हि सत्त्वमुपचयानं भवति । एतदस्य-
 निर्देशात्सिद्धम्; and Kaiyaṣa: तच्च पीडयन्तो नृपाकृतौ पुनश्च: एवाकृतौ
 नपुंसकलिङ्गं रतिं पुंवन्नावाप्रसङ्गः.

¹⁸ *Vyakṛti* is used in the same sense by Kātyāyana in the Vārtika 1 (of the Calc.
 ed.) to I. 2, 52.

qualified," it is not the counterpart of *jāti*, but of *vīśeṣhaṇa*, "the quality."¹⁴

The result of the foregoing comparison between Pāṇini and Gautama must remove, I believe, every doubt as to the chronological position of both. The expressions of Pāṇini show that he had not even conceived so much as the philosophical problem started and solved by Gautama. The very manner in which Patanjali is compelled to answer the question, whether "the sense of a word" in Pāṇini "implies species or individuality"—viz., that at one time it implies the former, and at another, the latter, shows that philosophical investigations into the "sense of the word" had not yet troubled Pāṇini's mind. A mere difference of opinion between the grammarian and the Nyāya philosopher would be no proof for the posteriority of the latter; but the absence of the problem itself, in the Sūtras of Pāṇini, is, I hold, sufficient ground for this inference. A problem of this kind could not have been slighted

by Pāṇini if he had been aware of it; it would have entered unconsciously, as it were, into his terminology, and into the mode of delivering his rules. There is abundant evidence in Patanjali's Great Commentary, that his training must have been a philosophical one; and it is Kātyāyana's superiority, too, in this respect, which inflicts on Pāṇini a quantity of Vārtikas finding fault with his empiric and unphilosophical treatment of grammatical facts.

After this conclusion, it seems needless to add that the Sūtras ignore the word *vaiśeṣhika*, which, from a grammatical point of view, would have had as much claim to being noticed by Pāṇini as any word comprised in his rules IV. 2, 60 and 63. The fact, however, that *vaiśeṣhika* is taught in the Gāṇa to V. 4, 34, but merely in the sense of *vīśeṣha*.

There is an important class of ancient works the chronological relation of which to Pāṇini deserves our peculiar attention here, from the circumstance that their contents are more or less kindred

¹⁴ Compare II. 1, 57; also V. 1, 119, v. 5 (ed. Calc.)

with those of Pāṇini's work,—I mean the grammatical works known under the name of *Unādi-Sūtras*, *Dhātupāṭha*, *Prātiśākhya*, *Phit-Sūtras*, and we may add to them the *Nirukta*, the exegetical work of *Yāska*. Each of these works, with *perhaps* the exception of one, if I am not mistaken, is unanimously considered by Sanskrit scholars, as prior to the Grammar of Pāṇini.

Before I proceed to examine whether this view can be upheld or not, I will quote Professor Müller's opinion on the age of the *Unādi-Sūtras*. "We do not know," he says, "by whom these Unādi affixes were first collected, nor by whom the Unādi-Sūtras, as we now possess them, were first composed. All we can say is, that, as Pāṇini mentions them, and gives several general rules with regard to them, they must have existed before his time."¹⁴⁵

On the same subject, Dr. Aufrecht, to whom we are indebted for a careful edition of the *Unādi-Sūtras*, together with a

commentary by *Ujjvaladatta*, expresses himself thus¹⁴⁶:—"We have no direct tradition as to the author of the *sūtras*. They were composed before the time of *Pāṇini*, as they are referred to by him in two different passages of his Grammar. The fact, however, that both *Yāska* and the author of the above-quoted *Kārikā* [viz., to III. 3, 1] specify *Ākāśatāyana* as the grammarian who derived all nouns from verbs, speaks in favour of *Nāgeji's* conjecture, that the authorship is to be attributed to *Ākāśatāyana*. Nor is this supposition entirely unsupported by the evidence of the *sūtras* themselves. In one place (II. 38) we are told that the people of the north used the word *kāśhaka* for 'a husbandman,' in another (IV. 128), that they employed *kāri* in the meaning of 'an artisan.' This distinction refers to a period of the language

¹⁴⁵ "Ujjvaladatta's Commentary on the Unādi-Sūtras, edited from a Manuscript in the Library of the East India House, by Theodor Aufrecht. Bonn, 1859;" Preface, p. viii.—The Unādi-Sūtras were first published in the Calcutta edition of the *Siddhānta-kauṇḍī*, afterwards reprinted—without any further consultation of MSS., but with deteriorations, by—Dr. Boettlingk. Compare note 53.

¹⁴⁶ Ancient Sanskrit Literature, p. 151.

of which no mention is made by any grammarian after *Pāṇini*. In another rule (III. 144,) we find the name of *Śākravarmana*, an old grammarian who is only once more quoted, namely, in *Pāṇini*, VI. 1, 130. It is of some importance also, that the author of the *sūtras* considers *arman* (stone) and *bhuvana* (world) as Vaidic, whereas they are treated by *Pāṇini* as words of common occurrence. These facts, even when taken collectively, furnish no decisive evidence as to the authorship of the *sūtras*, but they show, at all events, that they were composed a considerable time before *Pāṇini*."

I have in the first instance, to demur to the correctness of one of these "facts," which, if it were real, would dispense with any further proof of the Unnādi-Sūtras having preceded—not, indeed, *Pāṇini*, for such an inference would always remain hazardous—but his grammatical work. It is true that this grammarian speaks twice of *Unnādis*, but he *never* speaks of Unnādi-Sūtras.¹⁶⁷

¹⁶⁵ III. 3, 1: उवाद्यो वज्रमः; and III. 4, 75: तावामवचोवाद्यः.

The former term merely implies a list of Unnādi affixes, and may imply, according to analogous expressions in *Pāṇini*, a list of words formed with these affixes;¹⁶⁸ but it can never imply a work which treats of these affixes and these formations, like the Unnādi-Sūtras which we are speaking of. Between a list of Unnādis—affixes or words—and Unnādi-Sūtras, there is all the difference which exists between a lexicographical and a grammatical work. All the conclusions, therefore, which are based on the identity of both, vanish at once.

With the conjecture of Nāgajibhaṭṭa I shall deal hereafter; but when Dr. Aufrecht quotes the meaning of *kārshaka*, 'husband-man,' and of *kāri*, 'artisan' as proving his conclusion, I candidly confess that I do not understand how the fact of these words having been used by the people of the north, in the sense given, can have the remotest bearing on the point at issue, even if in

¹⁶⁸ *Vaidyandha* on the *Paribhāṣā* उवाद्यो ऽनुयन्तानि प्रातिपदिकानि—: उवाद्यः । तद्वानि तदन्तलेवाभिमतानि वा.

the *whole stretch of the voluminous* grammatical literature subsequent to Pāṇini, all of which, of course, is covered by his assertion, no grammarian had made mention of the distinction he is adverting to.¹⁰⁰ The Unnādi Sūtras profess to give such information as is not contained in Pāṇini's work; he himself informs us of this character of the Unnādi list in the two rules alleged. It is but natural, therefore, that we should find in these two Unnādi rules, as indeed we find in all the rest, much interesting matter of which no trace occurs in the Sūtras of Pāṇini.

But even assuming that my inability to understand this premiss of Dr. Aufrecht only proves my own incapacity, I might go further and ask—What proof does there exist that these two Sūtras, which have nothing characteristic or peculiar in them, were not added to the original Sūtras at a later time, since Dr. Aufrecht himself has shown that the genuineness of *sixteen* Sūtras was

¹⁰⁰ And has this question—which portion of the grammatical literature is later than Pāṇini?—been so finally settled that, *at present*, any one is allowed to speak of it as a *matter of course*?

suspected by Ujjwaladatta himself? And I may add—Are there not, for instance, in a valuable commentary on more than 300 of these Unnādi-Sūtras, composed by *Nṛsiṅha*, who lived *Samvat* 1577, or 1520 after Christ, at least in the MS. I have consulted, not only many readings which differ from the text of Ujjwaladatta, as edited by Dr. Aufrecht, but three Sūtras the substance of which is now in the Commentary, and three Sūtras which are neither met with in the text of Bhaṭṭoji nor in that of Ujjwaladatta?¹⁰⁰ It seems,

¹⁰⁰ Between the Sūtras III. 60 and 61 we read in the E. I. H. MS. 98 of *Nṛsiṅha's Svaramanjari* (on accentuation)—where these Unnādi-Sūtras occur—a Sūtra which is neither amongst those of Ujjwaladatta, nor in his Commentary, viz.: धारिषिक् च । Comm.: धारयतीति धरवः । दिवो धमे धरवे । धरवः एवमिवः । मधोदरातः. Between IV. 2 and 3, it has a Sūtra the contents—but not the wording—of which are embodied in Ujjwaladatta's Sūtra IV. 2: ऊयेः क्विः । Comm.: ऊयेरागुम्रत्ववः क्विः । छयतीति छयानुः । सवारवि छयानुवः. Between IV. 90 and 91: तमेनुक्च (its substance occurs in the commentary on Sūtra IV. 90) ; Comm.: तमेनुक्च । तुवानमो दीर्घवः । (?) । ताव्यति तेनेति तावुवम् ; and मुवातिर्दुमुचिच (embodied also in the Commentary of Ujjwaladatta) । Comm.: मुवातिस्त्वप्रत्ववः । दुमुचिच । मुवातीति यादूचः । नववः यादूचाव राचः. Before V. 28, it mentions a Sūtra which is neither

therefore, that with the actual doubts we must entertain as to the originality of several Unnādi-Sūtras, it is by no means safe to appeal to two or any such Sūtras for chronological evidence, unless they be able to show cause why they should not be ranked amongst the additions of later times.¹²¹ ✓

amongst those of Ujjvaladatta nor embodied in his Commentary : शास्त्रा ॥ Comm. : प्रायेति निपातते । यो तन्मूलरूपे । शास्त्राख्यः स्थापना etc. Before V. 52 which precedes V. 70, and follows V. 69 and the new Sūtra (i.e. V. 69—the new Sūtra—52. 70) : दिवैर्विद्विषत् ॥ Comm. : दीवतीति योः । दिवो । दिवः । this Sūtra, too, is neither amongst the Sūtras nor in the Commentary of Ujjvaladatta.

¹²¹ Dr. Aufrecht himself observes (p. ix) with perfect accuracy : “ the upādisūtras have not been handed down to us in their original form. It was not the intention of the author to give a complete list of all the upādi-words, but merely to collect the most important of them. Hence we frequently meet with the sentence : वृद्धसमन्वयापि ‘in various other words, too,’ or नन्विष्यो ऽपि वृद्धते ‘the same suffixes are found in other words, too.’ ” The former of these expressions, quoted by Dr. Aufrecht, occurs, indeed, five times and the latter once ; and Patanjali says in his Kārikā to III. 3, 1, and in his comment on it : वाङ्मलं प्रकृतिसमुद्भूतः ॥ तन्वीचः प्रकृतिश्च उच्चादयो वृद्धते न सर्वोचो वृद्धते ॥ प्रायसमुच्चयादपि तेषाम् ॥ प्रायेण खलपि समुच्चिताः । न सर्वे समुच्चिताः ॥ कार्यस्यैवविधेय तदुक्तम् ॥ कार्योचि खलपि स्योचिषि कृतानि । न

And again, what possible conclusion as to the chronological relation of the Unnādi-Sūtras to Pāṇini can be drawn from another quotation made by Dr. Aufrecht ? *Chākravartīyana*, he says, is once quoted by the Unnādi-Sūtras, and “ *only once more, namely, in Pāṇini*.” I will make no remark on these latter words. That they are quoted by both is undeniable ; but since it happens that both Dr. Aufrecht and I have quoted Pāṇini, does it follow that either of us lived a “considerable time” before the other, or before any other writer who may also have quoted Pāṇini ? When, however, Dr. Aufrecht points out that the author of the Unnādi-Sūtras “considers *arman* (stone) and *bhuvana* (world) as Vaidic, whereas they are treated by Pāṇini as words of common occurrence,” I, too, lay much stress on the statement contained in this passage of the Unnādi-Sūtras, but by it arrive at the

सर्वोचि स्योचि परिसमाप्तिनि । Since, then, the Unpādis are admitted, even by Patanjali, to be an incomplete list, and if there is evidence to prove that at recent periods writers permitted themselves to supply the deficiencies, it will be admitted that my hesitation is not a hypercritical one.

very opposite inference to that which has suggested itself to him. For, if Pāṇini treated these words which occur in the Vedas as words of common life, and, on the other hand, the author of the Sūtras in question had ceased to use them in his conversational speech, and records the fact that they belong, not only to literary language, but to that of the very oldest literature,—I do not conclude that such facts “show, at all events, that they (the Unādi-Sūtras) were composed a considerable time before Pāṇini;” but I conclude that Pāṇini lived in that Vaidik age when *āśman* and *bhuvana* were as well Vaidik as common words, and therefore required no distinctive remark of his; that, on the contrary, the author of the *two* Unādi-Sūtras in question belonged to a period when these words had become obsolete in common life,—in short, that Pāṇini lived a considerable time before this grammarian.

An inference, however, of such importance as this could not be considered as resting on sufficiently solid ground if there were no other means of establishing it than two Sūtras of a work

avowedly open to interpolations at various periods of Sanskrit literature.

In order to support it with stronger arguments, I must raise a previous question, which does not concern the Unādi-Sūtras alone—the question, *whether or not Pāṇini was the originator of all the technical terms he employs in his work?* Since he adverts, several times, in his rules, to grammarians who preceded him,¹²⁷ it would probably—not necessarily—be possible to answer ~~the~~ question if we possessed the works of these grammarians. *Sākaśāyana's* grammar seems indeed, to have come down to us, but ~~though~~, in such a case it would be within my reach, it must still remain at present a sealed book to me, and I must treat it like the works of Gārgya, Kāśyapa, and the other predecessors of Pāṇini who merely survive in name and fame.¹²⁸

¹²⁷ See note 97.

¹²⁸ The knowledge that Sākaśāyana's Grammar exists, and is preserved amongst the treasures of the Library of the Home Government for India, we owe, like so much of our knowledge of Sanskrit literature, to the lamented Professor Wilson, who speaks of

There are, in my opinion, two Sūtras of Pāṇini which may serve as a clue through the intricacies of this problem.

In five important rules of his, Pāṇini states that, on principle, he will exclude from his Grammar certain subjects, as they do not fall within his scope. But since he gives reasons for doing so, he at the same time enables us to infer what he considered his duty, as a grammarian, to teach.¹⁴ Amongst these rules, one

it in his *MacKenzie Collection*, vol. I. p. 160. Many years ago I obtained sight of the precious volume; but as it is written on palm leaves in the Hāṭa Kernāta character, and as I could not attempt to make it out without a magnifying glass, and then only with much difficulty, I was compelled to abandon my desire of mastering its contents. It is to be hoped now that a learned, laborious, and competent Sanskrit scholar will transcribe and publish this awkward MS., and thus relieve Sanskrit studies from a suspense which no one can feel more keenly than I do in writing these lines. I must add, at the same time, that doubts have been lately expressed to me whether this MS. contains really the original work of Śākaṭyāna, or merely a Grammar founded on his.

¹⁴ These rules are I. 2, 53-57. They contain Pāṇini's grammatical creed, and are the key-stone of his work. But all that the "editor" of Pāṇini has to offer with respect to them is the following attempt at an epigram (vol. II. p. 47): "Pāṇini makes an expedi-

(I. 2, 53) referring to a subject touched on by him in a previous Sūtra, says: "Such matter will not be taught by me, for it falls under the category of conventional terms, which are settled (and

tion against his predecessors." And thus, in taking up that which is merely incidental, and, compared with the subject itself, quite irrelevant, he completely leads the reader away from the real importance of these rules. The *Kāśikā*, it is true, mentions that Pāṇini differs in the principles he lays down in these rules from previous grammarians; but it is far from making a joke or concentrating the essence of its comment on so futile a point. It shows, on the contrary, the full bearing of these rules, and, I believe, it would have done still better had it embodied in its gloss the remarks of Patanjali on some of these Sūtras. At all events, the commentary of the *Kāśikā* on them was deemed important enough even by Dr. Boehtlingk to be quoted by him on this occasion in its full extent, though his reason for doing so is merely to show the "expedition of Pāṇini against his predecessors." "The whole," (viz., this expedition) he writes in introducing the *Kāśikā*, "*becomes sufficiently clear through an excellent commentary, I mean the Kāśikā-ṭīṭī, which will make any other remark superfluous.*" As the quotation he then gives from the *Kāśikā* is the only one, of any extent, in his whole second volume, and as he assumes all the appearance of treating it with that minute and critical and conscientious circumstantiality which even in an incidental quotation must be extremely welcome,—I mean by giving the various readings of his MSS. ("A" = MS. 829; "B" = MS. 2440 of the East India House—*strongly*

therefore do not require any rule of mine; *literally*: for it has the authority of a *sanjñā* or conventional term)." To these words *Patanjali* appends the following gloss: "When Pāṇini speaks of

described by him at p. liv.), by recording the omissions in either of them, even so far as the omission of a "च" is concerned,—in short, as he gives us in his lengthened and highly valuable extract from the Kāśikā a specimen of his *editorial character*, I considered it my duty to make a comparison of his edition of this portion of the Kāśikā with the two MSS. named and used by him. For though I was perfectly well acquainted with his so-called Commentary on Pāṇini, and though it has been my thorough conviction for very many years that his curtailed reprint of the Calcutta edition—I will not qualify it now otherwise—by suppressing important texts and by propagating errors which, even in a reprint, are not excusable, has been more an impediment to a *conscious* study of Sanskrit grammar, and of Pāṇini in particular, than his very imperfect commentarial remarks may have done service to beginners,—though my opinion of the literary activity of Dr. Boehtlingk was the result of a careful study of his works, and was by no means founded on occasional errors of his, or formed in disregard of all the difficulties he had to contend with;—in short, though not all the imperfections of his writings—if they amounted only to such—would ever have induced me to stint the share of indulgence which I hold ought to be always and largely awarded to *laborious* and *honest* work, whatever be its failings, I have considered it my duty to make this comparison since, within the chain of the peculiar circumstances which weigh

conventional terms which he will not teach, because they are settled, does he mean, by this expression, such technical terms as *tī*, *ghu*, *bla*, and the like? ~~technical~~ *sanjñā* is here the

on his edition of Pāṇini and on some of his other "editions," too, the point I wanted to ascertain, once more, did not so much concern a question of scholarship as one of scientific reliability. The result of my comparison was this. Dr. Boehtlingk records at his quotation from the Kāśikā to I. 2, 53, the various readings of MS. A: निर्दिशति (for B प्रतिनिर्दिशते), क्ख्यात (for B युतः), वरखावर (for B वरखा), लिङ्गवचन (for B लिङ्गवचन च), and यथा च (for B यथा); but he does not say that A reads the last words: आपो दारा गुहा: खिता (sic) वर्षा इति.—At I. 2, 54 he mentions that MS. A has omitted the word शुब्द; but he does not state that A reads वक्तुः instead of B's reading वक्तव्यः, nor that B has a marginal note on the word अप्रख्यानात् which runs thus: योगजनपदादि: चचियादिभि: संबन्ध: । तस्याप्रख्यानाद्गुणव्यञ्जेरित्यर्थः.—And he edits on his own authority—without any remark whatever—युषयोव्यञ्जरे— which is perfectly meaningless—while both MSS. read युषयोव्यञ्जरे.—At I. 2, 55, he mentions that A has omitted यदि and तस्त्व; moreover that B reads: चचियसंबन्धं जनपदे पक्षावशब्दः । ततो; but he does not say that A omits also योगभावो before तस्त्व, and adds तच्च before the last words प्रयुक्त इति. And what is much worse, he not only edits तक्षावशमयुगलव्यञ्जम्, while both MSS. read तक्षावशमेवायुगलव्यञ्जम्, but नायं निमित्तकः—which is simple nonsense—while both MSS. have the intelligible reading नायं योगनिमित्तकः.—At I. 2, 56, he observes that इति is omitted in B and

same as *sanjñāna*, 'understanding' (i.e. a name which has a real meaning, that may be traced etymologically)." And *Kaṇyaka* enlarges upon these words in the following strain :

तत् in *A* ; but he does not mention that instead of *B*'s 'प्रमाणात् । अथ, etc., *A* reads : 'प्रमाणादित्यर्थः, etc. ; nor does he mention that *B* reads 'अर्थसिद्धयर्थं किं यत्किञ्च' while *A* reads 'अर्थः सिद्धः किं तच्च यत्किञ्च' ; but, again, he edits, without any remark whatever, 'अर्थान्वयप्रमाणात्', which is *sagammatical*, in spite of the concurrent and correct reading of both MSSs. : 'अर्थस्यान्वयप्रमाणात्' (or *A* 'स्तादिति', see before).—His remarks at I. 2, 67, are that *A* omits 'अर्थसिद्ध' — भवतः, and that *B* reads 'हि' (for *A* च), परिभाषयः (for *A* परिभाषयते), and सत्ये (for *A* सत्यपदार्थः). Yet he does not record the various inaccuracies of *A*, which are essential for those not acquainted with this MS., in order that they may form an opinion on it and on its relation to the readings of *B*. Thus he omits stating that *A* reads the commencing words 'अर्थसिद्धमिति वर्तते', that it omits 'इदं चः कर्तव्यं', and reads 'पुनराकर्तव्यं उभ०' for *B*'s more correct reading 'पुनराकर्तव्यं'. But Dr. Boehtlingk likewise does not mention that *B* has a marginal note to the word 'आख्यात', viz., 'आख्यो (sic) यमः' ; that *A* reads 'आख्ये' ते for *L*'s 'आख्ये' (in the commencement) ; that *B* adds 'तु after अपरे' (last line of his page 48) ; that *A* reads 'तथा उपसर्जनं' for *B* 'तचोपसर्जनं' (first line of his page 49), and 'नेव खुप्तावन्ते' for *B* 'न शैवं खुप्तावन्ते'. And to crown the edition of this portion of the "excellent commentary, I mean the *Kāśikā-vṛtti*, which will make all further explanation superfluous," Dr. Boehtlingk prints, without a single remark (p. 49, line 4), 'तचोपसर्जनमप्रधानमिति

"The question of Patanjali is suggested by the rule of analogy. His answer is in the negative, because context itself has a greater weight than (mere) analogy. Now, though such terms as *ti*, *ghu*, *bha*, and the like, are settled terms, this circumstance would not have been a sufficient reason in an *etymological* work (like that of Pāṇini) for leaving them untaught, for they have no etymology.' 'Understanding,' (as Patanjali paraphrases *sanjñā*) means mentally entering into, understanding the component parts of a word, [or it means the words which admit of this mental process.]"¹⁹⁵

नस्यते ; when *A* has the following passage : तचोपसर्जनं वयमत्र गृहे यामि वा । उपसर्जनमप्रधानमिति नस्ये (sic.), whereas *B* gives the complete sentence in this way : तचोपसर्जनं । प्रमाणादर्थवैचित्र्यादर्थकालविभाजनतः । शब्देरर्थोः प्रतीयते न शब्दादर्थं केवलात् । वयमत्र गृहे यामि वा उपसर्जनमप्रधानमिति नस्यते.—And such is his edition of even an easy text of a commentary to *only fire* Sūtras of Pāṇini,—of a commentary, too, so pompously announced by himself, and laid before the public with so much appearance of rare and conscientiousness !

¹⁹⁵ Pāṇini, I. 2, 53 : तदर्थसिद्धं संज्ञाप्रमाणात्.—Patanjali : किं वा एताः कश्चि-

From this rule of Pāṇini and the commentaries alleged we learn therefore—

1. That his Grammar does not treat of those *sanjñās* or conventional names which are known and settled otherwise.
2. That this term *sanjñā* must be understood in our rule to concern only such conventional names as have an etymology.
3. That it applies also to grammatical terms which admit of an etymology, but not to those which are merely grammatical symbols.
4. That such terms as *ti*, *ghu*, and *bha*, were known and settled before Pāṇini's Grammar, but that, nevertheless, they are defined by Pāṇini because they are not etymological terms.

Having thus obtained, through the comment of Patanjali on

मादिभुमादिसंज्ञाः तन्माभावाद्दिश्यन् । नेत्याह । संज्ञानं संज्ञा—Kaiyyataः विं वा एता इति । प्रत्यासत्तिव्यापान्नयेन प्रपन्नः । नेत्याहेति । प्रत्यासत्तेः सामर्थ्ये ननु यत् । न हि दिभुमादिसंज्ञाणां प्रमादत्तं युक्तवन्नाप्यस्त्रस्याग्निबले हेतुवप्यवति । संज्ञाभावात् । संज्ञानमिति । ननुतमः संप्रत्यय इत्यर्थः.

the Sūtra in question, a means by which to judge of the originality of Pāṇini's terms, we must feel induced to test its accuracy before we base our inferences on it; and the opportunity of doing so is afforded not merely by the technical symbols which Patanjali himself names,—we easily ascertain that Pāṇini has given a definition of them,—but also by another of these important five Sūtras. This Sūtra (I. 2, 56) says: "Nor shall I teach the purport of the principal part of a compound (*pradhāna*), or that of an affix (*pratyaya*), because they, too, have been settled by others (*i.e.* people know already from other authorities, that in a compound the sense of the word gravitates towards its principal part, and in a derivative towards the affix.)"¹⁸⁶

Thus we learn here from Pāṇini himself that the term *pratyaya* (affix) was employed before he wrote his work; and if Patanjali's interpretation be correct, Pāṇini, who also makes use of this term,

¹⁸⁶ Pāṇini, I. 2, 56: प्रधानप्रत्ययार्थवचनमर्थस्यान्वयमात्रात्. There is no Bhāṣya on this rule.

must have left it undefined, since it has an etymology and was "settled" in his time. And such, indeed, is the case. Pāṇini uses the word *pratyaya* many times (e.g. I. 1, 61. 62. 69 ; 2, 41. 45 ; 3, 63. etc.), he heads with it a whole chapter which extends over three books of his work, yet he gives no definition whatever of its sense. Finding, then, that Patanjali's comment is confirmed by Pāṇini's own words, we may proceed ; and we then obtain the result that the Sūtras employ but do not explain such terms, for instance, as *prathamā* (nominative), *dvitīyā* (accusative), *trītiyā* (instrumental), *chaturthī* (dative), *pañchamī* (ablative), *ṣaṣṭhī* (genitive), and *saptamī* (locative). And the commentators apprise us that these words were technical names used by the eastern grammarians, which are referred to by Pāṇini in some of his rules.¹⁸⁷ We likewise meet in his work with such terms as *samāsa* (compound II. 1, 3), *tatpuruṣa* (II. 1, 22), *avyayabhāva* (II. 1, 5), *bahuvrīhi* (II. 2, 23), *krīti* (III. 1, 93), *taddhita* (IV. 1, 76), etc. etc. : he

¹⁸⁷ II. 3, 46. 2. 3. 13. 30. 7 etc.

enumerates all the special compounds or affixes which fall under these heads, but does not give any definition whatever of the meaning of these names. Again, the commentaries, in adverting to them, tell us that the terms expressing compounds, for instance, belong to "older grammarians."

When, on the other hand, we see that he *does* give a definition of *karmadhāraya* (I. 2, 42), or of *saṃyoga* (I. 1, 7), or of *anunāsika* (I. 1, 8), terms which are conventional and admit of an etymological analysis, we are at once compelled to infer that he was the first who employed these technical names *in the sense stated by him*. And this conclusion would apply with equal force to all other terms of a similar kind which do not merely head an enumeration of rules but are clearly defined by him, e.g. to *savarṇa* (I. 1, 9), *pragṛhiya* (I. 1, 11), *lopa* (I. 1, 60), *hraswa*, *dirgha*, *pluta* (I. 2, 27), *udātta* (I. 2, 29), *anudātta* (I. 2, 30), *swarita* (I. 2, 31), *apṛikta* (I. 2, 41), etc. etc. Nor do I believe that this conclusion becomes invalidated in those instances in which Pāṇini gives a definition, while yet there may be a strong presumption that the term defined was already

used in his time, for it seems to me that, in such a case, his definition either imparted an additional sense to the current term, and, in reality, thus created a new term of his own, or had a special bearing on the technical structure of his own work. When, for instance, he defines the term *dwandwa*,¹⁹⁸ though there is a *prabibhīty* that this term was used by previous grammarians,¹⁹⁹ his definition may have corrected the current notion on the subject implied by it, as I infer from the lengthened discussion of Patanjali. Or, when he uses the term *upasarjana* in one of those five rules

¹⁹⁸ II. 2, 20 : चाबे द्वन्द्वः.

¹⁹⁹ Kāśikā (M.S. 829, E.I.H.) on I. 2, 57 : तथा च पूर्वोच्चार्योः परिभाषको । स्वल्प-
दाचो ब्रह्मरीतिः । पूर्वपदार्थप्रधानो स्वकीभावः । उत्तरपदार्थप्रधानस्तत्पुरुषः ।
उभयपदार्थप्रधानो द्वन्द्व इतिवत्मादिः. MS. 2440, E.I.H., reads मत्वै instead of
स्वल्पदाचो, but both readings are objectionable, as we may infer from the Mahā-
bhāṣya on II. 1, 20 : एह कचित्समासः पूर्वपदार्थप्रधानः । कश्चिदुत्तरपदार्थप्रधानः ।
कश्चिदुभयपदार्थप्रधानः । कश्चिदुभयपदार्थप्रधानः etc. ; and these identical words re-
occur in the Mahābhāṣya to II. 1, 49. Neither of the terms *bahuvrīhi*, *argyaśāśā*,
or *tatparyasha* is explained by Pāṇini.—Compare also note 44, and my Dictionary, s.r.
स्वल्पपदार्थप्रधान.

already mentioned, thus allowing us to conclude that it was a current term in his time,²⁰⁰ and still appears to define it in two other rules,²⁰¹ his definition is in reality no definition at all ; it merely instructs the pupil how he may recognize an *upasarjana*-rule in his work.²⁰²

²⁰⁰ I. 2, 57 : कालोपखर्गे च गुल्मम्.

²⁰¹ I. 2, 43 : प्रथमाभिर्द्वं समास उपसर्जनम्.—I. 2, 44 : एवविमस्ति वापूर्वविपति.

²⁰² In the foregoing remarks I have drawn a distinct line between the *definition* which Pāṇini gives of a term,—as when he says “*abhyasta* are the two syllables constituting a reduplicated base” (VI. 1, 5), or “*prétipadika* is that which has a sense but is neither a verbal root nor an affix” (I. 2, 45) ; and the *enumeration* he makes of the matter comprised under a term, as when he says “*dhatu* is called *bhā*, etc.” (I. 3, 1), or “*pratyaya* (affix) is that which is treated from the beginning of the third book up to the end of the fifth” (III. 1, 1). For I hold that Pāṇini could not, at one time, feel the necessity of defining the linguistic properties of a grammatical category, and at another leave unexplained the notion, for instance, of a verbal root, an affix, a particle, and so on, while using these terms extensively, unless these notions were sufficiently clear at the time he wrote, and his grammatical purposes were attained by stating what application he gave to these terms in his work. An evidence of the plausibility of this view is afforded e.g. by the terms *śmanepada* and *paramaśipada*.

To extend this inference to purely grammatical symbols like those mentioned by Patanjali, e.g., *gha*, *shash*, *luk*, *śu*, *lup*, etc. etc., would be wrong, after the remark of this grammarian; for, as we learn from him, that they are not *sanjñās*, in the sense in which Pāṇini uses this word in his rule I. 2, 53, we cannot decide to what extent he may have invented these names, or whether he even invented any of them, since Patanjali distinctly tells us, as we have seen, that *tī*, *ghu*, *bha*, were terms already known to Pāṇini.

If, then, we apply the test we have obtained to the UṆnādi-Sūtras, we shall have, in the first place, to observe that the technical, and, at the same time, significant names which would fall under the category of Pāṇini's rule (I. 2, 53), and which are not only used in, but are indispensable to, the mechanism of these Sūtras are the following: *abhyāsa*, *avyaya*, *udātta*, *upadhā*, *upasarga*, *dirgha*,

In rules VI. 3, 7 and 8, Pāṇini mentions that these terms are used by "grammarians," which expression can only mean that they were in use before he wrote; and in rules I. 4, 99 and 100 he enumerates the conjugation endings comprised under these denominations, *but gives no definition* of the terms themselves.

dhātu, *pada*, *viddhi*, *lopa*, *samprasāraṇa*, *hraswa*.²⁰³ Amongst these, Pāṇini gives no definition whatever of *dhātu*; for his explanation is merely an enumeration (I. 3, 1); and the same remark applies to *upasarga* (I. 4, 59), and perhaps to *viddhi* (I. 1, 1) and *avyaya* (I. 1, 37. 38, etc.). It is probable, therefore, that Pāṇini did not invent these terms, but referred to them as of current use. On the other hand, he distinctly defines *hraswa*, *dirgha*, *udātta*, *upadhā*, *lopa*, *samprasāraṇa*, and *abhyāsa*.²⁰⁴ The term *pada* is also defined by him, but it seems that he merely extended its current application for his own purposes, since the commentaries tell us that "the former grammarians" gave a definition of the terms for compounds, and this definition contains the word *pada*. That the UṆnādi-Sūtras contain no definition of any technical word requires no confirmation from me.

²⁰³ E.g. I. 12. 15. 27. 32. 48.—II. 16. 59. 65.—III. 114.—IV. 55. 136. 144.—V. 19, etc.

²⁰⁴ I. 2, 27: *ज्वालो ऽञ्जलदीर्घसुतः*.—I. 2, 29: *उदीरदात्तः*.—I. 1, 65: *चलो ऽन्त्यायुर्व उपधा*.—I. 1, 60: *चदर्शनं लोपः*.—I. 1, 45: *इत्यबः सप्रसारणम्*.—VI. 1, 4: *पूर्वो ऽन्वाबः* (comp. also note 44).

Now, had Pāṇini not written the five Sūtras (I. 2, 53-57) in which he explains the method of his Grammar, or had he explained all the technical terms used by him, the absence of a definition of such terms in the Unnādi-Sūtras would not justify us in arriving at any conclusion as regards the mutual relation of the two works. But since we know that Pāṇini does not define all his terms ; and, on the other hand, that a treatise like the Unnādi-Sūtras uses those terms which are defined by him, and *exactly in the same sense in which they occur in his work*, the only possible conclusion is that this treatise was written later than the Grammar of Pāṇini. And this also must have been the opinion of *Ujwaladatta* and *Bhaṭṭojiddikshita*, for both grammarians, in their comment on an Unnādi-Sūtra, which is an original one, if any be, since it treats of a whole category of Unnādi words, state in the plainest possible language that *this Sūtra is given as an exception to a rule of Pāṇini*.²⁹⁵ Nay,

²⁹⁵ Unnādi-Sūtra, IV. 225 : गतिकारकयोः पूर्वपदप्रकृतित्वात्.—Ujwaladatta : गतिकारकोपपदात्कत् (Pāṇini, VI. 2, 139) रलुत्तरपदप्रकृतित्वात् सति शेष-

we owe to Dr. Aufrecht himself a very interesting passage from *Vimala's Rāpamālā*, which distinctly ascribes the authorship of these Unnādi-Sūtras to *Vararuchi*. But as Vararuchi is a name of Kātyāyana also,²⁹⁶ this work seems to intimate that Kātyāyana completed the Grammar of Pāṇini, not only in his Vārttikas, but in the important work which concerns us here.²⁹⁷

स्वानुदात्तले प्राप्ते वचनमिदमारब्धते.—Bhaṭṭojiddikshita (Siddh.-k. p. 204 b, l. 6) . . . गतिकारकोपपदात्कदिलुत्तरपदप्रकृतित्वात् सति शेषस्वानुदात्तले प्राप्ते तदपवादार्थमिदम्.

²⁹⁶ See also Ancient Sanskrit Literature, p. 240.

²⁹⁷ I subjoin a literal copy of this extract from the edition of Dr. Aufrecht, p. ix. : “उच्चार्यो बङ्गलम् ॥ संज्ञाविषये स्तुः ॥ तात्पर्यमन्वयोपादयः ॥ सम्प्रदानापादानाभ्यामन्वयिनिवार्ये स्तुः । लघानुसरणोद्वेगा (Ms. लघानुसारोद्वेगा) लघुबन्धा उच्चारिणु । बङ्गकोत्था प्रसाध्यानि तेषु कार्यतराणि च । उच्चारिणुदीकरबाय वररुचिना पुष-नेव सूत्राणि प्रणीतानि । तद्वया । कृपापविमलदिसाधयूय उक्त् ॥” He adds to this quotation the following curt rebuke : “This assertion, which makes Vararuci older than *Pāṇini*, has no claim to probability.” But I must ask—Is there one single word in this passage which justifies, in the slightest degree, the stricture passed by Dr.

Although it follows from all these premises that the *treatise* on the UṆnādi-words, the existing collection of UṆnādi-Sūtras, is later than the Grammar of Pāṇini, there still remains the question : What relation exists between the latter work and a *list* of UṆnādi-affixes or words which Pāṇini twice quotes in his rules ?

Yāska relates, in an interesting discussion on the derivation of nouns, that there were in India two classes of scholars, the one comprising the *Nairuktas*, or etymologists (his commentator *Durga* adds : except *Gārgya*), and the grammarian *Sākatāyana* ; the other

Aufrecht on Vimala ? The latter says, "To illustrate (or to make clear) the UṆnādi affixes, *Vararuchi* composed the (UṆnādi) Sūtras as a separate work." He draws a distinction therefore, as I have already done, between the UṆnādi list and the Sūtras on them ; but where does he say that *Vararuchi* is older than Pāṇini ? Dr. Aufrecht evidently mistook his own conclusions, quoted above, which precede this passage from *Vimala's Rāṇapadīdā*, for the opinion of the latter work. Having first established his conclusions in the manner we have seen, he seems never to have doubted that any writer can differ from his view. Therefore, when meeting with Vimala, who reports that *Vararuchi* is the author of the UṆnādi Sūtras, he upbraids this poor grammarian with having made *Vararuchi* older than Pāṇini.

consisting of some of the *Vaiyākaraṇas*, or grammarians, and the etymologist *Gārgya*. The former maintained that all nouns are derived from "verbal roots;" the latter that only those nouns are so derived in which accent and formation are regular, and the sense of which can be traced to the verbal root, which is held to be their origin. They denied, as *Yāska* tells us, the possibility of assigning an origin to such words as *go*, "cow," *aśva*, "horse," *puruṣa*, "man."²⁰ Now, it is this latter description of words which is the subject of the UṆnādi list : they are the UṆnādi words. We must ask, therefore, did Pāṇini belong, as regards his linguistic notions, to the *Nairuktas* or to the "some of the *Vaiyākaraṇas* ?"

²⁰ See Roth's *Nirukta*, I. 12 ; Müller's *Ancient Sanskrit Literature*, p. 164 ; and Aufrecht's *UṆnādi-Sūtras*, p. vi. vii. *Yāska*, according to the present edition, adds to the three instances given the word *हस्तिन्* also. He can scarcely have meant the word "elephant," which is not a kṛit, but a regular taddhita derivative of *hastā* : nor does this word occur in the UṆnādi-Sūtras. It seems therefore probable that he said, or at least meant, the real UṆnādi word *hastā*, "hand." But as *Durga*, too, at all events in the MS. at my command, writes *हस्तीति*, I do not venture upon more than a conjecture that the latter words are to be corrected in the text of the *Nirukta* : *हस्त इति*.

Since the former designation is chiefly applied to the exegetes of the Vaidik texts, and the latter is emphatically used by the grammarians, it seems probable that Pāṇini, in this question of the derivability of Unnādi words, would stand on the side of these Vaiyākaranas. And this unquestionably is the opinion of Patanjali, as may be judged from the following facts:—In the rules VII. 1, 2, Pāṇini teaches, amongst other things, that when an affix contain the letters *ḍh*, or *kh*, or *chh*, these letters are merely grammatical symbols, the real values of which are severally *ey*, *in*, *iy*. To this rule *Kātyāyana* appends the remark that the Unnādi affixes form an *exception*, when Patanjali explains this view of the author of the Vārtikas by the instances *śankha*, *śandha*; for though these words are formed with the affixes *kha* and *ḍha*, the letters *ḍh* and *kh*, in their affixes, are real, not symbolical. “And,” continues Kātyāyana, in two subsequent Vārtikas, “though Pāṇini speaks himself, in Sūtra III. 1, 29, of an affix *īyāṅ* (not *chhāṅ*, as might be expected according to rule VII. 1, 2), this does not invalidate my exception, for the latter is based

on the circumstance that Pāṇini treats in his rule VII. 1, 2, not of verbal but of nominal bases.” “True,” rejoins Patanjali; “but Kātyāyana might have spared this discussion, for “*nominal bases formed with Unnādi affixes are bases which have no grammatical origin.*”²⁰⁹

In rule VII. 3, 50, Pāṇini teaches that the letter *th* in the affix *tha* has the value of *ik*; that *tha*, therefore, means in reality *ika*;²¹⁰

²⁰⁹ VII. 1, 2: आचनेयीनीचिवः षडखण्डां प्रख्यादीनाम्.—A Vārtika: तसोबादिप्रतिषेधः.—Patanjali: तसोबादीनां प्रतिषेधो वक्तव्यः षड्खण्डः (comp. Up. S. I. 101. 104).—Vārtika: धातोर्वैबहुवनात्.—Patanjali: खण्वा यदयमुत्तरीयकृति (III. 1, 29) धातोरीयकं शास्त्रि etc.—Vārtika: प्रतिषेधकविज्ञानाच्च याचिनेः सिद्धम्.—Patanjali: प्रतिषेधकविज्ञानाच्च भगवतः याचिनेराचार्यस्य सिद्धम् । उखादयो ऽनुत्यस्यानि प्रतिषेधकानि.

²¹⁰ VII. 3, 50: ठसेकः.—A Vārtika: संघातग्रहणं सेदुषादिमाषितिकादीनां प्रतिषेधः.—Patanjali: उखादीनां तावत् । षड्खण्डः षड्खण्डः (comp. Up. S. I. 105; IV. 104) etc.—Vārtika: तस्माद्विशिष्टग्रहणम्.—Patanjali (after a lengthened discussion asks and answers): एवमनुखादीनां प्रतिषेधो वक्तव्यः । न वक्तव्यः । उखा-

in rule VII. 4, 13, that a long vowel *á*, *í*, *ú*, becomes short before the affix *ka*,²¹ in VIII. 2, 78, that the short vowels *i* and *u* become long before a radical consonant *r* and *v*, if these consonants are followed by another consonant;²² in VIII. 3, 59, that the *s* of

दयो ऽव्युत्पन्नानि प्रातिपदिकानि । एवमपि कर्मठ इत्थं प्राप्नोति (comp. V. 2, 35, where the affix is not a *kṛt*, but a *taddhita*).

²¹ VII. 4, 13 : के ऽबः.—Vārttika : के ऽबो इत्थं तद्धितग्रहणं छान्नित्युत्पद्येम्.—Patanjali : के ऽबो इत्थं तद्धितग्रहणं कर्तव्यम् । किं प्रयोजनम् । छान्नित्युत्पद्येम् । छति मा भूत् । राका धाक् (MS. धाक्) इति (cf. Uṇ. S. III. 40) । तत्तर्हि वक्तव्यम् । न वक्तव्यम् । उषादयो ऽव्युत्पन्नानि प्रातिपदिकानि etc.

²² VIII. 2, 78 : उपधायां च.—A Vārttika : उपधादीर्घेले ऽव्यासबिचित्रचतुर्णां प्रतिषेधः.—Patanjali : उपधादीर्घेले ऽव्यासबिचित्रचतुर्णां प्रतिषेधो वक्तव्यः । रित्युः । रित्युः । संविबुः । संविबुः । व्यास । विनिः (MS. व्यासबिनिः) । चतुर्विंता । चतुर्विंत् । Vārttika : उषादीनां प्रतिषेधः.—Patanjali : उषादीनां च प्रतिषेधो वक्तव्यः । कियोः । नियोरिति but after some discussion he concludes : बिनिप्रतिषेधश्च न वक्तव्यः (MS. वक्तव्यं) । उषादयो ऽव्युत्पन्नानि प्रातिपदिकानि (cf. Uṇ. S. V. 49) ; and again न सुषो विनिक्तिविपरिचयमात् । नीर्भा नीर्भिरित्थदीर्घः । उषादिप्रतिषेधो वक्तव्य इति । परिहृतमेतत् । उषादयो ऽव्युत्पन्नानि प्रातिपदिकानीति (cf. Uṇ. S. IV. 142).

an affix is changed under certain conditions to *sk*.²³ To all these rules Kātyāyana takes exception by excluding from them the *Uṇādi* words. Thus *kan'ha*, *pan'ha*, *śan'ha*, are formed with the affix *tha* which does not mean *ika*; *rākú* and *dháká* retain their long *á* before the affix *ka*; from *jíri* is derived *jīvri*, not *jivri*; *kiri* and *giri* form their dual *kiryos* and *giryos*, not *kiryos* and *giryos*; and in the words *kṛisara*, *dhūsara*, the *s* has not become *sha*; while, on the other hand, this change has taken place in *vars'ha* and *tar'sha*,²⁴ though the conditions named by Pāṇini in rule VIII.

²³ VIII. 3, 59 : आदेशप्रत्ययोः.—Vārttika : आदेशप्रत्ययोः षले सरकः प्रतिषेधः.—Patanjali : आदेशप्रत्ययोः षले सरकः प्रतिषेधो वक्तव्यः । छसरः । धूसरः । चत्त्वमिदमुच्यते सरक इति.—Vārttika : सरगादीनामिति वक्तव्यम्.—Patanjali : रहापि यथा स्यात् । वर्षम् । तर्धमिति । तत्तर्हि वक्तव्यम् । न वक्तव्यम् । उषादयो ऽव्युत्पन्नानि प्रातिपदिकानि etc. (cf. Uṇ. S. III. 73. 62).

²⁴ In the E. I. H. MS. of the *Mañabhāṣya* and in the Calcutta edition of Pāṇini the instances to VIII. 3, 59, v. 2, are वर्षे and तर्धे (instead of वर्षे and तर्धे); but it is evident that this reading is erroneous; for, in his first Vārttika, Kātyāyana intends to show that Pāṇini's rule is too wide; and, in the second, that it is too narrow, if applied

3, 59 would not justify it there. But Patanjali, who supplies us with all these instances, in order to establish, first, the sense of the

to certain Uppādi words. Compare also the Commentary on the Uppādi-Sūtra III. 62.—It is needless to observe once more that in this, as in *all similar instances*, the reprint of Dr. Boehtlingk has simply continued the mistake of the Paṇḍits, though it always assumes the air of having taken its information from the MSS. Thus, in this very Vārtika, the Calcutta edition has a misprint **सकप्रतिविधः**, and Dr. Boehtlingk writes—not “the Calcutta edition,” but—“*Eia vārtika* : सकप्रतिविधः (sic),” as if this reading were an original one. But the E. I. H. MS. of the Mahābhāṣya reads quite correctly : “**सरकः प्रतिविधः**.” and Kātyāyana has even a special remark to the effect, that though the Uppādi-Sūtra III. 73 (comp. also 70) teaches the affix **सरच्**, the Vārtika and Bhāṣya write **सरकु** (of which **सरकः** is the genitive), because this affix is क्तिन् viz : **सञ्ज्ञः समन्वितः सत्यन्वयः** (MS. ७यो) **कृष्णमदिभः क्तिद्विबवा-नुवर्तते** (Up. S. III. 73) **क्तिच्चातिदिशच्च क्तिव्यादीनामन्नाथवातिभ्योः सरकपठितः**. In all these instances, and others too (e.g. to VII. 2, 8, v. 1 of the Calc. ed.), the E. I. H. MS. of the Mahābhāṣya, and the Calcutta edition—as often as it gives this passage—write : **उच्चादयो ऽनुप्यमानि प्रातिपदिकानि** (the MS. of the Mahābhāṣya without the § ; the correctness of the reading given, however, does not only result from the commentaries, but from the Paribhāṣā works ; MS. 778 of the Paribhāṣendusekharṇa e.g. writes **उच्चादयो षकु०**) ; when the first word, though literally meaning “the affixes *अङ्*, etc.” has the sense, “the words formed with the affixes *अङ्*, etc.” (comp. I. 1. 72), in con-

Várttikas, always rejects the criticism of Kátyáyana, and defends Pánini with the same argument which he used before, viz., in saying that "*nominal bases formed with Unáádi affixes are bases which have no grammatical origin*," and therefore do not concern an etymological work like that of Pánini.

But if Kátyáyana were really wrong in his censure of Pánini, can the argument used by Patanjali in defence of Pánini be right? Let us imagine that there existed amongst us two sets of grammarians, the one contending that the words *red*, *bed*, *shed*, are derived from radicals *re*, *be*, *she*, with an affix *d*; and another refuting these etymologists, and asserting that their derivation is

formity with the use which Pāpini makes of the words छत् and तद्धित (in the *masculine* gender), e.g. I. 1. 38; 2. 46; VI. 2. 155. Compare also *Vaidyanātha's* explanation, in note 188. The reading "उणादीबुध्नानि प्रातिपदिकानि", which is given by Dr. Aufrecht, p. vi., I have *never* met with, though I have frequently met with the phrase quoted above, not only in the grammatical commentaries, but in all the Paribhāṣā-works, which give it as a Paribhāṣā. I, therefore, very much doubt its correctness, *even if it should really be found in any MS.*

absurd; that *rad*, *bed*, *shed* are “bases without a grammatical origin.” Is it probable, on the same supposition, that a member of the last-named category, in writing a grammar and in dealing with these words, would ascribe to them an affix *d*? Yet, if Patañjali were right, Pāṇini would belong to this latter category, and he would have committed such an incongruity. He has not only spoken of an Uṇṇādi affix *u*, but he calls it by its technical name *u*, which means that he bore in mind a distinct form of a radical, the vowel of which would become subject to the Vṛddhi increase if it is joined to this affix *u*. The Uṇṇādi words must, consequently, have been to Pāṇini words in which he perceived a real affix and a real radical,—words, in short, with a distinct etymology. There is other evidence to the same effect besides the two rules of his which contain the word *uṇṇādi*. In rule VII. 2, 9, he mentions the affixes *tī*, *tu*, *tra*, *ta*, *tha*, *si*, *su*, *sara*, *ka*, *sa*; all these are Uṇṇādi affixes, and consequently represent to him as many radicals as are capable of being combined with them for the

formation of nominal bases.²¹⁵ That there is a flaw in the defence of Patañjali, must have been already perceived by *Kaiyyāṭa*, for this commentator tries to reconcile the fact I have pointed out with the assertion of Patañjali. I will quote his words, but merely to show that it was a desperate case to save Pāṇini from the Nairukta school, and to give him the stamp of a pure-bred Vaiyākaraṇa. On the occasion of Patañjali's commenting on the Vārttika to VIII. 3, 59, and repeating the remark already mentioned, *Kaiyyāṭa* says: “Though the Uṇṇādi words have been derived for the *enlightenment of the ignorant*, their formation is not subject to the same grammatical influence as it would be if they had an origin;” and, after having endeavoured to prove the correctness of this view through rule VIII. 3, 46, he winds up with the following words: “Therefore in the Uṇṇādi formations, *kṛisara*, etc., *sara* etc. do not fall under the technical category

²¹⁵ VII. 2, 9: तितुचतचसितुसरकसेतु च.

of affixes, so that the rule which concerns the change of an affixal *s* to *śh*, would have to be applied in their case."²¹⁶

²¹⁶ Patanjali to VIII. 3, 59 (comp. note 213) : उखादयो ऽनुत्पन्नानि प्रातिपदिकानि.—Kaiyyaṭa : उखादय इति । अनुत्पन्नोपनाय नुत्पावमाना अनुत्पादयो नुत्पत्तिविभिनं कार्यं न सम्भवे । अतः छकमिच्छेत्तल्लव (VIII. 3, 46) प्रत्यक्षस्यहयात् । न चा एतदिति चलं नुत्पत्तिहेतुकमुखादीनामवस्थाभुपियम् । सर्पिषा वृष हलादिसिद्धयर्थे । एवं तर्हीति छवरादिषु वस्ते कर्तव्ये प्रत्ययसंज्ञा न भवति.—I here subjoin the interesting comment of Śrīdhara, in his *Paribhāṣā-ṭīṭī* (MS. E.I.H. 593), on this Paribhāṣā, as it is appealed to by other authors of Paribhāṣā-works : उखादयो ऽनुत्पन्नानि प्रातिपदिकानि । एवं चातो ऽनेवत्सुप्रत्ययनादस्तीत्याहुः । अन्वया सर्वेषामुखादीनां आगुल्ले छदन्त्यात्प्रातिपदिकसंज्ञासिद्धौ तच्च कुर्वीत । अन्वे स्वतः छकमीत्याहुः (VIII. 3, 46) कर्मियहब् छत्वा कंस्यहखादितामाहुः । तेन छनुकुटिनिदिभ्याच्च (sic. comp. Uṇ. S. IV. 142) इः क्तिदितीकारप्रत्ययान्तयोः क्तिरिक्तिरिग्रहद्वयोरिति यखादेशे छते आगुल्लामावाच्येति चेति (VIII. 2, 77) दीर्घत्वं न भवति । क्विथोः । नियोरिति । एतच्च न सत्यम् । अचः परस्मिन्निति (I. 1, 57) खानिवत्तादीर्घाप्रसङ्गात् । न चास्मि दीर्घविधिं प्रति न खानिवदिति । खरदीर्घयत्नोपेयु लोपाभादेश एव न खानिवदिति वचनात् (comp. I. 1, 58) । यथा प्रतिदीर्घेति । एवं तर्ही जीयेतिथेतोर्जीयेतिः क्तिन् रच न इति (Uṇ. S. V. 49) क्तिन्प्रत्यय इले रपरले व रेफल यकारे छते किन्निरिति आगुल्लामावादीर्घो न भवतीति ।

That Kātyāyana, when he found fault with Pāṇini, must have taken my view, is obvious. He must have looked upon Pāṇini as judging of the Unnādi words in the same way as Śākaṭāyana did: otherwise his "*pratiśedhas*" *exceptions*, or even his *additions* to the rules in question, would have been as irrelevant as if he had increased them with matter taken from medicine or astronomy.

The conclusion, however, at which I have thus been compelled to arrive, viz., that Pāṇini shared in the linguistic principles of Śākaṭāyana, is of importance, if we now consider the relation in which he is likely to have stood to the original Unnādi list and to the criticisms of Kātyāyana. ✓

Nāgōjibhaṭṭa, who wrote notes on Kaiyyaṭa's gloss on Patanjali, conjectures from the Kārikā to III. 3, 1, that the Unnādi *Sūtras* were the work of Śākaṭāyana.²¹⁷ His conjecture rests on the statement of Yāska, alluded to by Patanjali, that this grammarian con-

²¹⁷ See also Dr. Aufrecht's Preface to the Uṇ. S. p. vii, where the Commentary of Nāgōjibhaṭṭa is quoted, and translated by him.

tended for the possibility of deriving all nominal bases from verbal roots. Now, I have shown before, that the opinion of Nāgajibhaṭṭa cannot be adopted so far as the *Sūtras* are concerned, for they were written *after* Pāṇini's work, and Śakatāyana wrote before Pāṇini.²¹⁸ It may, at first sight, however, appear to be consistent with fact, if only the Unnādi *list* were meant, for Śakatāyana's views are such as would admit of nominal derivation by means of Unnādi affixes. Yet, since Nāgoji's conjecture is purely personal, and is not supported by any evidence, I may be allowed, after the explanation I have given, to assume that the Unnādi list is of Pāṇini's authorship. Indeed, how could Kātyāyana take *exception* to the *technical* application or to the *working of a rule of Pāṇini's*, and supply this defect by pointing to the Unnādi list, unless he looked upon Pāṇini as being the author of both? Had he thought that the Unnādi list was written by Śakatāyana, he would have laid himself open to serious reflections, in censuring the *anubandhas* of

²¹⁸ See note 97.

Pāṇini for not fitting the system of Śakatāyana. We might make an assumption, it is true, by which we could reconcile Śakatāyana's authorship of the Unnādi list with Kātyāyana's strictures on Pāṇini,—the assumption that Pāṇini's work represented, as it were, besides its own property, that of Śakatāyana's too,—that both grammarians owned one set of technical signs, and that perfect unanimity reigned between their works. The *Ganaratnamahodadhi* of *Vardhamāna* gives numerous quotations from the Grammar of Śakatāyana, but as several of them merely give the substance of his rules, it would scarcely be safe to judge of his system on the authority of this valuable Gāṇa work.²¹⁹ Unless, therefore, it can be shown that there was no

²¹⁹ Relative to this work, which is of the greatest importance for the study of Sanskrit grammar, Dr. Boehdinger gives the following information (vol. II., p. xxxix.—xli.) :—“ A third work, which contains the *Gāṇas*, is the *Gaṇaratnamahodadhi* (the great Ocean of the Gāṇa-pearls). In London there exist two MS. copies of this work : the one in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, the other in that of the East India House. [He adds some remarks on the age of the former MS., and continues] : The work

difference whatever and, much more so, if it can be shown that there was a *difference* between the technical method of both these grammarians, common sense would lean in favour of the consists of eight chapters (अष्टाध्याय) and about 450 double verses. Its author is *Crā-Varāhamāna*, a pupil of *Crā-Gosāda*, and, as it is stated in the introductory verses, it owes its origin to the request of his pupils, three of whom he names in the commentary on his work, viz., Kumārapāla, Haripāla, and Munīkandra. Text and commentary are so corrupt in both Manuscripts, that at the very best only a tolerable text could be made up. Besides, this collection was not intended for the work of Pāṇini, but for some more modern grammar. There occur *Gaṇas* in it which are neither mentioned in the *Sūtras* nor in the *Vārtikas*. Then, again, we find two *Gaṇas* which are separate in our collection [Dr. B. means the *Gaṇas* edited by him] combined into one, when the derivatives formed according to two different rules, differ from one another only in accent. The various readings of the *Gaṇaratnamahodadhī* (G. R. M.) I have indicated merely at the *Gaṇa* ~~वर्तिका~~.—To this statement I have to append the following remarks:—

1. When Dr. Bochtlingk tells the public that there are but two MS. copies of this work in London, his readers will no doubt believe, if they believe him,—indeed, they cannot draw any *other* inference from his words than—that there are in London only two texts of the *Gaṇas* collected by Vardhamāna in his work, the *Gaṇaratnamahodadhī*. I cannot suppose that there can be any one who would interpret the meaning of his words in the

conclusion that Kātyāyana, in his *Vārtikas*, hit at but one of his predecessors, and that this predecessor was the author as well of the eight grammatical books as of the *Unnādi* list,—Pāṇini.

sense that there are only two catalogued Nos. of this work in the libraries he is speaking of. Yet I am compelled to take this favourable—though very unreasonable—view of his statement, in order not to be compelled to qualify it otherwise. For, the fact is that the bound volume No. 949 of the Library of the E. I. H., which he is speaking of, is, indeed, one volume only, but contains *two distinct copies* of the work in question, written in *different* handwritings, and constituting, therefore, *two separate* MSS. These, added to the *copy* in the R. A. S., form, therefore, at first sight, *three* MSS., not *two*, as he says. But I should trifle with my readers if I considered this correction as sufficient to illustrate the character of Dr. Bochtlingk's statement. The first MS. of No. 949 contains the text of the *Gaṇaratnamahodadhī* only, on 30 leaves. The second MS. of the same No. 949, which is a commentary, by the same author, on his work, contains, first the text, and afterwards the comment, which repeats every word of the text, either literally or impliedly, by stating the derivatives from the word or words as they occur in the text. The same method is observed in the MS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society. Hence we possess, in London, not *two texts*, nor yet *three*, but in reality *five* texts of this work.

2. The MSS. in question are, no doubt, open to correction, as, indeed, probably every Sanskrit MS. in existence is, but I hold that at all events the ancient copy of the R.A.S.

The proof that such a difference existed between Pāṇini and Śākātāyana, indeed, between him and all the grammarians who preceded his work, is afforded by a statement of Patanjali, which

will, in spite of its inaccuracies, be ranked by every one conversant with MSS., amongst *the best Sanskrit MSS. in existence*. And having considered it incumbent on me to study this book carefully, I have no hesitation in maintaining that even a tolerable Sanskrit scholar would be able to make a perfectly good edition of at least the text of this work, with the aid of these five copies of the text, the two copies of the commentary, and, as a matter of course, with the aid that may be got from Pāṇini and his commentaries.

3. As to the nature of this work : I must allow the reader to draw his own conclusions with regard to the credit that may be attached to the information given by Dr. Bohtlingk, when I state that there is not one single Gapa in the Uparatnamahodadhi, the contents of which may not be referred either to Pāṇini's Sūtras or to the Vārtikas of Kātyāyana, the Kāśikā, etc., and the commentaries on them, or to the Gaps connected with these works, though the latter frequently do not contain so much matter as the Gaps of Varthamāna, who is later, and, as we may expect, made his own additions to previous lists. The substance of its Gaps, ~~decreased~~ sometimes in the manner stated, is often contained in several rules of, and in the commentaries on, Pāṇini and Kātyāyana, which have been brought into Gapa shape, while, at other times, several of its Gaps, also increased, as the case may be, differ

is so important that it settles definitely, not only the question of the authorship of the Uṇādi list, but of all the other works which follow the *anubandha* terminology of Pāṇini. In his comment on

from the Gaps to Pāṇini merely in so far as the heading word of the one occurs in the middle of the other, and *vice versa*. Thus the two combined Gaps **कुडादिपचादी** of the G. R. M. do not occur in the Gaps to Pāṇini, but give the substance of Pāṇini's Sūtra, and the commentaries on, IV. 1, 42; its Gapa **कुडादि** that of the commentaries on II. 1, 62; **अतस्त्रिषादि** that of the comm. on II. 1, 66; **असूषादि** that of the comm. on II. 1, 63; **अथाडादि** that of VI. 3, 75; **आषादि** that of Vārtika I. to IV. 1, 97; **कैरादि** that of IV. 2, 39, 40; **खवादि** that of the Vārtikas to V. 1, 77; **खवादि** that of IV. 3, 72, etc. etc.—On the other hand, the Gaps of the G. R. M. **उत्तापनादि** is equivalent to the Gaps to Pāṇini **अनुमवचनादि** (V. 1, 11), its Gapa **देवव्रतादि** to **आवाकारदीपादि** (V. 1, 94, v. 3); **अनपलादि** to **अनपलादि** (IV. 1, 84); **अरसादि** to **आकाशेदि** (V. 2, 64); **शिशुकादि** to **इक्षुवचनादि** (IV. 3, 88); **बलवादि** to **सुमुदादि** (IV. 2, 80); **मिषादि** to **खिषादि** (IV. 2, 45), etc. etc.—There are omitted, *on principle*, in the G. R. M., all the Gaps (1) which have reference to the enumeration of affixes, e.g., **तस्त्रिषादि**, **अषादि**, etc.; (2) of radicals which are referred to by Pāṇini in rules on conjugation, such as **स्पादि**, **चदादि**, etc.; **भुतादि**, **पुषादि**, etc.; (3) those which concern Vaidik words; and (4) those appended to Pāṇini's rules on accentuation.—Of other Gaps to Pāṇini and the Vārtikas, mentioned in the Kāśikā, Siddhānta-kaumudī, and the Gapa lists, which do not fall under

the Sūtra VII. 1, 18, which makes use of the technical declension affix *anig* (= *au*), he shows that the mute letter *ṅ* has none of the properties which inhere in this *anubandha* in the system

any of these categories, there are omitted in the G. R. M. the Gaps to Pāṇini or the Vārtikas: *अवादि* (III. 3, 94. v. 1), *रस्वादि* (V. 2, 29. v. 5), *उपस्वादि* ? (IV. 3, 58. v. 1), *अमवादि* (IV. 2, 51. v. 1), *अस्वादि* (III. 3, 3), *दूवादि* (IV. 2, 51. v. 2), *वावादि* (II. 3, 17. v. 2), *निष्कादि* (V. 1, 20), *अङ्गुवादि* (VII. 3, 53), *पाञ्चवादि* (III. 2, 15. v. 1), *प्रक्षस्वादि* (II. 3, 18. v. 1), *प्रतिषेधादि* (VI. 3, 122. v. 3), *म्रादि* (I. 4, 59), *अवादि* (IV. 3, 164), *अवदादि* (V. 3, 14. v. 1), *मीमादि* (III. 4, 74), *युवादि* (VIII. 4, 11. v. 1), *चौषेधादि* (IV. 1, 178; V. 3, 117), *रस्वादि* (V. 2, 95), *वरस्वादि* (IV. 2, 82), *विलस्वादि* (VI. 4, 153), *गुणवादि* (V. 3, 68. v. 5), *शाकपाचिवादि* (II. 1, 69. v. 1), *अवस्वादि* (IV. 2, 75), *स्यत्स्वादि* (IV. 1, 35), *अववादि* (VIII. 3, 110), *युवास्वादि* (IV. 2, 77), *खोवादि* (VI. 3, 2), *हरीतस्वादि* (IV. 3, 167), and perhaps *बङ्गवादि* (IV. 1, 45), since only some words of this Gapa are included in the Gapa of the G. R. M. *शोषादि*.—These omissions will be excused, if a report, current at Benares, be true, that the author died before he completed his work; but I have no doubt, whether this report be true or not, that they will be looked upon with the *greatest indignance* by Dr. Boehtlingk, as he himself, in his so-called "Alphabetical Gaṇapāṭha," has omitted *not less than about 90 Gāpas to the Sūtras and Vārtikas*.

4. That a work so consciously described by Dr. Boehtlingk can have no value in his eyes is very obvious. Others, however, may think differently, when they become

of Pāṇini. After some discussion on the various modes in which this *anubandha* could be dealt with, so as not to interfere with the consistency of the method of Pāṇini, he concludes with

acquainted with the real character of the *Gaṇaratnamahodadhī*. Its Gāpas, as I mentioned before, are all based on rules of Pāṇini, which very frequently are literally quoted for their authority; while even, when they are not literally quoted, the reference made to their contents plainly shows their close relation to them. The commentary not only enumerates every derivative formed—thus securing in most instances, beyond a doubt, the reading of the text,—but often gives instances from other works—grammatical, lexicographical, and poetical, several not yet published; as, for instance, those of *Gaṇa*, *Chandra*, *Jayāditya*, *Jivādvabaddhī*, *Durga*, *Bhāṣa*, *Śāketīyasa*, *Halāyudha*, etc. And, above all, it supplies us with the meanings of a considerable portion of such Gapa-words as have been hitherto either not understood at all, or understood imperfectly. Of the 12,000 words and upwards, which I have collected from this work for grammatical and lexicographical purposes, there are at least 3,000 which would fall under the latter category; and they have signally avenged themselves on the detractor of this work, as, in his own Dictionary, he is now compelled to leave, in a great many instances, a very telling blank space, which would have been filled up if he had really read the *Gaṇaratnamahodadhī*, while in other instances he would have obtained additional meanings to those which he assigns to certain words. When I mention, moreover, that this *Gaṇaratnamahodadhī* is the *only known work* in existence which gives a

the following words: "Or this rule belongs to a Sūtra of a former grammarian; but *whatever anubandhas occur in a Sūtra of a former grammarian, they have no anubandha effect in this work.*"

Hence we learn from Patanjali, who is the very last author that can be suspected of having made such an important assertion without a knowledge of the works anterior to the Grammar of Pāṇini, that,

commentary on the Gāpas to, or connected with, Pāṇini—so obscure in many respects,—comprising also, as I before observed, many Sūtras of, and Vārtikas to, Pāṇini; and when, thus, it becomes evident that a conscientious editor of Pāṇini ought to have *eagerly* availed himself of the instruction afforded him by this unique work, it will, perhaps, be intelligible why a certain Nemesis has induced Dr. Boehtlingk to divert the attention of the scientific public from the MSS. of this work, by describing their condition and contents as he has done. As a matter of curiosity, I may, in conclusion, add, that the only Gāpa of the G. R. M., the various readings and meanings of which he has registered in his "Alphabetical Gāpāpāṭha"—the Gāpa अक्षरादि—occurs *very near the end* of the whole work, viz., at fol. 28, in the text of MS. 949 of the E. I. H., which ends on fol. 30; and at fol. 119 of the combined text and commentary of the same MS., which ends on fol. 121. In the palm-leaf MS. of the R. A. S., which ends on fol. 178, this Gāpa stands at fol. 168. The title of a Sanskrit book, I need not mention, is always given at the *end* of a manuscript.

though Pāṇini adopted from his predecessors such technical symbols as *ti, ghu, bha*, and though he availed himself of other terms of theirs which have a meaning and an etymology (see page 166),—he did not adopt their technical *anubandhas*; and if he avails himself of such an anubandha, as that in rule VII. 1, 18, we must look upon it as a quotation made by him, but not as influencing the rule in which it occurs.²²⁰

Now, all the Unnādi affixes have *anubandhas*, which are exactly the same, and have the same grammatical effect, as those used by Pāṇini. They cannot be later than his work, for it refers to them: they cannot have preceded it, for Patanjali says that "whatever *anubandhas* occur in a Sūtra of a former grammarian, they have no *anubandha* effect in Pāṇini's work." Consequently the Unnādi list *must be of Pāṇini's own authorship.*

²²⁰ VII. 1, 18: सौष्ठवः सापः.—Patanjali (towards the end of his discussion): सप्त पूर्वसूचिदेशो ऽयम् । पूर्वसूचे च ये ऽनुबन्धाः । न तैरित्येकादेषां किञ्चनोः—Kātyāyana: सप्तैति पूर्वसूचिदेशं सपि द्वित्ववने द्विती यतिते न चेह झपिद्वयोश्चानवो द्विदक्षि सामान्यहकार्यं च पूर्वसूचिदेशः etc.—For पूर्वसूच, compare also note 46.

Having settled this point, we may now ask, whether the criticisms of Kātyāyana do not lead to a further inference? When Kātyāyana finds fault with Pāṇini for having overlooked the fact that the vowel *ā* remains long in *rāka*, *dhāka*, or for having given an inadequate rule for such derivations as *kṛisara* and *dhāsara*, *varsha* and *tarsha*, such criticism applies to omissions which may occur in the case of an author, even a Pāṇini. But when he reproaches him with having spoiled the consistency of his *anubandhas*—so dear to a Hindu grammarian—this blemish seems to me so important, and would probably appear so much more important to a Hindu Pandit, that it compels my conclusions to take another course. For it was obviously so easy for him to modify his rules VII. 1, 2, and VII. 3, 50, in order to meet the objections raised by Kātyāyana,—to do, in other words, that which he has done in an analogous case;²¹ and the matter he is reproached with

²¹ Nominal bases derived with the *kṛit* affixes *तृच्* or *तृण्* have certain properties of declension which are taught by Pāṇini. The Unādi say (II. 96) that some of the bases *बभू*, *वेहृ*, *लहृ*, *होतृ*, *पोतृ*, *धातृ*, *जामातृ*, *मातृ*, *पितृ*, *दुहितृ* are derivatives

in the Vārtikas must have been so deeply impressed on his mind that it seems almost impossible not to draw another result from the strictures of Kātyāyana. And this result is no other than that either the words which are alluded to by the author of the Vārtikas in these criticisms did not yet exist when Pāṇini wrote, or that they had in his time another etymology than that stated by Kātyāyana. And if this view be correct, it would also add another fact to those I have advanced in favour of the argument that Pāṇini and Kātyāyana cannot have been contemporaries.

The passage just now quoted from Patanjali's Great Commentary, and the conclusions which had to be drawn from it, enable us at once to see that Pāṇini must also have been the author of the Dhātupāṭha frequently referred to in his rules. This list makes

formed with *तृच्* and others with *तृण्*. But since all of them do not share in the declension properties of the *तृच्* and *तृण्* bases, Pāṇini gives a rule, VI. 4, 11, which obviates an objection that might have been made, like that brought forward by Kātyāyana in his Vārtikas to VII. 1, 2 and VII. 3, 50.

use of the same mute letters which are the *anubandhas* of Pāṇini's Grammar, and their grammatical value is exactly the same in both works. According to Patanjali's statement, therefore, the Dhātupāṭha of Pāṇini cannot have been arranged by any one else than Pāṇini.²² Whether another Dhātupāṭha existed previously to Pāṇini does not concern us here, since it is not known to us ; nor does it belong to my present purpose to examine whether the Dhātupāṭha, which has reached us has received additions from those who wrote, and commented on, it, *and if so, to what extent*. There is the same probability for such additions having been made to the original list as in the case of all other Gaṇas ; and we may fairly, therefore, ascribe the present Dhātupāṭhas to various authors, who also, perhaps, added meanings to the list composed by Pāṇini, since there is no *direct* evidence to show that Pāṇini did more than arrange this list with the *anubandhas* attached to the radicals. All these questions, however, are foreign to the

²² Compare my previous observations at page 54 and the following pages.

present subject. It is quite enough for the settlement of this question that the groundwork of the only Dhātupāṭha we now possess, is, like the groundwork of the Unnādi list, the work of Pāṇini.

The problem which concerns the chronological relation between Pāṇini and the *Prātiśākhya*s, more especially those of the *Rigveda* and the *Vājasaneyi-Samhitā*, has a still greater claim to our attention than that discussed in the foregoing remarks.²³ The

²³ I can here only speak of those two *Prātiśākhya*s which have become generally accessible—the Rik P. through the valuable and learned edition of Mr. Regier, and the *Vājasaneyi P.* through that of Professor Weber—because I am not sufficiently acquainted with the two others, which are not yet published, and are not met with in the libraries of London, so as to feel justified in uttering opinions which I could not fully substantiate. But as I have no ground for doubting the *master-of-fact* statements concerning these two latter works, for which we are indebted to the industry of Professor Weber in his preface to his edition of the *Vājasaneyi P.*, I should infer from them that the *Atharvaveda P.* must be more recent than the Rik P., and that, in all probability, the *Taittirīya P.* also is posterior to the same *Prātiśākhya*. So far, therefore, as this latter inference—but this latter inference only—is concerned, and with

immediate connection of these grammatical writings with the collections of Vaidik hymns, gives to them an appearance of importance which some may deny to the *Dhātupāṭha* and the *Uṇādi* list. Besides, the speculations to which they have been subjected by several authors show that in spite of the seeming unanimity of their results, there is no work of Hindu antiquity which has caused more uncertainty, as respects the question of date, than these Prātisākhya works.

There are, I conceive, two ways in which the solution of the problem of which I am here speaking, may be attempted, the one *literary*, the other *historical*. But before I offer from the evidence at my disposal such facts as may enable us to arrive at a settled conclusion on this point, it is my duty to state the prevalent opinion as to the relation of these works to Pāṇini, and the reasons with which this opinion has all the reservation which is implied by the source whence my information has been obtained. I shall feel free to speak of *all* the Prātisākhya. Otherwise I shall merely treat of the two former.

hitherto been supported. I take for this purpose the works of those authors who have dealt more comprehensively than others with subjects which concern the Vaidik literature, and whose conclusions express, I believe, on this point, the creed of actual Sanskrit philologists. ✓

Professor Müller writes in his History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature (p. 120), as follows: "The real object of the Prātisākhya, as shown before, was not to teach the grammar of the old sacred language, to lay down the rules of declension and conjugation, or the principles of the formation of words. This is a doctrine which, though it could not have been unknown during the Vedic period, has not been embodied, as far as we know, in any ancient work. The Prātisākhya are never called Vyākaranas, grammars, and it is only incidentally that they allude to strictly grammatical questions. The perfect phonetic system on which Pāṇini's Grammar is built is no doubt taken from the Prātisākhya; but the sources of Pāṇini's strictly grammatical doctrines must be looked for elsewhere."

Thus, according to this author, all the Prātisākhya "no doubt" preceded Pāṇini's Grammar; and we must infer, too, from Professor Müller's words, that he meant by Prātisākhya those either edited or preserved in MSS., since his conclusions cannot *consistently* have been founded on any imaginary Prātisākhya which may or may not have preceded those that we now possess,—which may or may not have dealt with the same subjects in the same manner as the works we are here alluding to. Nor can it have been his object merely to state what is sufficiently known, that there were other grammarians, though not authors of Prātisākhya, before Pāṇini who gave rules on Vaidik words, since Pāṇini himself makes mention of them.

Professor Roth, whom we have to thank for an edition of Yāska's Nirukta, states his view to the same effect in the following words: ²⁴ "Grammar, therefore, took the same natural course of develop-

²⁴ In the Preface to his edition of the Nirukta, p. xliii.—The original text of this quotation, it is superfluous to mention, is in German, and in *very good* German, too.

ment as we find it has taken elsewhere. It did not proceed from the foundation of the living language, but owed its origin to the observation of that difference which exists between certain forms of language in the actual intercourse of life and those of written works; and, at first, it confined itself to pointing out chiefly these differences. Then, again, it comprised, not the whole mass of literature, but only single books, especially important to certain classes of society (*einzelne in den betreffenden Kreisen besonders wichtige Bücher*). Thus the path was opened to a general grammar treating as well of written as of spoken language; we meet this first in Pāṇini, and from this time all those special grammars gradually disappear from general use."

There is but one thing wanting to this very interesting statement of Professor Roth's, viz., that he should inform us whence he obtained this invaluable historical account of the rise and progress of Sanskrit grammar. No doubt he has some voucher of high authority for the important fact that grammar began and proceeded in India in the manner he describes; and that these special gram-

mar, the Pratisākhya, which he enumerates immediately afterwards, were the pioneers of Pāṇini's work. But as he has forgotten to give us the name of his authority, we must, for the present at least, be permitted to look upon this graphic narration of his as a contribution to Vaidik poetry.

Professor Weber, with a caution that almost startles one in so bold a writer, who, as we have seen above (p. 77), has witnessed the progress of the Arians in their conquest of India 1500 B.C., does not sweep over *all* the Pratisākhya with his chronological brush, but merely records his views of the relation of Pāṇini to one of them, the Pratisākhya of Kātyāyana, or that of the Vājasaneyi-Saṁhitā.

"We now come to Pāṇini himself," he says in his preface to his edition of this work, "that is to say (*resp.*)" to the description of the relations which exist between him and the Vājas. Prāt. These relations are, on the one hand, very close, — since a great number of the rules contained in it re-occur, individually, either literally or nearly literally in Pāṇini, and since the Vāj. Pr., like Pāṇini, now and then makes use of an algebraic terminology; but, on the other

hand, there is again a vast gulf between them, since this algebraic terminology does not entirely correspond, like that of the Ath. Pr., with that of Pāṇini, but, on the contrary, partly thoroughly (*sum Theil ganz*) differs from it. The particulars on this point are the following:—There correspond with Pāṇini—tip I, 27, añ VI, 24 (MS. A, however, reads merely â), 1pk III, 12, 1pk I, 114 (*resp.* — "*resp.*" —) lopa occur several times, but already, 306, in the Rik Pr. and Taitt. Pr.; the use of t in êt and ot, V, 114, IV, 58, may likewise be added, and, amongst other expressions which are not algebraic, upaspadam VI, 14, 29; yadyritam VI, 14 (compare Pāṇ. VIII, 1, 48, kīṁvrita); anudeca I, 143; dhāta, verbal root, V, 10; anyataras V, 15 (Pāṇ. anyetarasām); linga, gender, IV, 170 (only in BĒ.); saṁjñā IV, 96.—But there belong exclusively to the Vāj. Pr., and there have been nowhere shown to exist the algebraic terms: sin I, 44, IV, 50, for the eight simple vowels; jī I, 50, 267, III, 12, IV, 113, for the tenues inclusive of the sibilants (except hy); mud I, 52, III, 8, 12, IV, 119 for 9, sh, s; dhi I, 52, IV, 35, 37, 117, for the sonant sounds; and to

these may be added—bhāvin I, 46. III, 21. 55. IV, 33. 45. VII, 9, for the designation of all vowels except ā; rit = rīḥita IV, 33. VI, 9, and saṃkrama III, 148. IV, 77. 165. 194; for they, too, are peculiar to the Vāj. Pr. alone.

“If thus, then, the independence of this Pr. of Pāṇini be vouched for with a tolerable amount of certainty (*mit ziemlicher Sicherheit*), we shall be able to look upon the numerous literal coincidences between both, either as [the result of their] having drawn [them] from a common source, or of Pāṇini having borrowed [them] from the Vāj. Prāt., just as we have the same choice in the case of the rules which are common to the Kāṭiya-ṣrauta-sūtra I. 8, 19. 20, and Pān. I. 2, 33. 34. In the latter case the former conjecture may be preferable (compare also Vāj. Pr. I. 130); but in our present case I should myself, indeed, rather (*in der That eher*) prefer deciding for Pāṇini's having borrowed [them] immediately [from the Vājasaneyi-Pratīśākhya], on account of the great speciality of some of these rules. For, a certain posteriority (*eine gewisse Posteriorität*) of the latter—independently

of [his] having made them developed the algebraic terminology—seems to me to result with a tolerable amount of certainty (*mit ziemlicher Sicherheit*), from the circumstance also, that the pronunciation of the short *a* was in his time already so much (*gerade so sehr*) weakened, covered, that he does not make this vowel, but *ā*, the type of the remaining vowels, whereas the Vāj. Pr. (and likewise the Ath. Pr.) it is true, agrees with him in the *ānūritatā* of the vowel *a*, but still retain it as the purest vowel, compare the note to I. 72. But it is true that local differences might have been the cause of this, since Pāṇini seems to belong to the North-West, but the Vāj. Pr. to the East of India.

“For the posteriority of the Vāj. Pr. to Pāṇini (*für eine Posteriorität des Vāj. Pr. nach Pāṇini*) it might be alleged, at the very utmost (*höchstens*), that the author of the Vārtikas to Pāṇini bears the same name as the author of the Vāj. Pr. There are, indeed, between both some direct points of contact,—comp. III. 13. 41. 46,—but then again there are also direct differences; comp. (III. 85) IV. 119. In general, sameness of names, like that of

Kātyāyana, can never prove the identity of persons [who bore them]; there is nothing proved by it, except that both belonged to the same family, or ("resp.") were followers of the same school,—the Kātās.

"Amongst the Sūtras which are identical in the Vāj. Pr. and in Pāṇini, we must now point out, first, some general rules which are of the greatest importance for the economy of the whole arrangement of both texts, and which, indeed, are of so special a nature that they seem to claim with a tolerable amount of force (*mit ziemlicher Entschiedenheit*) [the assumption of the one] having borrowed from the other. They are the three following (called *paribhāṣā* by the scholiast to Pāṇini): tasminn iti nirdisṭe pūrvasya, Vāj. Pr. I, 134. Pān. I, 66;—tasmād ity uttarasyādeḥ, Vāj. Pr. I, 135. Pān. I, 67 (without ādeḥ, but see 54);—śaśthī sthāneyogā, Vāj. Pr. I, 136. Pān. I, 49.—There are very remarkable also: saṁkhyātānām ānudeṣo yathāsaṁkhyam, Vāj. Pr. I, 143, compared with Pān. I, 3, 10 yathāsaṁkhyam anudeṣaḥ samānām; and vipratishedha uttaram balavad alope, I, 150, compared with vipratishedhe paraṁ

kāryam, Pān. I, 4, 2. But both [passages] do not require [the supposition of] such a special relation (*beide bedingen indess nicht ein so specielles Verhältnis*), for they might be brought home to a common source in the general grammatical tradition (*sondern könnten auf gemeinsame Quelle in der allgemeinen grammatischen Tradition zurückgeführt werden*) (the samānyam of the Ath. Pr. I, 3, evam iheti ca vibhāṣā-prāptam samānye). Likewise, varṇasyādarṇaṁ lopah, I, 141, Pān. I, 1, 60 (without varṇasya);—uccair udāttaḥ—nīcāir anudāttaḥ—ubhayavān svaritaḥ I, 108-110; Pān. I, 2, 29-31 (where samāhāraḥ stands for ubh.);—tasyādita udāttaḥ svarārdhamātram, I, 126, Pān. I, 2, 32 (where ardhahrasvam);—udāttao cānudāttaḥ svaritam—nodātta svaritodayam IV, 134. 140, udātta anudātasya svaritaḥ—nodātta svaritodayam, Pān. VIII, 4, 66. 67;—samānasthānā-karṇasya prayatnāḥ savarṇaḥ, I, 43, tuḷasya prayatnāḥ savarṇam, Pān. I, 1, 9;—āśīḥ iti cottaraṁ vicāre, II, 53, upari svid āśīd iti ca, Pān. VIII, 2, 102 (97);—nuṣ cāmredite, IV, 8, kām āmredite, Pān. VIII, 3, 12.—There are besides these a very great number (*eine sehr grosse Zahl*) of coincidences [between them]; for instance,

IV, 49 (Pān. VI. 1, 84), VI, 19-23 (Pān. VIII. 1, 58-63), which, however, may be accounted for simply (*einfach*) by the similarity of their subject. In some of these instances the Vāj. Pr. is decidedly inferior (*steht entschieden zurück*) to Pāṇini (comp. the note to II, 19, 20). Its grammatical terminology does not appear to have attained the survey and systematic perfection represented in Pāṇini;²³ but compare also my former general statement on the want of skill or ("*resp.*") probably want of practice of the author (*vgl. indess auch das bereits im Eingange—p. 68—über die Ungeschicklichkeit resp. wohl Ungeübtheit des V/s. im Allgemeinen Bemerkte*). In most instances, however, from being

²³ The words of the text are: "Die grammatische Fixirung scheint eben daselbst noch nicht zu der in Pāṇini repräsentirten Uebersicht und systematischen Vollkommenheit gelangt gewesen zu sein." I confess my utter inability to guarantee the correctness of the translation of this passage. What is the "grammatical fixing?" and of what? I have assumed that these words may have been intended for "terminology;" but for aught I know they may mean anything else. And what "survey" is represented in Pāṇini?

restricted to the one text of the Vājas. Sāṃhitā, he is in a better position than Pāṇini, who has to deal with the whole linguistic stock; and therefore he is enabled to give rules with a certain safety and precision, when Pāṇini either wavers in indecision (bahulam) or decides in an erroneous and one-sided way (comp. the notes to II, 30, 55. III, 27, 95. IV, 58).²⁴

Two distinct reasons have induced me to give a full hearing to Professor Weber on this important question. I do so, in the first

²⁴ Indische Studien, vol. IV. pp. 83—86. Once more, and considering the possibility of a reproach which may be made to my translation of his words, I must express the conviction that I have not only brought the original before the English reader literally and faithfully, but even favourably. Professor Weber's mode of composition, in all his writings, is not only grammatically incorrect and illogically elliptical, but devoid of the very smallest amount of that care which every reader is entitled to expect in his author. I could have wished that he, not I, had been compelled to undergo the agony of rendering his original into English, with a view of combining the consideration due to my readers with a scrupulous faithfulness, in the version of his words and thoughts. The words between [] have been added by me in order to make something like sense of some of his sentences.

place, because the lengthened passage I have quoted from his Preface to the *Vājasaneyi-Pratísākhya*—in *my opinion*, his *most important literary work*—is a thorough specimen of the manner and of the critical method—of the scholarship also, as I shall show hereafter—in which he deals with, and which he brings to bear on, all his learned investigations; in the second place, because to give him a hearing at all—and his great industry and his merit of having touched, with no inconsiderable damage to himself, upon all the burning questions of ancient Sanskrit literature, entitles him to one —was to give him a *full* hearing, in the fullness of all his words. For, though it be possible to perceive the qualities of a clear spring by taking a draught from it, however small, a whirlpool can only be appreciated by seeing it entire and in the condition in which it happens to exist.

If I had attempted, for instance, to maintain that Professor Weber looks upon the algebraic terminology of Kātyāyana's *Pratísākhya* and Pāṇini's Grammar, "on the one hand as very close to, and on the other hand as thoroughly differing from, one

another" (p. 186, lines 15-21), he would have justly upbraided me with not representing him faithfully, for he really says: the one differs "partly thoroughly" from the other. Again, should I have ventured upon the statement that he considers Pāṇini's work as later than this *Pratísākhya*, because he says that it has borrowed a good deal from it; he would have pointed at p. 187, line 18, where he speaks of a "certain posteriority" of Pāṇini, which kind of posteriority is just as intelligible to my mind as the answer which some one, whom I asked about his travels, gave me, viz., that he had been, but not exactly, on the Continent. Or, if I had said that his chief argument for this "certain-posteriority" is the difference in the pronunciation of the short *ā*, between Pāṇini and Kātyāyana, since this difference led to his conclusion with "a tolerable amount of certainty" (p. 187, line 20), he would reply: "You are mistaken. I stated that this difference may have been caused by local reasons (line 27); it has, therefore, not the slightest conclusiveness." Or, if I gave his opinion on the relative proficiency of both authors to this effect, that he considers the *Vājasaneyi-*

Pratīśākhya as being "*decidedly inferior*" (p. 189, line 4) in this regard to Pāṇini's work, he would have pointed to line 15, in showing me how much I erred in attributing to him the idea of such "a decided inferiority;" for it is the Pratīśākhya, on the contrary, which, "in most instances, gives the rules with a certain amount of safety and precision, when Pāṇini either wavers in indecision, or decides in an erroneous and one-sided way."

We must, therefore, leave the whirlpool, such as it is; and in doing so we cannot but appreciate the immense advantage which an author enjoys, when he is impartial enough to arrive at his conclusions unbiassed by a knowledge of the subject of which he is speaking. Professor Weber has made up his mind that the Vājasaneyi-Pratīśākhya *must* be anterior to Pāṇini, probably because it "appears extremely ticklish" to him to decide otherwise; hence he is not troubled with any of those cares which are likely to disturb the minds of scholars who would first endeavour to study both works before they drew their inferences from them. He meets with an overwhelming amount of identical passages in the two

works: he finds that their terminology is likewise identical to a certain degree,—hence he concludes: either Pāṇini has borrowed these passages and this terminology from Kātyāyana, or both authors have borrowed them from a common source. For, as to a third alternative,—that Kātyāyana may have borrowed such passages from Pāṇini, it is dispatched by him "with a tolerable amount of certainty," as ranging amongst things impossible, because Pāṇini is later than the Vājasaneyi-Pratīśākhya; and this posteriority, again, he chiefly bases on the argument that the pronunciation of the short *ā* was, in the time of Pāṇini, "already so much covered," that he had to take the vowel *u* for his type of a vowel sound, whereas Kātyāyana could still make use of the vowel *a* as the typical vowel in his Vaidik rules. Now, though I have already mentioned that this great argument is strangled by him as soon as it is born, I must nevertheless take the liberty of asking for the authority which supplied him with the circumstantial account of this phonetic history of the vowel *ā*? Pāṇini and Kātyāyana both state and imply, as he himself

admits, that the vowel *ā* is pronounced *saṃvṛita*, or with the contraction of the throat; they do not say one single word more on the pronunciation of this sound; nor is there any grammarian known to me who does so much as allude to the fantastical story narrated by Professor Weber relative to this vowel *ā*. An ordinary critic, then, would content himself with the authentic information supplied him by both grammarians; and if he perceived that Pāṇini, in his rule I. 2, 27, gives the vowel *ā*, as a *specimen* vowel, and not as a type, while Kātyāyana chooses the vowel *ā* for such a *specimen*, he would conclude that, even should there be a real scientific motive for this difference, it cannot be founded on a different pronunciation of the vowel *ā*, since it is repudiated by both grammarians. But a critic like Professor Weber, who looks upon facts as worsted if they do not agree with his theories, concludes that this vowel *ā* was "*already so much saṃvṛita*" in the time of Pāṇini, that he must needs throw it overboard, and receive *ā* into the ark of his grammatical terminology.

And here I may, in passing, advert once more to a practice sometimes met with in literary arguments. It consists in quietly introducing into the premises some such innocent words as "more," or "almost," or "already," or "so much," of similar adverbs of small size, which have not the slightest claim to any such hospitality; and then, suddenly, these little interlopers grow into mastership, and sway the discussion into which they had stealthily crept. Thus, Pāṇini and Kātyāyana, as I have just said, speak of the vowel *ā* simply as *saṃvṛita*; and upon these words Professor Weber reports that "*ā* in the time of Pāṇini was *already so much saṃvṛita*"—that important secrets may be extracted from this grand discovery.

The foregoing illustration of Professor Weber's critical remarks does not embrace the arguments in which he splits into two, Kātyāyana, the author of our Prātisākhya, and Kātyāyana who wrote the Vārtikas to Pāṇini; for I shall first quote the observations of Professor Müller on this treatment of Kātyāyana. In speaking of the Vājasaneyi-Prātisākhya he expresses himself

thus :—“ It was composed by Kātyāyana, and shows a considerable advance in grammatical technicalities [viz., in comparison with the Prātisākhya of the Black Yajurveda]. There is nothing in its style that could be used as a tenable argument why Kātyāyana, the author of the Prātisākhya, should not be the same as Kātyāyana, the contemporary and critic of Pānini. It is true that Pānini's rules are intended for a language which was no longer the pure Sanskrit of the Vedas. The Vedic idiom is treated by him as an exception, whereas Kātyāyana's Prātisākhya seems to belong to a period when there existed but one recognised literature, that of the Rishis. This, however, is not quite the case. Kātyāyana himself alludes to the fact that there were at least two languages. ‘There are two words,’ he says (I. 17), ‘*om* and *atha*, both used in the beginning of a chapter ; but *om* is used in the Vedas, *atha* in the Bhāshyas.’ As Kātyāyana himself writes in the Bhāshya, or the common language, there is no reason why he should not have composed

²⁷ Ancient Sanskrit Literature, p. 133.

rules on the grammar of the profane Sanskrit, as well as on the pronunciation of the Vedic idiom.”

In other words, Professor Müller sees that in no *grammatical* work known to him—and I may safely add to anyone else—mention is made of two Kātyāyanas ; he sees, no doubt, too—though he does not state the fact adverted to by Professor Weber himself—that several Vārttikas to Pānini correspond in substance with the Sūtras of the Vājasaneyi-Prātisākhya ; he deducts, moreover, from very correct and plausible premises, that there is nothing in either work to discontinue the possibility of the author of the Vārttikas having also written a work on the pronunciation of Vaidik words ; and since he doubtless coincides with me in the opinion that even Sanskrit philology can neither gain in strength nor in esteem by freeing itself from the fetters of common sense,—he arrives at the result that the hypercritical splitting of the one Kātyāyana into two, as proposed by Professor Weber, is utterly *fantastical*. I shall support his view with stronger proof than may be gathered from the quotations I have made ; but in leaving for a while the

whirlpool of the Indische Studien, I must now take up Professor Müller's own theory.

After the words just given, he continues as follows: "Some of Kātyāyana's Sūtras are now found repeated *ipseissimis verbis* in Pāṇini's Grammar. This might seem strange; but we know that not all the Sūtras now incorporated in his grammar came from Pāṇini himself, and it is most likely that Kātyāyana, in writing his supplementary notes to Pāṇini, simply repeated some of his Prātisākhya-sūtras, and that, at a later time, some of these so-called Yārttikas became part of the text of Pāṇini."

Thus, in order to establish the theory that Pāṇini's work is later than the Prātisākhya of Kātyāyana, whom Müller, as we know, conceives to be a contemporary of Pāṇini, he presents us with this very plausible sequence and chain of works:—1. The Prātisākhya of Kātyāyana. 2. The Grammar of Pāṇini. 3. The Yārttikas of Kātyāyana. And since some rules of the second work are identical with some of the first, he assumes that such rules marched from the first into the third, and they then gradually in-

vaded the second work. Now even supposing that such a migration of rules could be supported by a particle of evidence, what becomes of those stubborn Prātisākhya-Sūtras and Yārttikas of Kātyāyana which are identical in their contents—as I shall hereafter show—and which have not ventured to walk into the Sūtras of Pāṇini? They become the stumbling-block of the whole theory; for since Pāṇini, and especially Pāṇini the contemporary of Kātyāyana, could not have written rules of which the defects must have been apparent to him, if he had seen rules so much better in a work written before his own, the substance of these Sūtras of Kātyāyana could not have simultaneously preceded and followed the Grammar of Pāṇini. But I need not go further in showing the weakness of this theory, for I have already explained (p. 29, etc.) that out of the 3996 Sūtras which form the present bulk of Pāṇini's Grammar, only three, or perhaps four, may be ascribed to Kātyāyana, on *critical* and *tenable* grounds. A mere supposition, unsupported by any *proof*, that the Vājasaneyi-Prātisākhya is older than Pāṇini's work, can certainly not justify the sweeping doubt which

is levelled by Professor Müller against the whole work of Pāṇini, and which is not even substantiated—as we might have expected it to have been—by a distinct enumeration of all or any of those Sūtras which he would propose to restore to their rightful owner, Kātyāyana.

In now proceeding to state the reasons which induce me to look upon all Prātisākhya-Sūtras, not only as posterior to Pāṇini's Grammar, but to Pāṇini himself, and separated from him by at least several generations, I must, in the first place, point out the general fallacy which has led to the assumption that these works are anterior to Pāṇini. It consists in applying the standard of the notion of *grammar* to both categories of works, and having done this, in translating the result obtained, which is less favourable to the Prātisākhyas than to Pāṇini's work, into categories of time—priority and posteriority. An analogous fallacy would be too apparent to require any remark, if it premised conclusions concerning the chronological relation of works of a totally different

nature and character. It may assume however, as it has done, a certain degree of plausibility if it be applied to works of a similar category.

I must observe, therefore, in adverting to Professor Müller's own words, as before quoted, that the term *vyākaraṇa*, grammar, though constantly and *emphatically* given to Pāṇini's work, has not been applied by any author within my knowledge to a *Prātisākhya* work.²³ This circumstance, however, implies an important fact which must not be overlooked. Tradition, from immemorial times, as every one knows, connects with the Veda a class of works which stand in the most intimate relation to it—the *Vedāṅga* works. One of them is the *Vyākaraṇa*. The *Prātisākhyas* do not belong to them. Thus, tradition even in India, and on this kind of tradition probably the most squeamish

²³ I may here observe that the full title of Patañjali's Great Commentary is not simply *Mahābhāṣya*, but *Vyākaraṇa-Mahābhāṣya*. The end, for instance, of a chapter in the sixth book of the Great Commentary runs thus: इति श्रीमद्भट्टवल्कि-
विरचिते व्याकरणशास्त्रे षष्ठीवर्गोऽष्टमोऽध्यायः

critic will permit me to lay some stress,—does not rank amongst the most immediate offsprings of the Vaidik literature, those works which *apparently* stand in the closest relation to it,—which have no other object than that of treating of the Vaidik texts of the Saṃhitās;—but it has canonized Pāṇini's Vyākaraṇa, which, on the contrary, would seem to be more concerned with the language of common life than with that of the sacred hymns. Is it probable, let me ask, even at this early stage, that tradition would have taken this course if it had looked upon these Prātisākhyaś as prior to the work of Pāṇini?

But this question will receive a more direct answer if we compare the aim and the contents of both these classes of works. *Vyākaraṇa* means “*un-doing*,” *i.e.*, analysis, and Pāṇini's Grammar is intended to be a linguistic analysis: it *un-does* words and *un-does* sentences which consist of words; it examines the component parts of a word, and therefore teaches us the properties of base and affix, and all the linguistic phenomena connected with both; it examines the relation, in sentences, of one word to another, and

likewise unfolds all the linguistic phenomena which are inseparable from the meeting of words.

The *Prātisākhyaś* have no such aim, and their contents consequently differ materially from those of the *Vyākaraṇa*. Their object is merely the ready-made word, or base, in the condition in which it is fit to enter into a sentence, or into composition with another base, and more especially the ready-made word or base as part of a Vaidik hymn. These works are no wise concerned in analyzing or explaining the nature of a word or base; they take them, such as they occur in the Pada text, and teach the changes which they undergo when they become part of the spoken sentence, *i.e.*, of the spoken hymn. And the consequence implied by these latter words entails, moreover, on the Prātisākhyaś the duty of paying especial attention to all the phenomena which accompany the *spoken* words; hence they deal largely with the facts of pronunciation, accent, and the particular mode of sounding a syllable or word in connection with ritual acts.

This brief comparison will already have hinted at the point

of contact which exists between Pāṇini and the authors of these Prātisākhya works. Leaving aside the wider range of the domain of the former, and the narrower field of the Vaidik pursuits of the latter, we may at once infer that both will meet on the ground of phonetic rules, of accentuation, and of the properties of sound; but we shall likewise infer that any other comparison between both would be as irrelevant as if we compared Pāṇini with Sūsruta, or the Prātisākhyas with the Jyotisha.

The aim of both categories of works being entirely different, there is neither a logical nor an historical necessity, nor does there exist a fact or a circumstance which would enable us to conclude, from the absence in these Prātisākhyas of certain grammatical matter, that their authors were not as much conversant with it as Pāṇini, who treats of it, because it is his object, and therefore his duty, to treat of it.

These facts being beyond the reach of doubt, we may again raise an *a-priori* question whether it is more probable that the

plan of Pāṇini's work preceded in time the *plan* of a Prātisākhya work, or the reverse?

Throughout a great portion of his admirable Introduction to Pāṇini, Patanjali endeavours to impress on the reader the great importance of grammatical study for promoting the objects of religion and holiness. He shows that a knowledge of language is necessary to a proper understanding of the sacred texts; that no priest is safe in the practice of rites without a thorough comprehension of the grammatical laws which define the nature of sounds and words,—in short, that nothing less than eternal bliss depends very much on the proper and correct use made of words, and, as a consequence, on the study of Pāṇini.

Here, then, we have a distinct definition of the relation of Pāṇini to the Vaidik texts,—a distinct statement of the causes which have produced the *Vyākaraṇa*. And what do they show else, than that Pāṇini must have stood in the midst of a *living* religion, of a creed which understood itself, or at least had still the vigour to try to understand itself?

In Pānini there is organism and life. In the Prātisākhya there is mechanism and death. They do not care for the sense of a word. A word *antaḥ*, for instance, is to them merely a combination of five sounds, nothing else; for whether it represent the nominative of *anta*, "end," or the adverb *antar*, "between," is perfectly indifferent to them. The rule of Kātyāyana's Prātisākhya on this word (II. 26), is, therefore, as dreary as a grammatical rule could ever be imagined to be, and the critical remarks which Professor Weber has attached to this rule merely prove that, on this occasion, also he beats the air.

It does not follow, as I have before observed, that, because linguistic death reigns in these Sūtras, Kātyāyana or their other authors must have been as ignorant of grammar as it would seem if these works made any claim to be grammars at all. It merely follows that, in the period in which they were written, there existed a class of priests who had to be drilled into a proper recital of the sacred texts; and it may follow, too, that this set of men had none of the spirit, learning, and intelligence, which

Patanjali would wish to find in a man who practices religious rites.

In other words, it seems to me that between Pānini's living grammar and these dead Prātisākhyas, there lies a space of time sufficient to create a want, of which a very insignificant trace is perhaps perceptible in some of Pānini's Vaidik rules, but which must have been irresistible at the period of the Prātisākhya works.

In substantiating with material proofs the priority of Pānini's work, I may dispense with giving evidence that Pānini meant, in his eight grammatical books, to concern himself with Vaidik language as well as the language of common life. For I should have simply to quote hundreds of his rules which are entirely devoted to Vaidik texts, and I should have to carry the reader through the whole Introduction of Patanjali, which proves, as I have already mentioned, that one of the chief objects of grammar is the correct apprehension of the hymns. I will merely therefore compare, first some matter treated by Pānini with some matter treated

by the Rik-Pratísákhya,—such matter, of course, as admits of a point of contact between both, and therefore of a comparison at all. ✓

The fifth chapter of the latter work treats of the cases in which the consonant *s* becomes *śh*; the same subject is comprised in the latter part of the third chapter of Páṇini's eighth book; but this book does not contain the smallest number of the cases mentioned in the Rik-Pratísákhya. The same work enumerates in the same chapter the words and classes of words in which *n* becomes *ñ*, and very few only of these instances are taught by Páṇini in the last chapter of his work. A similar remark applies with still greater force to a comparison of Páṇini's rules on the prolongation of vowels with those given by the Rik-Pratísákhya in its seventh, eighth, and ninth chapters. In short, there is not a single chapter in this work which, whenever it allows of a comparison between its contents and the contents of analogous chapters of Páṇini's Grammar, must not at once be declared to be infinitely more complete than the rules on them delivered by Páṇini.

In addressing myself for a like purpose to the Vājasaneyi-Pratísákhya, I might seem to do that which is superfluous. For, as I have shown before that Páṇini was not acquainted with a Vājasaneyi-Saṁhitá, it would require no further proof that he must have preceded a work which is entirely devoted to this collection of hymns. But as such a comparison, being extended also to the Várttikas, would involve at the same time the question whether the author of the Várttikas and the author of the Pratísákhya is the same person or not; and as it would, too, bear on the very appreciation of the character of this Vaidik work, I will enter into it with greater detail than was required for the conclusions which follow from a comparison between the Rik-Pratísákhya and Páṇini.

It is a remarkable feature in the explanatory gloss which Professor Weber has attached to his edition of the Vājasaneyi-Pratísákhya, that he evinces much pleasure in schooling Kátyáyana for introducing irrelevant matter into his work; now upbraiding him for his remarks on the common dialect, which

ought not to have concerned him in a Sūtra of this kind ; then finding fault with him for treating of words which do not occur in the Vājasneyi-Saṃhitā, and which, likewise, ought not to have troubled him. Professor Weber has given us too, in the beginning of his preface, a valuable collection of instances, which in his opinion prove either that Kātyāyana must have had before him a different version of the White Yajurveda than the one known to us, or that he has botched on to his Prātisākhya a number of rules which, for his purpose, were out of place ; or, to sum up in the words of the *Indische Studien*, already referred to, that Kātyāyana shows neither skill nor practice in his treatment of the matter edited and commented upon by Professor Weber. But what would the latter think if Kātyāyana applied this very reproach to him ? if he told Professor Weber that he did not even understand the character of the Prātisākhya which he was editing and subjecting to all this learned criticism ?

Let me, then, take the place of Kātyāyana, and maintain for him, that he is not only the very same Kātyāyana who wrote the

Vārttikas to Pāṇini, but that his Vājasneyi-Prātisākhya has the double aim of being a Vaidik treatise as well as of containing *criticisms on Pāṇini*. And let me, therefore, tell Professor Weber that since there is abundant proof of this view in Kātyāyana's Vaidik work, all his handsome epithets are put out of court. And this, I hold, will also settle the question why we meet with so many Sūtras in Kātyāyana which are identical with those of Pāṇini ; for we shall presently see that this identity is merely an apparent one, and, in reality, no identity at all.

I will take this point up first, and show that Kātyāyana merely repeated the words of Pāṇini in order to attach his critical notes to them, just as I sometimes literally repeated the words of Professor Weber himself, merely for the purpose of improving on him.

Pāṇini says (I. 1, 60) *adāriṇaṃ lopah*. "This is not distinct enough," I hear Kātyāyana say ; hence he writes (I. 141) *ṛṇasjūlarīṇaṃ lopah*.—Pāṇini gives the definition : (I. 2, 29. 30) *uchchhair udāttaḥ and nichhair anudāttaḥ*. "So far so good," I suppose Kātyāyana to say ; "but you give the necessary com-

plement of these two rules in the words (I. 2, 31) 'samāhārahā svaritāḥ'; I object to this definition, for the svarita would better have been defined thus, "ubhayaṛān svaritāḥ" (K. I. 108-110).—P. I. 2, 32: *tasṃdāḍita udāttaṃ ardhakrasvaṃ*; but K. I. 126: *tasṃdāḍita udāttaṃ swarārdhamātram*.—P. VIII. 4, 67, 68: *nodātassvaritodāyam* (with the quotation of a dissent on the part of Gārgya, Kāśvapa, and Gālava); *udātātāḍ anudātāṣya svaritāḥ*. The former rule is approved of by Kātyāyana, who repeats it literally, but the latter he words thus: *udātātāḥ chānudātātāṃ svaritām* (IV. 140, 134).—P. I. 1, 8: *mukhanāsikāvacchano 'nunāsikāḥ*; but K. I. 75: *mukhānāsikākarano 'nunāsikāḥ*.—P. I. 1, 9: *tulyāsyaprayatnaṃ savarnam*. "Would it not be clearer," we hear Kātyāyana say, "to give this definition thus: (K. I. 43) *samānasthānakaranāṣya-prayatnaḥ savarnāḥ*."—P. VI. 1, 84: *ekāḥ pūrvaparayoh*; but K. IV. 49: *athaikam uttarach cha*.—P. I. 1, 66: *tasminn iti nirdiṣṭe pūrvasya*. "This rule I adopt," Kātyāyana probably thought, (I. 134) "but for your next rule (I. 1, 67), *tasṃdād ity uttarasya*, I prefer the clearer wording" (I. 135) *tasṃdād ity uttarasyādeḥ*,

"and your *ślokaḥ sthūneyogā* (I. 1, 49), evidently a rule which you ought to have put with those two preceding Paribhāṣā rules which are its complement, instead of separating it from them by seventeen other rules, I place it, therefore, immediately after these" (I. 136).

I will not add more instances of the same kind; they have all been carefully collected by Professor Weber; but he is far from perceiving that the identity between the language of both authors is merely an apparent one, and that the additional words of Kātyāyana, either in the same Sūtra or in one immediately following, but intimately connected with it, are so many criticisms on Pāṇini, which are even made more prominent by the repetition of a certain amount of Pāṇini's words. For to assume, even without any of the further proofs which I shall adduce, that Kātyāyana first delivered his clearer and better Sūtras, and that Pāṇini hobbled after him with his imperfect ones, is not very probable.

The following synopsis of rules is an extract from those I have collected for the purpose of determining whether it could be

a matter of accident that the Prātisākhya Sūtras of Kātyāyana are, to a considerable extent, nothing but Vārtikas to Pāṇini.

Pāṇini writes (VIII. 2, 87), "*om abhyūdāne*," which rule proves that in his time *om* was not confined to Vaidik use only; but Kātyāyana writes (I. 18 and 19), "*omkāraṁ vedeshu*" and "*āthakāram bhāshyeshu*." No doubt if Kātyāyana had not written with a direct glance at Pāṇini, this latter rule would be out of place, but in this combination its origin becomes intelligible. P. says (VIII. 1, 46), "*ehi manye prahāse lṛi*." Though this rule does not treat of the accent of *manye*, it nevertheless would follow from other rules of Pāṇini, that *manye* is ādyudātta in its combination with *ehi*. This inference is emphatically corrected by K. 2, 15 : *manye padapūrvam sarvatra*. Professor Weber, it is true, says that this word *sarvatra*—which embodies the *emphasis* of the censure of Kātyāyana—is meaningless : once more, no-doubt, Kātyāyana has bungled through "want of practice and skill." How much Pāṇini's rules VIII. 1, 19 and 72, *āmantrītya cha*, and *āmantrītam pūrvam aridyamānavat*, are the torment of com-

mentators, may be seen from many instances in Sāyana's Commentary on the R̥gveda. K. improves them considerably by II. 17 and 18 : *padapūrvam āmantrītam anānārthe 'pādādan* and *tenānantarā shashṭy ekapadavat*.—K. writes II. 22 : *bhūtir ādyudātta* : this rule again rouses the critical indignation of Professor Weber. "Why," he exclaims, "is this word singled out (by Kātyāyana)? Assuredly, it is not the single *kṛin* formation in the V. S." My answer is, because Kātyāyana had studied Pāṇini, and Professor Weber, it is clear, has not; for Pāṇini says, III. 3, 96, that *bhūti* is *antodātta* in the Veda; and Kātyāyana therefore singled this word out with the decided intention of stating that in the Vājasaneyi-Samhitā Pāṇini's rule would be erroneous. This instance, I hold, moreover, is one of those which add some weight to the proof I have already given, that Pāṇini did not know, and therefore preceded, the Vājasaneyi-Samhitā.—K. says, II. 48, *devatādvandvāni chānāmantrīni*; and his words are a distinct criticism on P. VI. 2, 141, *devatādvandvā cha*.—In rule VIII. 3, 36, Pāṇini teaches that Visarjaniya may remain such (or, as

the Sūtra expresses itself, on account of previous Sūtras, may become Visarjanīya), before sibilants, or may become assimilated to the following sibilant. But he committed the venial offence of not stating that this latter alternative rests on the authority of Śākāṭyana, and the former on that of Śākalya. Could Kātyāyana, therefore, forego the opportunity of writing (III. 8): "*pratyaya-sacaranam mudi Śākāṭyanaḥ*," and (III. 9), "*avikāraṁ Śākāṭyāḥ śashaseshu*" ?—In VI. 1, 134, Pāṇini gives a comprehensive rule on the elision of the final *s* in regard to the Vaidik use of the nominative of *taḍ*. "No," says Kātyāyana (III. 14), "in the V. S. this elision occurs before vowels only in two instances: *sa ośadhīmāyoh*."—K. (III. 22) says *āvīr nir īḍa īḍāyā vasatīr varivah*, and thus criticises the imperfection of P.'s rule VIII. 3, 54, *īḍāyā vā*.—In III. 27, *adhvano rajaso riśahāḥ sprīḥas pātau*, he shows the clumsiness of P.'s rule VIII. 3, 52, *pātau cha bahulam*; in III. 30, *parāv arasāne*, the imperfection of P.'s VIII. 3, 51, *pañchamyāḥ parāv adhyarthe*; in III. 55, *bhāvi-bhyah sah śhoṁ samānupade*, that of P.'s VIII. 3, 59, *ādesapratyayayoh*.—In the Sūtras III. 56 and 57, Kātyāyana teaches that the

intervention of *anuswāra*, *k* and *r* do not prevent *s* from becoming *śh*, if this change would have to take place otherwise. "These rules," says Professor Weber, "have no business here, for Sañhita and Pada-text agree in this respect, and these rules are quite general grammatical rules;" and in support of this argument he quotes Uvāṭa, who also points out the superfluity. The latter consoles us for it, it is true, by the remark that a man should not complain if he found honey though he intended only to fetch fuel, or a fish though his object were to fetch water, or fruits though he went out merely to pluck flowers. But as Professor Weber is not so easily consoled, and not so leniently disposed towards Kātyāyana as Uvāṭa is, I may tell him that these rules are levelled against Pāṇini's rules VIII. 3, 57 and 58, which omit to include *r*. At II. 55, *dvandvaṁ cendrasomapūrvam pūshāgnīvūpushu*, Professor Weber discharges a witicism. "None of the compounds" (referred to in the Sūtra), he says, "occur in the V. S. or the Śat. Br. . . . How is that to be explained? Did our Homer nod when he composed this rule? or did he have before him passages

of the V. S. which it no longer contains [Professor Weber probably meant to say, 'which was not the V. S. we now possess']? or is the text of our Sūtra corrupt, and have we to read another word for *sōma*?" I will try to relieve his anxiety by expressing the belief that this Sūtra and the next, II. 56, are criticisms on Pāṇini's general rule VI. 2, 141, and on his special rule VI. 2, 142.—The rule of Pāṇini VIII. 3, 107, *suñah*, is criticised in three Sūtras of Kātyāyana III. 59, 60, 61, *okātāt su*; *och chāprikātāt*, and *abheś cha*.

The Vārttika 3 to III. 3, 108 says *varnat kārāḥ*; K. I. 37, *kārena cha*; both are identical in their contents, and complete Pāṇini's rule III. 3, 108. The same remark applies to the Vārttika 4 to P. III. 3, 108, *rād iphaḥ*, and to K. I. 40, *ra ephena cha*, in reference to the same rule of Pāṇini.—K. III. 38, *aharpatau repam*, points out an omission in P. VIII. 2, 70: the same criticism is conveyed by the Vārttika 2 to this Sūtra of Pāṇini, *aharādnām patyādīshu*.—K. III. 12, *luṅ mudī jītpare* fills up a blank in P. VIII. 3, 36, *vā śari*; and likewise a Vārttika on this Sūtra to the same effect, *vā śarprakarane kharpare lopah*.—P.'s rule VI. 3, 109,

prishodarādñi yathopadisham, is criticised by K. III. 41 and 42, *ukāram dur de* and *nāse cha*, as well as by a Vārttika to the former rule, which has the same contents: *duro dāsanāśadabhadhyeshkūtvam vaktaryam uttarapadādes cha śhūtvam*.—A Vārttika to the same rule of P., *shasha uvam datridāśasūttarapadādeḥ śhūtvam cha*, is identical in contents with K. III. 46, *śhaḍ dāśatonṭayoh saṁkhyā-vayorthayoh cha*: both are criticisms on P. VI. 3, 109.—The first Vārttika to III. 2, 49 (improperly marked, like the two others, in the Calcutta edition, as if these Vārttikas did not occur in the Mahābhāshya), *dārāv āhano 'ṇantyasya cha taḥ sanjñayām*, is similar in contents with K. III. 47, *ta āghād anādāmbarāt*: both complete P. III. 2, 49, *āsish hanah*.—The important omission in P.'s Sūtra VIII. 4, 1, *rashābhyām no naḥ samānapade*, is, with almost a literal reference to these words, criticised by K.'s III. 83, *ṛisharebhyo nakáro nakārām samānapade*, and by his Vārttika to the former rule, *rashābhyām natva ṛikārugrahaṇam*.

I need not increase the foregoing quotations by a comparison of the contents of whole chapters of the Vājasaneyi-Pratīśākhya with the

analogous contents of whole chapters in Pāṇini. For, though the result would be exactly the same as it has been in the case of our comparison between the *Rik-Prātisākhya* and Pāṇini's work, even the isolated Sūtras which I have contrasted in these quotations sufficiently show that Pāṇini could never have laid his Grammar open to such numerous criticisms as he has done, if the work of Kātyāyana had been composed before his own. My synopsis, moreover, shows that many rules of Kātyāyana become utterly inexplicable in his Prātisākhya work *unless they be judged in their intimate connection with the Grammar of Pāṇini*. And, as it is simply ridiculous to assume that "Homer constantly nodded" in writing an elaborate work, which evidences considerable skill and practice in the art of arranging the matter of which he treats, there is no other conclusion left than that the Prātisākhya of Kātyāyana had the twofold aim which I have indicated above.

There might, however, remain a doubt as to whether Kātyāyana first wrote his Prātisākhyas or his Vārttikas to Pāṇini. Two reasons induce me to think that his Prātisākhya preceded his

Vārttikas. In the first place, because the contrary assumption would lead to the very improbable inference that a scholar like Kātyāyana, who has given such abundant proof of his thorough knowledge of Sanskrit grammar, left a considerable number of Pāṇini's rules without those emendations which, as we must now admit, are embodied in his Prātisākhya work. If we made a supposition of this kind, we should imply by it that he belongs to that class of authors who present their writings in a hurried and immature state, and, upon an after thought, make their apology in an appendix or an additional book. If we assume, on the other hand, that he first wrote his Prātisākhya Sūtras, which neither imposed upon him the task, nor gave him an opportunity, of making a thorough review of Pāṇini, we can understand that they might have seduced him now and then into allowing himself to be carried away by the critical tendency which he afterwards fully developed in his Vārttikas; and we can then, too, understand why these Vārttikas treat merely of those Sūtras of Pāṇini which were not included in his former work.

My second reason for this view is derived from a comparison between such of his Sūtras and such of his Vārttikas as are closely related to one another. For if we examine the contents and the wording of either we cannot fail to perceive that some of Kātyāyana's Vārttikas show an improvement on some of his Sūtras, and we may infer that they were given on account of this very improvement. Thus the Vārttika to VIII. 3, 36, quoted before, contains the word *vá*, which is not in the Sūtra III. 12; the Vārttika *dhro*, &c., to VI. 3, 109 embraces more formations than the Sūtras III. 41 and 42; the Vārttikas 1-3 to III. 2, 49 do not contain, it is true, the word *ádambara* alluded to in III. 47—perhaps because it was already contained in this Sūtra—but increase considerably the contents of this rule; the Vārttika 2 to VIII. 2, 70 treats of a whole Gana, while the Sūtra III. 38 merely names its heading word; and so on. Nor could we forego such a comparison on the ground that there is a difference of purpose in the Sūtras which are attached to the Vājasaneyi-Samhitā, and in the Vārttikas, which are connected with Pānini,—that,

consequently, an improvement of the Vārttikas on the Pratisākhya need not tell on the chronological relation between both. For we have seen that Kātyāyana's Pratisākhya does *not* strictly confine itself to the language of his Samhitā or even to that of the Vedas in general. Already the instances given before would suffice to bear out this fact, in the appreciation of which I so entirely differ from Professor Weber's views; and a striking instance of this kind is afforded by Kātyāyana's Sūtra III. 42, quoted before. It treats of a case entirely irrelevant for the Vājasaneyi-Samhitā; this case is taken up again and enlarged upon in a Vārttika to VI. 3, 109, and there is no reason why the additions made in this Vārttika might not have been entitled with equal right to a place amongst Kātyāyana's Sūtras, as Sūtra III. 42 itself. Their not standing there shows to my mind that this Vārttika is later than this rule of the Pratisākhya work.

It will readily be seen that I have arrived at the result of the priority of Pānini's work to the Pratisākhya of Kātyāyana, in entire independence of all the assistance which I might have

derived from my previous arguments. I have hitherto abstained from availing myself of their aid, because an inference must gain in strength if it be able to show that two entirely distinct lines of argument necessarily lead to the same goal. Such is the case with the question before us. For if we now appeal, once more, to the important information which Patanjali supplied, viz., that the “*anubandhas* of former grammarians have no grammatical effect in the work of Pāṇini :” in other words, that if a grammarian uses *anubandhas* employed by Pāṇini in the same manner as he did, his work must have been written after Pāṇini’s work,—we need only point to the *pratāyāhara tīg*, in Kātyāyana’s Sūtra I. 27, in order to be relieved from any doubt that Pāṇini’s grammar is prior to the Sūtra of Kātyāyana. That Kātyāyana added in his Sūtras other technical terms to those of Pāṇini, cannot be a matter of surprise; indeed, it is even less remarkable than it would be under ordinary circumstances if we consider that he made—either as inventor or as borrowing from older grammarians—such additions to the terminology of Pāṇini in his very Vārtikas, where

one would think there was the least necessity for them,—where, for instance, he might have easily done without such new terms as *sit*, *pīṭ*, *jīṭ*, *jhit*, *ghu*, in the sense in which he uses them.²²⁹

Thus far my *literary* argument on the chronological relation between Pāṇini and the Prātisākhya works. The *historical* proof, that not only the work of Pāṇini, but *Pāṇini himself*, preceded, by at least two generations, the author of the oldest *Prātisākhya*, requires in the first place, the remark that by the latter designation I mean the Prātisākhya of the R̥gveda hymns.

Since Professor Weber, in his introduction to his edition of the Vājasaneyi-Prātisākhya has given proofs that this work as well

²²⁹ Vārtika 1 to Pāṇini I. 1, 68 : विततिद्विषाणां युषावर्धनम्; Vārtika 2 : द्विषवो-
यवचनस्य च स्वावर्धनम्; Vārtika 3 : द्विषधीयवचनस्यैव राखावर्धनम्; Vārtika 4 :
विततस्य च तद्विषयाणां च मत्स्यावर्धनम्.—In his Kārikā to VII. 1, 21 (compare note
114) Kātyāyana uses the term *ṣu* in the sense of उत्तरपद, as results from the com-
mentary of Patanjali.—Kārikā : लोपवी etc.—Patanjali : लोपवाविति वक्तव्यम् । वि-
निदमवाविति । अनुत्तरपद इति etc.—The same term *ṣu* occurs in Patanjali’s Kārikā
to VI. 4, 149 (see note 121) : ... लोपो ऽन्तिवदित्वव etc., when Kaiyaṣa observes :
बुधदेवोत्तरपदं पूर्वाचार्यमविकीर्यते.

as the Atharvaveda-Pratīśākhya—and I infer too, that of the Taittirīya-Saṁhitā—are more recent than the Rik-Pratīśākhya, and since these reasons are conclusive to my mind, I need not, by the addition of other proof to that which he has afforded us on this point, weaken the great pleasure I feel, in being able, for once in a way, to coincide with him in his views.

It is necessary, however, that I should first touch in a few words on the question of the authorship of this Rik-Pratīśākhya. It is adverted to in the first verse of this work, in a passage which contains all the information we possess on this point. The passage in question runs thus: “After having adored Brahma, Śaunaka expressed the characteristic feature of the R̥g-veda verses.”

Now, as it is not unusual in Sanskrit writings for the author to introduce himself in the commencement of his work by giving his name, and speaking of himself in the third person, this verse alone would not justify us in looking upon the words quoted as *necessarily* containing a mere report of Śaunaka's having delivered certain rules which another later author brought into the shape of the Rik-

Pratīśākhya as we now find it. But it must be admitted, also, that it does not absolutely compel us to ascribe this work to Śaunaka himself. It leaves us free to interpret its sense according to the conclusions which must be derived from the contents of the work itself.

These contents have already required us to establish the priority of Pāṇini's Grammar to this Pratīśākhya work. If, then, we find that Pāṇini speaks of Śaunaka as of an ancient authority,²⁰ while there is no evidence to show that the Śaunaka named in both works is not the same personage, there is from the point of view of my former '*literary*' argument, a certainty that Śaunaka was *not* the author of the Pratīśākhya here named.²¹

²⁰ IV. 3, 103: पुराणप्रोक्तं ब्राह्मणकथ्यं; 106: दीनकादिभ्यश्च. Compare also page 149.

²¹ This is the view, too, of *L'œta*, the commentator on this Pratīśākhya. He says that Śaunaka's name is mentioned for the sake of remembering him: शाणक्यं स्मरणाय. See Mr. Regnier's edition of the Rik-P. in the Journal Asiatique, vol. VII. (1856), p. 183.

This inference, however, it must be admitted, is only entitled to be mentioned thus at the beginning of the *historical* argument, in so far as it may *afterwards* strengthen and corroborate it, but not, if it had to be used in order to premise the conclusions which will have to be drawn.

Another preliminary remark, also, must be devoted to the sweeping assertion of Professor Weber, already quoted, which is to this effect, that "sameness of names can never prove the identity of the persons" who bear these names. It is true he qualifies this *dictum* by adding after "names," "like Kátyáyana;" but, even with this restriction, I cannot convince myself that literary criticism gains in strength by carrying Pyrrhonism beyond the confines of common sense. If great celebrity attaches to a name in certain portions of Sanskrit literature; and if the same name re-occurs in other and *kindred* portions of this same literature, I believe we are not only free, but compelled, to infer that the personage bearing this name in both such places is the same personage, unless there be particular and *good* reasons which

would induce us to arrive at a contrary conclusion. I thus hold that a critic has no right to obtrude his doubts upon us until he has given good and substantial reasons for them.

After this expression of dissent from the critical principles of Professor Weber, I may now recall the fact I have mentioned on a previous occasion (p. 80), that there is a grammatical work, in a hundred thousand Slokas, called *Sangraha*, whose author is *Vyádi* or *Vyáti*. I know of no other grammatical work bearing this name or *Sangraha*, nor of any other celebrated grammarian named *Vyádi*. Both names, however, are not unfrequently met with in the grammatical literature. *Vyádi* is quoted several times in the *Rik-Pratishákhya*,²² and there is no valid reason for doubting that he is there the same person as the author of the *Sangraha*. This same work and its author are sometimes alluded to in the illustrations which the commentators give of the Sûtras to Páṇini or the

²² Rik-P. III, 14. 17; VI, 12; XIII, 12. 15. See Mr. Regnier's *Index des noms propres* to his edition of the Rik-Pratishákhya, s.v. Vyáti.

Várttikas of Kátyáyana,²³ and both, indeed, as I shall show hereafter, appear to have stood in a close relation to the Mahábháshya of Patanjali. We are, however, only concerned here with one instance with which Patanjali illustrates the second Várttika of Pánini's rule II. 3, 66.

It is this: "beautiful indeed is *Dākṣāyana's* creation of the *Sangraha*." 224

From it we learn, then, in connection with the information we already possess of the proper name of the author of the Sangraha, that Vyādi and Dākshāyana are one and the same grammatical authority. Dākshāyana, however, is not only a descendant of

²²² Patanjali's commentary on v. 6 (of the Calcutta edition) to IV. 2, 60 gives the instances: सर्वविद् । सर्वतत्त्वः । सवार्त्तिकाः । ससंयद्ः । ससंयद्ः वाक्वाक्यमधीति ।

²⁴ This instance follows another which says: "beautiful indeed is Pāṇini's creation of (his) *Sātra*."—*Vārtika* 2 to II. 3. 66: श्रेये विभाषा—*Pāṇinī*: शोभना खलु पाणिनेः सुख्यं कृतिः । शोभना खलु पाणिनिना सुख्यं कृतिः । शोभना खलु दाढाय-यस्य संघट्टस्य कृतिः । शोभना खलु दाढाययेन संघट्टस्य कृतिः.

Daksha, but of *Dakshi* also,²³ and of the latter, at least in the third generation, while he may possibly have held a far more distant place in the lineage of this personage who is so often named in the ancient literature. For Páṇini, who defines the term *yuvan* as the son of a grandson or of a more remote degree in the lineage of a family chief,²⁴ gives a rule in reference to this term, which the principal commentators illustrate by the name of *Dáksháyana*.²⁵

२३५ Pāṇini, IV. 1, 95 : सत एच्—Kāśyapa : एचो युष्वायुषाभ्यां फिञिक्नौ विप्रति-
सेधेन—Patanjali : एचो युष्वायुषाभ्यां फिञिक्नौ भवतः विप्रतिषेधेन । एचो ऽवकाशः ।
डासिः etc.—Kāśikā : दृष्यस्वापलं दासिः.

²²⁶ Pāṇini, IV. 1, 162: अतलं यीषप्रभृति नोचम्; 163: जीवति तु यञ्जे डुवा; 164: भान्तरि व ज्ञायसि; 165: दान्त्वस्मिन्सपिण्डे ज्ञापितरं जीवति.

²⁵⁷ IV. 1, 101: सवित्रीय. This Sūtra has no direct commentary by Patañjali, and I shall therefore first quote the Kāśikā on it: यन्मादिनासापत्ते कन्प्रत्ययो भवति। नार्मोवयः। वात्स्यायनः। ह्यन्मात्। दाषायः। आषायः। दीषादपुषमुहं यय (IV. 3, 10)। (IV. 2, 80) युतंगमादिभ्य ह्यज्यतो न भवति। नोवयह्येव सवित्रीयि वि-
शिष्येति। तदन्माव्येवाय प्रत्ययः (comp. IV. 1, 94).—But there is no occasion for doubt-

If we now turn to Pānini himself, we have it on the authority of Patanjali that his mother bore the name of *Dākshī*.²²⁸ And

ing the genuineness of this *Sūtra* on account of there being no *Blāshya* to it (compare note 139), for Patanjali refers to it in his comment on the fifth *Paribhāṣā* (in the Calc. ed.) to I. 1, 72 and has also, amongst others, the instance *दाषायबः*; viz. (ed. Ballantyne, p. 795); *Paribhāṣā*: *प्रत्ययपूर्वं चापस्तम्बाः* । *प्रत्ययपूर्वं च अपस्तम्बाः* । *प्रयो-जकम्* । *यजिषोः परमवति* । *गार्गीयबः* । *वात्स्यायनः* । *परमगार्गीयबः* । *परमवात्स्यायनः* । *दाषायबः* । *परमदाषायबः* etc.—That *Dākshāyana* is the *gurus*, not the son of *Dākshi* is sufficiently clear from the *Kāśikā* itself, since it refers to IV. 1, 94. For this reason it also gives as an instance of a *gurus* to I. 2, 66, besides *गार्गीयबः* and *वात्स्यायन* (omitted in the Calc. ed.), the word *दाषायबः*.—Patanjali contents himself with the instance *गार्गीयबः*; but it commences its counter-instance to II. 4, 58 in this way: *चक्षिषोरिति किम्* । *दाक्षेणतु युवा दाषायबः*. We must, consequently, consider it an inaccuracy when the same *Kāśikā* gives its counter-instance to II. 4, 60 in these words: *प्राचाभिति किम्* । *दाक्षिः पिता* । *दाषायबः* पुत्रः. The Calcutta edition continues it, and Dr. Boehtlingk, of course, reprints it without a single remark. In short, whenever we open his discreditable reprint, we understand perfectly well why he writes in his preface, p. xxxviii.: “The Calcutta edition is very correct, so much so that only on the very rarest occasions have I had an opportunity of preferring the readings of the Manuscripts.”

²²⁸ *Kāśikā* to I. 1, 20: *सर्वे सर्वपददिया दाक्षीपुत्रस्य पाणिनेः* etc.

Dākshī, again, is, on the faith of all commentators on a rule of Pānini, the female family head of the progeny of *Daksha*, standing in the same relationship to *Daksha* as the male family chief *Dākshi*; she is, in other words, the oldest sister (*priddhā*) of the latter personage.²²⁹ *Vyādi*, therefore, was a *near relative of Pānini*, and Pānini must have preceded him by *at least two generations*.

²²⁹ Pānini, VI. 4, 148: *यस्मैति च*.—Patanjali: *एवर्षान्तस्मैति किमुदाहरणं हे दाक्षा दाक्षेयः* । *हे दाक्षि इति यदि सोपो न स्मात्* etc.—*Kāśiyāṣa*: *एवर्षान्तस्मैति* । *हे दाक्षी-ति* । *दाक्षिप्रत्ययदितो मनुष्यजातेरिति* (MS. *हे दाक्षेविदिषिषो*) (IV. 1, 66) *स्त्रीचि कृते तस्य संजुषो ब्रूते कृते* etc.—IV. 1, 65: *इतो मनुष्यजातेः*.—*Kāśikā*.... *दाक्षी*....—IV. 1, 94: *गोषाबूबस्त्रियाम्*.—*Kāśikā*.... *चस्त्रियमिति किम्* । *दाक्षी*....—I. 2, 66: *स्त्री पुंवश्च* (where *स्त्री* implies in reference to the preceding *Sūtra* *युवा स्त्री*, i.e. the eldest daughter of a grandson, or a further descendant, considered as the female head of the family).—*Kāśikā*: *युषो युनेति* (I. 2, 66) *च सर्वम्* । *स्त्री युवा युवा सह ययने विष्यते* । *तद्वचस्येदिव विधेयो भवति* । *पुंश्च एवास्माः* (thus MS. 829; MS. 2440 *एवास्माः*) *कायै भवति* । *स्यैवः पुमर्षवद्भवति* । *गार्गी च गार्गीयवश्च गार्गी* । *वात्सी च वात्स्यायवश्च वात्सी* । *दाक्षी च दाक्षायवश्च दाक्षी* (thus MS. 2440; MS. 829 *दाक्षी*).

Now since the Rik-Prátisákhyā quotes Vyádi, as we have seen, on several occasions, and since the Prátisákhyā of Kátyáyana is more recent than this work, I must leave it to the reader to determine how many generations must, in all probability, have separated Pánini from the author of the Rik-Prátisákhyā on the one hand, and from the author of the Vájasaneyi-Prátisákhyā and the Várttikas on the other.

After this statement, which, I fear, is entirely fatal to a great many chronological assumptions which have hitherto been regarded as fully established, *and to the critical and linguistic results which have been built on these assumptions*, it is not necessary—but it will nevertheless be interesting—to see that modern and ancient grammatical authorities contain additional testimony to the conclusion I have here arrived at.

When explaining the uncritical condition of the Paribhāṣha collections, I pointed out that if they were looked upon as an indivisible whole, there could be no doubt that they must be later than Pāṇini,—since one of them uses the word *Pāṇiniya*. I

pointed out, too, that the compilers of these collections, Vaidyanátha, for instance, must have taken this view of their chronological relation to Páṇini. Now at the end of the *Laghuparibhāṣā-vṛtti* we read that "some ascribe the composition of all the Paribhāṣās to the Muni Vyādi."⁸⁰ They must consequently have considered him as posterior to Páṇini.

I will at once, however, ascend to the author of the Great Commentary. In illustrating the first Várttika to Páṇini's rule VI. 2, 36, Patanjali writes down the following compound: *Ápísala-Páṇinīya-Vyádīya-Gautamīyāh*.²⁴ It tells its own tale: it names first the disciples of *Ápísali*—of whom we know, through Páṇini himself, that he preceded him,—then those of *Páṇini*,

२४० *Laghuparibhāṣavṛtti*: इदं भट्टहरिवचनम् । केचित्तु व्याख्यात (the first Paribhāṣa) इत्यादिपरिभाषा व्याजिमनिरूपिता इत्याहुः-

२४) Pāṇini, VI. 2, 36 : आषाढोपसर्जनञानिवासी.—Kāśyapa : आषाढोपसर्वणि
 ण्णस्य। इत्यादिपदानां आठमस्यर्थात्। इत्यादिपदानां आठमस्यर्थात्। इत्यादिपदानां आठमस्यर्थात्।

afterwards those of *Vyādi*, and ultimately those of *Gautama*. There can be no doubt that we have here a sequence of grammarians who wrote one after the other; but, if any doubt still existed, it would be dispelled by the grammatical properties of the compound itself; for a Vārttika to II. 2, 34, teaches that—unless there be reasons to prevent it—the name of the more important part must come first in a Dvandwa compound; and for a similar reason other Vārttikas teach that, for instance, in forming such a compound of the names of seasons, the name of the earliest season in the year must precede that of a subsequent one; or in compounding the names of castes, they must follow one another in their natural order; or in making a Dvandwa of the names of two brothers, the name of the older has precedence of the name of the younger.²² But as none of the grammatical reasons taught

²² Pāṇini, II. 2, 34: *अन्त्यान्तरम्*.—Vārttika 3 (of the Calc. ed.) *अन्वर्हितं च*.—*Patanjali*: *अन्वर्हितं पूर्वं विपत्तीति वक्तव्यम् । मातृपितरौ ब्रह्मणे च*.—Vārttika 2 (of the Calc. ed.) *अनुवचनानामानुपूर्वेण समानाचारात्*.—*Patanjali*: *अनुवचना-*

by Pāṇini in previous rules would compel the component parts of the compound alleged to assume another order than that which they have, we can only interpret their sequence in the manner I have stated.²³ ✓

The descent from the height of the *Pratīśākhya*s to the level plain of the *Phitsūtras* would almost seem to require an explanation. Before I give it, however, I will refer to Professor Müller's Ancient Sanskrit Literature, and state its opinion on the rela-

सामानुपूर्वेण समानाचाराणां पूर्वनिपातो वक्तव्यः । त्रिचिरवसनी.—Vārttika 5 (of the Calc. ed.) *वर्षानामानुपूर्वेण*.—*Patanjali*: *वर्षाणां चानुपूर्वेण पूर्वनिपातो भवतीति वक्तव्यम् । ग्राह्यवचनविद्वद्भिरुदाः*.—Vārttika 6 (of the Calc. ed.) *आनुवचनव्यवहारः*.—*Patanjali*: *आनुवचनव्यवहारः पूर्वनिपातो भवतीति वक्तव्यम् । दुचिचिरानुलो-*

²³ Such a reason would be, for instance, if one part of the compound belonged to the words technically called *चि* (I. 4, 7—9); for in such a case the base *चि* would have precedence of a base ending in *च* (compare II. 2, 32). On this account the names of the three grammarians, Śākalya, Gārgya and Vyādi, form in the *Rik-Pratīśākhya*, XIII. 12, the *dvandwa*: *वाकिशाक्यगार्गी*.

tion of these Sūtras to Pāṇini. It is contained in the following words : ²⁴

“As to Śāntana's Phitsūtras, we know with less certainty to what period they belong. A knowledge of them is not presupposed by Pāṇini, and the grammatical terms used by Śāntana are different from those employed by Pāṇini,—a fact from which Professor Boehtlingk has ingeniously concluded that Śāntana must have belonged to the eastern school of grammarians. As, however, these Sūtras treat only of the accent, and the accent is used in the Vedic language only, the subject of Śāntana's work would lead us to suppose that he was anterior to Pāṇini, though it would be unsafe to draw any further conclusion from this.”

Once more I am unable to assent to the arguments of my learned predecessor on this subject. If the knowledge of a work, as he admits, is not presupposed by Pāṇini, it would seem to follow that such a work is not anterior but posterior to him, since it is scarcely

probable that he could have ignored the information it contains. Nor has Professor Müller given any evidence to show that the contents of the Phitsūtras are restricted to the Vaidik language only. On the contrary, the great bulk of the words treated of in these Sūtras belongs with equal right, and, in some respect, with much greater right, to the classical language, in preference to that of the Vaidik hymns or Brāhmaṇas. And as no word can be pronounced without an accent, it is not intelligible why such a treatise should not be of as great importance for the student who recites the Mahābhārata as for the priest who reads the R̥gveda poetry. Pāṇini himself has, indeed, embraced in his rules on accentuation a great number of words no trace of which occurs in the Saṁhitās. But even if the statement made by Professor Müller were unobjectionable, why should it follow that an author who— and because he—writes on a Vaidik subject, must, or is even likely to, be anterior to an author who treats of the classical literature? And Pāṇini moreover treated of both.

As little as I can adopt, on these premises, the conclusions Prof.

²⁴ Ancient Sanskrit Literature, p. 152.

Müller draws, so little can I join in the compliments he pays to the ingenuity of Dr. Boehtlingk.²⁴⁵ For since Pāṇini himself, as I have

²⁴⁵ As in the case of the Calcutta edition of Pāṇini, and of the Uṇṣādī-Sūtras, the edition of the Phitsūtras also was entrusted by Dr. Boehtlingk to his compositor, who reprinted the text of these Sūtras from the Calcutta edition of the Siddhānta-kaumudī.—The difficulties offered by these Sūtras are not inconsiderable, and might have yielded good materials for many remarks. Dr. Boehtlingk's Commentary on them consists of 32 lines, which contain the substance of about 12, nearly all of which are insignificant. Even his very small Index to the Sūtras is imperfect; for it omits the Sūtra चञ्चति पादाक्षि which he mistook for a part of the commentary on IV. 15, and the Sūtra उपसर्गोच्चारिणिवर्त्त which also he has reprinted as if it were a portion of the commentary on IV. 12, though he himself is doubtful as to its proper position there. He professes, too, to have given an Index of the contents, "for those who mean to pursue the subject." But as one of the latter, I had to make a thorough Index of all the technical symbols in the Sūtras, and also of a good number of real words which occur in the commentary and text, but which, in accordance with his notion of an Index, or through his usual inaccuracy, are omitted in his Index; e.g. चञ्चत्त II. 13; चदिति IV. 15; चमि IV. 13; चम्वा I. 2; चाल्म I. 4; चाचर्वत्त IV. 11; दृष्ट्वा III. 19; च्छु II. 22; छक्-त्त II. 22; छपिक्वा I. 21; छपिम् II. 8, and very many more. Of compounds he has never enabled the reader to find the latter part; and such general terms as च्छदात्त, स्वरित, च्छनुदात्त, च्छत्त etc., which are as indispensable for a student as the

shown before, makes use of the terms *prathamā*, *dvitīyā*, *tritīyā*, *chaturthī*, etc., and of *auṅ*, *āṅ* (in the sense of an instrumental in the singular),²⁴⁶ all of which are terms of the eastern grammarians, and, as everyone knows that Pāṇini did not belong to them, I can see no ingenuity in assigning Śāntana to this school on the sole ground of his having used terms which differ from those of Pāṇini; especially when these terms have no grammatical influence whatever, like the anubandhas of Pāṇini, and are not distinctly defined in the commentary as terms of the eastern grammarians.²⁴⁷

individual words themselves, are of course, also omitted. And all these remarks are suggested by the *edition* of a text which comprises no more than 88 Sūtras. It is, of course, needless for me to add that the trouble of consulting or using a very valuable commentary on these Sūtras, the *Phitsūtra-rīti*, does not enter into the plan of an editor whose activity in editing grammatical Sanskrit texts only consists in putting the printed Calcutta works into different type.

²⁴⁶ See notes 197, 220, and Pāṇini, VII. 3, 105.

²⁴⁷ Dr. Boehtlingk enumerates the terms which induced him to draw the inference alluded to by Müller, that Śāntana belonged to the eastern grammarians; and he adds, also the Sūtras where they occur, viz. च्छत्त II. 4, 19, 26; च्छत्त II. 3; च्छत्त I. 1; च्छत्त

✱The real reasons for this assumption, which I share in, must, in my opinion, be sought for elsewhere; and as they are connected with the question of the chronological relation of the Phitsútras to Pāṇini, I will first explain why I speak of them after the Prátisákhya works.

It is because they stand on the same linguistic ground as the latter writings, and because it was safer to survey this ground in the wider field of the Prátisákhya literature than in the narrow precincts of the Sútras of Śántana. This having been done, we need now merely recall the results obtained.

II. 18; चिट् II. 6; सिक् II. 16; इय् II. 25. Amongst these, सिक् does not occur in the text of the Sútras of Bhaṭṭoji, but is a *various reading* mentioned by him in his commentary, which reports on *this various reading* that it is a term of the eastern grammarians. The text of his Sútras has *सुप्* instead of सिक्. As to the other quotations given by Dr. Boehtlingk, *not one* tells us that these terms are terms of the eastern grammarians. There was, consequently, not a particle of evidence to draw from *them* that inference which he so positively draws. It is a mere guess, the probable correctness of which is corroborated, but by such evidence as never occurred to him.

We have seen that the Prátisákhya represent the mechanic treatment of the language, unlike Pāṇini's method, which is organic and shows the growth and life of the language he spoke. The same is the case in these Phitsútras. Whereas Pāṇini endeavours to explain the accent of words by connecting it with the properties of the word,—whereas he seeks for organic *laws* in the accents of uncompounded or compounded words and, only reluctantly, as it were, abandons this path whenever he is unable to assign a general reason for his rules,—the Phitsútras, like the Prátisákhya, deal merely with the ready-made word,²⁴ and attach to it those mechanical rules which bewilder and confuse, but must have been well adapted for an intellectual condition fitted for admiring the Prátisákhya works. They belong, in my opinion, like the Prátisákhya, not to the flourishing times of Hindu antiquity, but to its decadence.

²⁴ Phitsútra, I. 1: किंो ऽन्त उदात्तः.—Phitsútravṛtṭi: अर्धवद्व्यागुरमन्वः (comp. Pāp. I. 2, 45) किट् । छत्तक्षित्तवमावाचैति (comp. Pāp. I. 2, 46).—Compare also the end of note 253.

In the second place, we have seen that on the ground which is common to both, the Prātisākyas possess a far greater amount of linguistic material than Pānini does; and we had to conclude that Pānini could on no account have ignored the knowledge they conveyed, had they existed before his time. Precisely the same remark applies to the little treatise of Śāntana; for, brief as it is, it is richer in many respects than the *analogous* chapter which Pānini devoted to the same subject; and it would be inconceivable that Pānini should bring forward his rules, so much more incomplete in *substance* than the Phitsūtras, had they been the precursor of his work.

But, thirdly, we were compelled to admit that, at least, one of the Prātisākyas, that of Kātyāyana, was written with the direct intention of completing and criticising Pānini; and I may here observe, that Professor Weber has, with very good reasons, assigned to this grammarian a place within the Eastern school. These features, too, characterise the tract of Śāntana.

Some of his rules are delivered with the evident purpose of criticising Pānini, and we meet on one occasion with the remark of the commentator that the *eastern grammarians* point out the difference between a rule of Pānini and one of Śāntana, when the context in which this passage occurs leaves no doubt that they meant a criticism on Pānini. And from this remark alone I should conclude that Śāntana was one of their school, while, from all these reasons combined, I draw the inference that he must have written after Pānini.

I will give some proof to substantiate this view, and to show, moreover, that there are grammatical authorities in India who expressly imply the view here taken of the posteriority of these Sūtras to Pānini.

According to Pānini's rule, VI. 1, 213, a word *ibhya* would have the *udatta* on the first syllable; Bhaṭṭojidīkshita, in his comment on the *Phitsūtras*, quotes this rule in order to show that Śāntana gave his Sūtra I. 5, with a view of stating that Pānini's

to the eastern grammarians, of his having followed the advice of Bhaṭṭojidīkṣita. ✓

Of equal importance with these observations of Bhaṭṭoji, is a passage in the notes of Nāgajibhaṭṭa on Kaiyyāṭa, when the latter accompanies the gloss of Patanjali to Kātyāyana's Vārtika 6, to Pānini VI. 1, 158, with his own remarks. For Nāgajibhaṭṭa, after having observed that a rule of Pānini would contain a fault when compared with the standard of the Phitsūtras, pointedly winds up with the following words: "But, on the other hand, *these Phitsūtras, when considered in reference to Pānini, are as if they were made to-day.*"²⁴

²⁴ Vārtika 6 (of the Calc. ed.) to VI. 1, 158: प्रकृतिप्रत्ययोः स्वरस्य सावकाशत्वाद्मरिचिः.—Patanjali: प्रकृतिप्रत्ययोः स्वरस्य सावकाशत्वादमरिचिः स्थात् । प्रकृतिलक्षणकारः । चणुदात्तप्रत्ययः । एवति । यत्ति । प्रत्ययस्वरसावकाशः । चणुदात्ता प्रकृतिः सन् स्वर । एवोभवं प्राप्नोति । कर्तव्यम् । तैत्तिरीयम् । विप्रतिषेधात्म्यमन्त्रो भविषति । शिवं विप्रतिषेधे परमिष्यति (I. 4. 2) । च परः प्रत्ययस्वरः । शिव दोषः । एववापी परमन्त्रः । विप्रतिषेधे परं यदिष्टं तत्रवतीति.—Vārtika 7 (of the Calc. ed.): विप्रतिषेधात्म्यमन्त्रो हति चेत्सावकाशादियु चित्कारजनः

It is clear, therefore, that the best Hindu grammarians, too,

—Patanjali: विप्रतिषेधात्म्यमन्त्रो हति चेत्सावकाशादवहितः कर्तव्यः । युक्ताव्यति । नोपावति । कृतीयते । शिव दोषः । प्रकृतिलस्रो ऽव सावको भविष्यति । प्रकृतिलस्रो प्रत्ययस्वरभावः । कर्तव्यम् । तैत्तिरीयम्—Kaiyyāṭa, on the preceding passages: विप्रतिषेधादिति । पूर्वविप्रतिषेधादित्यर्थः । सावकाश एव हति । सावकाशचित्कारत्वं प्रत्याख्यातं तत्कर्तव्यमेव—Nāgajibhaṭṭa: सन् स्वरस्य सावकाशमविनेः अनुसानीति (Phitsūtra, IV. 10) प्रकृतिरनुदात्ता । तित्तिरिः शकुनीनां च शकु-पूर्वमिति (Phitsūtra, II. 21) मज्जोदात्तः । फिट्सरो ऽपि वाच्येति तैत्तिरीये ऽपि दोषः । यदा फिट्सुवाचि पाणिन्येषवा साधुनिकर्तुंकासीति परस्वं बोध्यम्.—The Phitsūtra II. 21, referred to by Nāgajibhaṭṭa, is read differently in Bhaṭṭoji's text from that of the Vṛtti. I subjoin both readings with their commentary, in order to illustrate at the same time the nature of the latter commentary as compared with that of Bhaṭṭoji. The latter reads शकुनीनां च शकुपूर्वम्, and comments: पूर्व शकुदात्तं स्थात् । कुकुटः । तित्तिरिः.—The Phitsūtravṛtti reads शकुनीनां च शकुपूर्वात्तम्, and comments शकुपूर्वो येषां शकुनिवाचिनां कथावतो यथोच शकुनी नुस्सदातो भवति । कथवाकुः । कथवातः । कथोतः । शकुनीनामिति फिम् । यराहः । शकुपूर्वावा-मिति फिम् । कुकुटः । तित्तिरिः । कथारोः.—I may quote here a passage from Śāyana's Commentary on Rigveda I. 1, 1, in order to obviate a misunderstanding of it.

looked upon these Sūtras not only as not anterior to Pāṇini, but as quite recent, when compared with his work.

On *Yāska*, Professor Müller expresses himself thus :²⁵

“There are some discussions in the beginning of the Nirukta which are of the highest interest with regard to etymology. While in Greece the notions of one of her greatest thinkers, as

with regard to the accent of the word अग्नि he writes: **आग्नेयस्य सा-
ख्यमग्निपदिकत्वात्किंचो ऽत उदात्त एव नोदात्तत्वम्.** These words need not mean that *Gārgya*, the predecessor of Pāṇini, deducts from *Phīṣūtra* I. 1, the accent of अग्नि, but *āgy* may—and, I conclude, *do*—mean : “since, according to the opinion of *Gārgya*, *agni* is an indivisible base (*i.e.* a base which must not be analysed; compare note 248), its accent is the *udatta* on the last syllable, agreeably to *Phīṣūtra* I. 1.—The last references, therefore, would belong to *Sāyana*, not to *Gārgya*; and the only inference we might be allowed to draw from the words of *Sāyana* would be, that *Gārgya* looked upon *agni* as an *Uppādi*-formation (compare p. 171), and, perhaps—but not necessarily,—that already in his time there existed a rule on accentuation similar in *purport* to that of the *Phīṣūtra* alleged. It is not admissible, therefore, to adduce this passage in proof that, in *Sāyana*'s opinion, the *Phīṣūtras* were known to *Gārgya*.

²⁵ Ancient Sanskrit Literature, p. 163.

expressed in the *Cratylus*, represent the very infancy of etymological science, the Brahmins of India had treated some of the vital problems of etymology with the utmost sobriety. In the *Prātiśākhya* of *Kātyāyana* we find, besides the philosophical division of speech into nouns, verbs, prepositions, and particles, another division of a purely grammatical nature and expressed in the most strictly technical language. ‘*Verbs* with their conjugational terminations; *Nouns*, derived from verbs by means of *Krit*-suffixes; *Nouns*, derived from nouns by means of *taddhita*-suffixes, and four kinds of compounds,—these constitute language’ [*Vājas. Prāt.* I. 27.]

“In the *Nirukta* this division is no longer considered sufficient. A new problem has been started, one of the most important problems in the philosophy of language, whether all nouns are derived from verbs? No one would deny that certain nouns, or the majority of nouns, were derived from verbs. The early grammarians of India were fully agreed that *kartri*, a doer, was derived from *kri*, to do; *pāchaka*, a cook, from *pach*, to cook. But

did the same apply to all words? Śākaṭyāna, an ancient grammarian and philosopher, answered the question boldly in the affirmative, and he became the founder of a large school, called the *Nairuktas* (or Etymologists), who made the verbal origin of all words the leading principle of all their researches.²³⁷

It is sufficiently clear from the preceding words that Professor Müller considers Yāska as more recent than Kātyāyana, and since he himself admits (see above p. 193) "that there is nothing in the style of the *Prātisākhya* composed by Kātyāyana that could be used as a tenable argument why Kātyāyana, the author of the *Prātisākhya*, should not be the same as Kātyāyana, the contemporary and critic of Pāṇini," he must also consider the author of the *Nirukta* as subsequent to Pāṇini.

To refute his view on the relative position of Kātyāyana and Yāska, we need now merely point to the facts with which we are

already familiar. Müller's reason for Yāska's posteriority to Kātyāyana is founded, as we see, on the assumption that the problem of the derivability or non-derivability of *all* nouns from verbs had not yet been proposed in the time of Kātyāyana. But whence does he know this? The *Prātisākhya* of Kātyāyana is no sufficient testimony for establishing this theory. When Kātyāyana there says that nouns are either nouns derived from verbs, or nouns derived from nouns,—either *krit* or *taddhita* derivatives,—he has already said too much in a work of this kind, which has nothing to do with the origin of words, and which alludes to this and other matter, foreign to a *Prātisākhya* itself, only *because*, and *in so far as*, it concerns its *other purpose*, viz. that of criticizing Pāṇini. Whether or not therefore it dealt with a problem such as that of which Müller is speaking, is merely a matter of chance.

But this problem itself, as we have seen, is epitomized in the term *unnādi*. A grammarian who uses this term shows at the same time that he is cognizant of that division between the old grammarians which Yāska describes. For whichever side he

²³⁷ In the continuation of this passage Professor Müller gives the statement similar to that which is contained above, on page 171.

espouse, he has expressed by the term *unnādi*, that there are krit-derivatives which are of an exceptional kind and which are looked upon by some as being, strictly speaking, no derivatives at all. Now, I have quoted several instances which prove that Kātyāyana dealt with the question of *Unnādi* words. Hence he *was* aware of that problem discussed in the Nirukta; it was *not* "a new problem" to him; and all the inferences that may or may not be built on its absence in the Vājasaneyi-Prātiśākhya become invalidated at once.

But the knowledge possessed by Pāṇini, of this problem itself would, of course, not prove anything as to his priority or posteriority to Yāska, who speaks of it. It leaves this question just where we find it, and we must seek for other evidence to settle it.

Such, I hold, is afforded by the fact that Pāṇini knows the name of Yāska, for he teaches the formation of this word and heads a Gaṇa with it.²² And as we know at present of but one

²² Pāṇini, II. 4. 63: शाकान्दिभ्यो गोवे

real Yāska in the whole ancient literature, a doubt as to the identity of the author of the Nirukta and the family chief adduced by Pāṇini, would have first to be supported with plausible arguments before it could be assented to.

A second and equally strong reason is, in my belief, afforded by the test I have established above, on the ground of the grammatical *sarjñās* which occur in Pāṇini's work.

Amongst these terms there is one especially which allows us to judge of the relative position of Yāska and Pāṇini, viz., the term *upasarga*, prefix or preposition. Pāṇini employs it in many Sūtras; he does not define it; it must consequently have been in use before he wrote. Yāska, however, enters fully into the notion expressed by it, as we may conclude from the following words of his Nirukta:—²³

²³ Nirukta, I. 3 (according to the edition of Professor Roth): व विषेका उपसर्गो
अप्रीतिराकृतिरिति शाकटावर्गो नामाकातयोस्तु कर्मापसर्वोक्तोक्ता अवस्तुशावर्गः
पदानां अवन्तिरिति शान्त्यस्य एव पदानां प्राकृतिसि न नामाकातयोर्नप्रीतिराकृतिरिति ।

which inheres in them ; it is this sense which modifies the sense of a noun or verb. The preposition *á* expresses the sense of limit (e.g. *up to the mountain*) ; *pra* and *pará* express the reverse of *á* (e.g. *gone forth or away*) ; *abhi*, the sense of towards (e.g. *gone towards*—in a friendly sense) ; *prati*, the reverse of *abhi* (e.g. *gone against*) ; *ati* and *su*, excellence (e.g. *having much wealth, an excellent Brāhmaṇa*) ; *nir* and *dur*, the reverse of these two (e.g. *having no wealth, a bad Brāhmaṇa*) ; *ni* and *ava*, downwardness (e.g. *he takes down*) ; *ud*, the reverse of these two (e.g. *he takes up*) ; *sam*, junction (e.g. *he takes together*) ; *vi* and *apa*, the reverse of *sam* (e.g. *he takes away*) ; *anu*, similarity or being after (e.g. *having a similar appearance, he goes after*) ; *api*, co-existence (e.g. *let it be a drop of butter, a drop of honey*) ;²⁰⁰ *upa*, excess (e.g. *he is born again*) ; *pri*, surrounding (e.g. *he puts round*) ; *adhi*, being above and

²⁰⁰ It seems to me doubtful whether संसर्ग implies the sense which is illustrated by the instance of Durga ; without his words, which clearly refer to Patanjali's comment on Pāṇini, I. 4, 96, I should have rendered संसर्ग by *union*, and thought of an instance like चपिनसृति.

superiority (e.g. *he stands over, a supreme lord*). In this manner they express various senses, and these have to be considered."

This passage records, as we see, besides the definition of Yāska, the opinions of Śākaṭāyana and of Gārgya ; it is silent on Pāṇini. Yet how much more complete and scientific is *his* treatment of the prepositions ! Durga, the commentator of Yāska, feels this defect in Yāska, for at the end of his gloss he says : " *upasargas* can only be joined to a verb, not to a noun ; it is therefore only through the mediation of the former that they can ascend also to the latter" (viz. in so far as nouns are derived from verbal roots).

Pāṇini teaches that the first and general category to which prepositions belong, is that of *nipātas* or particles : he then continues, that they are *upasargas* when they are joined to "verbal action" (i.e. to a verb) ; *gatis*, if the verbal roots to which they are attached become developed into a noun ; and that they are *karnapravachanīyas* if they are detached and govern a noun.²⁰¹ Of such

²⁰¹ Pāṇini, I. 4, 58 : प्राद्व्यः ; 59 : उपसर्गाः क्तिवाद्योनिः 60 : गतिश्च ; 63 : कर्माप्रवचनीयाः.

a distinction there is no trace in the Nirukta, which stops, as we see, at the speculations of Śakatáyana and Gárgya, both predecessors of Páṇini. Nor can the meanings which Yáska assigns to the prepositions, so far as completeness is concerned, be compared to those we meet with in the rules of Páṇini. *Adhi*, for instance, has with him not only the sense mentioned by Yáska, but that of "towards, by (severally), with regard to;" *ati*, that of "excellence and transgression;" *apa*, that of "exception;" *anu*, that of "in consequence of, connected with, less than, towards, by (severally), with regard to, to the share of;" *prati*, the sense of "towards, by (severally), with regard to, to the share of, instead of, in return of;" *pari*, the sense of *prati*, except in the two last meanings, and that of an "expletive;" *adhi*, that of "superiority and of an expletive."²²

It seems impossible, therefore, to assume that Yáska could have known the classes of *upasarga* as defined by Páṇini, and

²² Compare I. 4, 84—97.

their meanings as enumerated by him when he wrote the words before quoted. But not knowing the grammar of Páṇini, is, in the case of Yáska, tantamount to having preceded it.

Though Yáska be older than Páṇini, and Páṇini older than Kátyáyana, there still remains the mystery as to the era of Páṇini. No work of the ancient literature, within my knowledge, gives us the means of penetrating it. But as the remotest date of Hindu antiquity, which may be called a real date, is that of *Buddha's* death, it must be of interest to know whether Páṇini is likely to have lived before or after this event.

Not only is the name of *Śákyamuni*, or *Śákya*, never adverted to in the Sútras of Páṇini,²³ but there is another fact connected with this name which is still more remarkable.

²³ The formation *शक्य* occurs in three Gāṇas; as a derivative from *शक्य* with *शक्य* in the Gāṇa to IV. 1, 105; with *शक्य* to IV. 3, 92, but there it becomes doubtful, through the difference in the readings of the MSS.; and as a derivation from *शक्य* with *शक्य* in the Gāṇa to IV. 1, 151.

The great schism which divided ancient India into two hostile creeds, centres in the notion which each entertained of the nature of eternal bliss. The Brahmanic Hindus hope that their soul will ultimately become united with the universal spirit; which, in the language of the Upanishads, is the neuter Brahman; and, in that of the sects, the supreme deity, who takes the place of this philosophical and impersonal god. And however indefinite this god Brahman may be, it is nevertheless, to the mind of the Brahmanic Hindu, an *entity*. The final salvation of a Buddhist is entire *non-entity*. This difference between the goal of both created that deep and irreconcilable antagonism which allowed of none of the compromise which was possible between all the shades and degrees of the Brahmanic faith, from the most enlightened to the most degenerate. The various expressions for eternal bliss in the Brahmanic creed, like *apavarga*, *moksha*, *mukti*, *nibhreyasa*, all mean either "liberation from this earthly career" or the "absolute good;" they therefore imply a condition of hope. The absolute end of a Buddhist is without hope; it is *nirvāṇa* or extinction.

This word means literally "*blown out*;" but there is this difference, if I am not mistaken, between its use in the Brahmanic and in the Buddhist literature,—that, in the former, it is employed, like other past participles, in any of the three genders, whereas in the latter it occurs only in the neuter gender, and there, too, only in the sense of an abstract noun, in that of *extinction*, i.e., absolute annihilation of the soul. I have no instance at my command in which *nirvāṇa*, when used in the classical literature, implies any other sense than the sense "*blown out*," or a sense immediately connected with it. Thus Patanjali, when illustrating the use of this past participle, gives the instances: "the fire is *blown out* by the wind, the lamp is *blown out* by the wind;" and Kaiyaṇa who, on the same occasion, observes that a phrase, "the wind has ceased to blow," would not be expressed by "*nirvāṇo vātaḥ*, but by *nirvāto vātaḥ*," corroborates the instances of Patanjali with one of his own: "blowing out (has been effected) by the wind." But Pāṇini, who teaches the formation of this participle in rule VIII. 2, 50, which has indirectly called forth all these instances, says:

“(the past participle of *vā* with prefix *nir* is) *nirvāna* (if the word means) ‘free from wind,’ (or, ‘not blowing, as wind’).”²⁴

This is the natural interpretation of Pāṇini's rule. *Kātyāyana*, it is true, gives a Vārttika which corrects the word *avāte* into *avātābhāhāne* “(if it have) not the sense of wind (or of blowing);” yet it is very remarkable that Patanjali, in commenting on this Vārttika, does not interpret its words in his usual manner, but merely adds to them the instances I have just named; it is remarkable, too, that he introduces them with the observation: “(this Vārttika is given in order to show) that (*nirvāna*) is *also* or is emphatically used in the following instances.” Still he has no instance what-

²⁴ VIII. 2, 50: निर्वाणो ऽवाति.—Kātyāyana: अवातामिषानि.—Patanjali: अवातामिषान् इति वाक्यम् (these words have been mistaken for the Vārttika itself, in the Calcutta edition) । इहापि सवा खात् । निर्वाणो ऽपिर्वातेन । निर्वाणः प्रदीपो वातेति ।—Kātyāyana: अवातामिषान् इति । तेन निर्वातो वात इत्येव वलपिदेवो न नु मावे निवातामिति निर्वाणं वातेति आत्ममिति वातिकात्वात् दर्शनम् । अवे नु वातक्युक्तिं आत्मवे सर्वेप निवेधयिष्यन्ति । निर्वातो वातः । निर्वातं वातेति । निर्वाणः प्रदीपो वातेत्येव नु वातः अस्मिन्मिति प्रतिषेधमात्रः.

ever for the sense stated by Pāṇini, and his word “*also*” or “*emphatically*” does not appear to be justified by the criticism of Kātyāyana, which simply corrects the word *avāte* into *avātābhāhāne* without any additional remark.

In short, my opinion on this Vārttika is analogous to that which I have expressed in previous instances. The sense of *nirvāna*, “free from wind (or not blowing),” had become obsolete in the time of Kātyāyana, who merely knew that sense of it which found its ulterior and special application in the *nirvāna* of the Buddhist faith. But since there is no logical link between this latter word and the *nirvāna*, “wind-still,” of Pāṇini; and since it is not probable that he would have passed over in silence that sense of the word which finally became its only sense, I hold that this sense did not yet exist in his time; in other words, that his silence affords a strong probability of his having preceded the origin of the Buddhist creed.

The task I had proposed to myself would now seem to have

reached its natural close for the present; yet if, after this brief and imperfect attempt to do justice to one of the most difficult questions of Sanskrit literature, I were now to take leave of Pāṇini, even temporarily, without devoting a special word to Patanjali, I should fail in gratitude to this great teacher, who has supplied us with nearly all the materials for this discussion and its results.

"At what time," says Professor Müller,²⁸ "the Mahābhāṣya was first composed, it is impossible to say. Patanjali, the author of the Great Commentary, is sometimes identified with Pingala; and on this view, as Pingala is called the younger brother, or at least the descendant of Pāṇini, it might be supposed that the original composition of the Mahābhāṣya belonged to the third century. But the identity of Pingala and Patanjali is far from probable, and it would be rash to use it as a foundation for other calculations."

This is the only date, the fixing of which is called "*impossible*," in Müller's Ancient Sanskrit Literature; and as it has hitherto been

my fate to differ from this work in all its chronological views, I seem merely to follow a predestined necessity in looking upon the date of Patanjali as the only one which I should venture to determine with anything like certainty.

I do so, because Patanjali, as if foreseeing the conjectural date which some future Pandit would attach to his life, or the doubt that might lift him out of all historical reach, once took the opportunity of stating a period before which we must not imagine him to have lived, while on another occasion he mentions the time when he actually did live.

"If a thing," says Pāṇini, "serves for a livelihood, but is not for sale" (it has not the affix *ka*). This rule Patanjali illustrates with the words "Śiva, Skanda, Viśākha," meaning the idols that represent these divinities and at the same time give a living to the men who possess them,—while they are not for sale. And, "why?" he asks. "The *Mauryas* wanted gold, and therefore established religious festivities. Good; (Pāṇini's rule) may apply to such (idols, as *they* sold); but as to idols which are hawked

²⁸ Ancient Sanskrit Literature, p. 244.

about (by common people) for the sake of such worship as brings an immediate profit, their names will have the affix *ka*.”²⁸⁸

Whether or not this interesting bit of history was given by Patanjali ironically, to show that even affixes are the obedient servants of kings, and must vanish before the idols which they sell,

²⁸⁸ V. 3, 99 : मीविकार्ये चापस्ते .—Patanjali : अपस्व इत्युच्यते तत्रेदं न विवक्षति । शिवः रुन्दो विद्यास्य इति । किं कारकम् । मीवोर्हिरकार्येभिर्योः प्रकल्पिताः । भवेत् । तासु न खात । चास्तेनाः सप्रतिपूजार्थाः । तासु भविष्यति .—Kaiyaṇa : चास्तेना ता इति । याः परिवृष्टा गुहागुहमटन्ति तास्वित्तर्कः । चासु विक्रीयन्ते तासु न भवति । शिवकान्तिमीचीत इति .—Nāgajibhāṣita : मीयो विक्रेतुं प्रतिमाशिल्पवन्तरीर्योः कल्पिताः (MS. 351 : मीयोः विक्रेतुं प्रतिमाशिल्पवन्तरी०० n.c. ; MS. 1209 : मीयोः विक्रेतुं प्रतिमां शिल्पवांतरी०० n.c.) । विक्रेतुमिति शेषो ज्ञासां पञ्चालास्य प्रलयमन्त्रमयम् इति भावः । तत्र प्रलयमन्त्रमिष्टमेति वदन्पूजोदाहरणं दर्शयति । भवेदित्यादि । चास्तेना इति न । सप्रतिपूजार्थाः । संप्रतिपूजार्थाः । संप्रतिपूजार्थाः । चाः पूजा मीविकामदत्तेन तदर्थे इत्यर्थोदाहरणम् । याः परिवृष्टा इति । चासु पूज्यन्ते शिष्टेचासु शिवमिदं दुःखैः सत्तेन सादृशमनुभवेन प्रलयसीमाभातः । एवं विविच्यति द्रष्टव्यम् .

because they do not take the money at the same time that the bargain is made—as poor people do,—I know not. But, at all events, he tells us distinctly by these words that he did not live before the first king of the Maurya dynasty who was Chandragupta, and who lived 315 B.C. And I believe, too, if we are to give a natural interpretation to his words, that he tells us, on the contrary, that he lived *after the last king* of this dynasty, or in other words later than 180 before Christ. But he has even been good enough to relieve us from a possibility of this doubt when commenting on another rule of Pāṇini, or rather on a criticism attached to it by Kātyāyana.

In Sūtra III. 2, 111, Pāṇini teaches that the imperfect must be used, when the speaker relates a past fact belonging to a time which precedes the present day. Kātyāyana improves on this rule by observing that it is used, *today*, when the fact related is *out of sight, notorious, but could be seen by the person who uses the verb*. And Patanjali again appends to this Vārtika the following instances and remark : “ *The Yavana besieged (imperfect) Ayodhyā; the*

Yavanaḥ besieged (imperfect) *the Mādhyanikas*. Why does Kātyāyana say, 'out of sight?', (because in such an instance as) 'the sun rose' (the verb must be in the aorist). Why 'notorious?' (because in such an instance as) 'Devadatta made a mat' (the verb must be in the preterit). Why does he say: 'but when the fact could be seen by the person who uses the verb?', (because in such an instance as) 'According to a legend Vasudeva killed Kansa' (the verb must likewise be in the preterit).³⁶⁷

²⁸⁷ III. 2, 111 : अनयनं कश्चिद्—Kātyāyana : परोक्षे च लोकाविज्ञाते प्रयोक्तुर्दूर्यन्विवक्षी । Patanjali : परोक्षे च लोकाविज्ञाति प्रयोगदूर्यन्विवक्षये कश्च नत्त्वः । अथअनयः शक्तिम् । अथअनयवशो भाष्यमिच्छाम् ॥ परोक्ष इति किमर्थम् । उदादिबलः । लोकाविज्ञात इति किमर्थम् । प्रकार कटं देवदत्तः ॥ प्रयोगदूर्यन्विवक्ष इति किमर्थम् । अद्यापि संसं किल वासुदेवः—Kālyāṇa : परोक्षे चेति । अननुभूतास्तारोपो ऽपि प्रत्यक्षप्रतीयमानाचार्येण दूर्यन्विवक्षया इति विरोधाभावाः—Nāgajibhaṭṭa on these instances of Patanjali : भाष्ये अत्रानेति किम् । स वधो हि वेदान्तिकानप्रयोगदूर्यन्वयो ऽपीत्यर्थः । अथवादिसुदारणे तु गुल्फकारः प्रवर्तते त एति बोध्यम्—That these instances concern the moment at which Patanjali wrote them, is therefore certain, beyond all doubt. But we obtain at the same time an insight

Hence he plainly informs us, and this is acknowledged also by Nágajñbhatta, that he lived at the time—though he was not on the spot—when “*the Yavana besieged Ayodhyá*,” and at the time when “*the Yavana besieged the Mádhyamika*.” For the very contrast which he marks between these and the other instances proves that he intended practically to impress his contemporaries with a proper use of the imperfect tense.

Now the *Māhyamikas* are the well-known Buddhistist sect which was founded by *Nāgārjuna*.²⁸³ But here, it would seem,

into the critical edition of the later commentaries on Pāṇini, when we find, for instance, that the Kāśikā copies these intances, but without saying that they belong to Pāṇinī. The same is the case in the present edition of Pāṇini. On account of the importance of this passage of the Mahābhāṣya, I will remind the reader that it is contained in the MS. E.I.H. No. 330, the only one I could consult. The two MSS. of the Kāśikā in the library of the E.I.H. have instead of **आयुषिणा**, a word **अयुषिणा**; but since the latter is not only meaningless, but grammatically wrong, there can be no doubt that the reading of the MS. 330 is the only correct one.

²⁰⁰ See Étienne's Introduction à l'histoire du Bouddhisme Indien, vol. I., p. 359: Lassen's Indische Alterthumskunde, vol. II. p. 1163 and the quotations there.

that at this early stage we are already at a chronological standstill. For the Northern Buddhists say that Nágárijuna lived 400, and the Southern Buddhists that he lived 500, years after Buddha's death. And again, while we believed that the researches of that admirable work of Professor Lassen had finally settled this latter date, and "for a last time,"—while we believed, in other words that it was 543 before Christ, Professor Müller seizes and shakes it once more and makes Buddha die 477 before Christ. Were I to agree with the opinion which he has elsewhere expressed,²⁰⁰ that "in the history of Indian literature, dates are mostly so precarious, that a confirmation, even within a century or two, is not to be despised," I should be out of all my difficulties. For since the difference stated as regards the life of Nágárijuna would not amount to more than 166 years, it would fall within the allotted space. But I am not so easily satisfied. Dates in Sanskrit literature, as anywhere else, are either no dates at all—and then

²⁰⁰ Ancient Sanskrit Literature, p. 243.

they are not so much as precarious—or they are dates, and then we must look closely at them.

The doubts which Prof. Müller has expressed in reference to the assumed date of Buddha's death, viz., 543 B.C., are by no means mere vague and personal doubts. On the contrary, they are embodied in an elaborate discussion, which not only proves a conscientious research, but is extremely valuable on account of the opportunity it gives of surveying the real difficulties of the question, and of forming one's own opinion, with greater safety and ease: and, whether dissenting from him or not, one is happy to deal with his arguments.

My objection to them may be summed up in the commencing and the closing words of his own investigation.

"It has been usual," he says in his Ancient Sanskrit Literature (p. 264), "to prefer the chronology of Ceylon, which places Buddha's death in 543 B.C. But the principal argument in favour of this date is extremely weak. It is said that the fact of the Ceylonese era being used as an era for practical purposes speaks in favour of its correctness. This may be true with regard to the

times after the reign of Aśoka. In historical times, any era, however fabulous its beginning, will be practically useful; but no conclusion can be drawn from this, its later use, as to the correctness of its beginning. As a conventional era, that of Ceylon may be retained, but until new evidence can be brought forward to substantiate the authenticity of the early history of Buddhism, as told by the Ceylonese priests, it would be rash to use the dates of the Southern Buddhists as a corrective standard for those of the Northern Buddhists or of the Brahmaṇas."

And, towards the close of his inquiry, he expresses himself thus (p. 298):—"At the time of Aśoka's inauguration, 218 years had elapsed since the conventional date of the death of Buddha. Hence if we translate the language of Buddhist chronology into that of Greek chronology, Buddha was really supposed to have died 477 B.C. and not 543 B.C. Again, at the time of Chandragupta's accession, 162 years were believed to have elapsed since the conventional date of Buddha's death. Hence Buddha was supposed to have died $315 + 162 = 477$ B.C."

In quoting these two passages, I show at once that Professor Müller attaches no faith to the tradition which concerns the date of Buddha's death, but that he attaches faith to that which places Aśoka 218, and Chandragupta 162, years after that event. But if tradition is to be believed in one portion of the history connected with the rise and progress of the Buddhist faith, why not in another, and in all? The arguments which are good for the one case will equally apply to the other; and if tradition be wrong in fixing Buddha's death at 543 B.C., we must also reject it when giving the dates 162 and 218, and the sum total will then have no quantities out of which it can be produced. And this objection would seem to derive additional force from the very words of Professor Müller just quoted; for he says himself that the argument in favour of the date 543 B.C., so far as it is founded on the practical use made of this date, "may be true with regard to the times after the reign of Aśoka." But 218 after Buddha's death, is the date of Aśoka himself, and 162 that of Chandragupta, who preceded that king. Both, consequently, would, in Professor Müller's

opinion, deserve the same amount of belief as the date of Buddha's death itself.

The grounds on which Professor Müller differs from Professor Lassen have been fully discussed by him, as already observed; but as the essentials of this discussion lie in a nutshell, they admit of being here stated in reference to the question which actually concerns us.

Both scholars assume—and so long as Greek chronology deserves any credit at all, they do so, I hold, without the possibility of a contradiction—that Chandragupta, who is Sandrocottus, reigned 315 B.C. Buddhist tradition, however, says that he lived 162 years after Buddha's death, which means that if this event took place 543 B.C., he reigned 381 B.C. But since 315 must be right, and 381 must be wrong, either Buddha's death occurred 477 B.C., or Chandragupta lived 66 years later than Hindu traditions allows him to live, viz., 228 years after 543 B.C. Lassen decides in favour of the latter alternative, no doubt, by saying to himself that since there is an error of 66 years, it was more likely

committed by tradition in remembering the duration of the reign of kings who preceded Chandragupta, than in recording an event that was engrossing the national mind, and much more important to the national feeling and interest than an exact chronicle of by-gone, and some of them insignificant, kings. Müller prefers the precise tradition of 162 years, and therefore arrives at 477 B.C. as the date of Buddha's death.

Let us return, after this statement, to the events which Patanjali tells us occurred in his time, and confront them with the opinions of the two scholars named.

If Nāgārjuna lived 400 years after Buddha's death, his date, according to Professor Lassen's conclusions, would be 143,—or, if he lived 500 years after this event, 43 years B.C. Again, his date, according to Professor Müller's conclusions, would be 77 B.C., or 23 after Christ. But I must mention, too, that Professor Lassen, on the ground occupied by him, supposes a further mistake of 66 years in the tradition which places Nāgārjuna 500 years after Buddha's death, and that he thus also advocates the date of the

founder of the Mádhyamikas as 23 years after Christ.²⁷⁰ Now, since the sect which was founded by Nágárijuna existed not only simultaneously with, but after, him, that event which was contemporaneous with Patanjali and the Mádhyamikas, "*the siege of Ayodhyá by the Yavana*" must have occurred within or below the circle of these dates. The latter alternative, however, is again checked by the date of Abhimanyu, who reigned about 60 years after Christ; for we know from the chronicle of Kashmir that he introduced into his country the Commentary of Patanjali, which must consequently have been in existence during his reign.

In other words, the extreme points within which this historical event must have fallen, are the years 143 before, and 60 after Christ; and as in the time of Abhimanyu the Great Commentary had already suffered much, according to the report of Rájataranginí, it is necessary to limit even the latter date by, at least, several years.

²⁷⁰ Indische Alterthumskunde, vol. II. p. 412, 413.

Yet the word "*Yavana*" carries with it another corrective of this uncertainty. According to the researches of Professor Lassen it is impossible to doubt that *within this period*, viz., between 143 before and 60 after Christ, this word Yavana can only apply to the Greco-Indian kings, nine of whom reigned from 160 to 85 B.C.²⁷¹ And if we examine the exploits of these kings, we find that there is but one of whom it can be assumed that he, in his conquests of Indian territory, came as far as Ayodhyá. It is *Mausandros*, of whom so early a writer as Strabo reports that he extended his conquests as far as the Jumna river, and of whom one coin has actually been found at Mathurá. He reigned, according to Lassen's researches, more than twenty years, from about 144 B.C.²⁷²

If then this inference be correct, Patanjali must have *written his commentary* on the Várttika to Páṇini III. 2, 111, between 140 and 120 B.C.; and this is the only date in the *ancient* literature of India which, in my belief, rests on more than ~~mere~~ *mere* hypothesis.

²⁷¹ Indische Alterthumskunde, vol. II., p. 392.

²⁷² Ibid. vol. II. p. 393.

But it has also the merit of giving that "new evidence" which Professor Müller requires for a corroboration of the chronology of Ceylon. For none of the fluctuating dates I have mentioned will allow us to look upon Menandros and the Mádhyamikas as contemporaries, except the date 143, which was the extreme limit of the date of Nágárjuna's life. And since, on the basis of tradition, this date again becomes impossible,—unless we claim amongst those alleged, 543 for the time of Buddha's death, and 400 years for the succession of Nágárjuna,—Patanjali's Great Commentary becomes invaluable also in this respect, and more especially to those who are concerned in Buddhist chronology.

Of the lineage of Patanjali all the knowledge I possess is that the name of his mother was *Goniká*.²² It occurs in the last words of Patanjali on a Káriká to Pánini. Of more importance, however, is the information he gives us of his having resided tem-

²² Patanjali, after quoting the Kárikás to I. 4, 51 gives *his own opinion*, and concludes with these words (MS. E.I.H. No. 171), **उभयथा नोपिकायुषः**.—Nágajibhatta: **नोपिकायुषो भाषकार एवायः** (thus MS. E.I.H. 349; the MS. 1208 **नोपिकायुषः**).

porarily in *Kashmir*,²³ for this circumstance throws some light on the interest which certain kings of this country took in the preservation of the Great Commentary.

His birthplace must have been situated in the East of India, for he calls himself *Gonardíya*;²⁴ and this word is given by the Kásika in order to exemplify names of places in the East. Patan-

²³ III. 2, 114: **विभाषा साकाङ्क्षे**.—Patanjali: **विमुद्गारखम । अभिधानासि देवदत्त कार्मीरेषु वत्सानः । तत्र ससूत्याखानः । अभिधानासि देवदत्त कार्मीराननच्छाम । तत्र ससूतपिबाम । अवेत । पुत्रे परसाकाङ्क्षतीति साकाङ्क्षं खात । परं तु क्वं साकाङ्क्षम् । परमपि साकाङ्क्षम् । अस्मद्विभाषाङ्क्षे ततः साकाङ्क्षम्.—Káryāyana: विभाषा साकाङ्क्षे सर्वत्र ।—Patanjali: विभाषा साकाङ्क्षे सर्वेति वक्तव्यम् । क्व सर्वत्र । यदि चावदि य । यदि तावत् । अभिधानासि देवदत्त खल्पर्मीराननच्छामः । अवेदि । अभिधानासि देवदत्त कार्मी-वत्तपीदं नोपिकाय । वत्तपीदनममुष्महि । अवेदि । अभिधानासि देवदत्त कार्मीराननच्छामः । कार्मीराननच्छाम । तपीदं नोपिकाय । तपीदनममुष्महि ।**

²⁴ Patanjali to I. 1, 21, v. 2 (of the Calcutta edition; p. 412 ed. Ballantyne): **नोव-दीयस्त्वाह etc.**—Kaiyyapa: **भाषकारस्त्वाह etc.**—Nágajibhatta: **नोवदीयपदे भाषाह । भाषकार इति**.—It is on this authority that the word *Gonardíya* has found a place amongst the epithets of Patanjali in Hemachandra's Glossary.

jali's birthplace had therefore the name of *Gonarda*.²⁶ But that he is one of the eastern grammarians is borne out also by other evidence. Kaiyyāṭa calls him on several occasions *Āchārya-dēśiya*.²⁷ If we interpreted this word according to Pāṇini's rules

²⁶ The *Kārikā* to I. 1, 75: एह प्राचां देशे, gives the instances : एहीपचनीचः । गोपदेशीचः । गोवकटीचः । गोवरीचः (thus MS. E.I.H. 2440; the MS. 829, which is generally more incorrect than the former, has the plurals instead of the singulars : गोवाः). Professor Lassen (*Indische Alterthumskunde*, vol. II., p. 484) assumes a connection between *Gonardiya* and *Gonarda*, the name of a king of Kashmir; but I believe that my explanation is supported by the whole evidence combined.

²⁷ For instance, *Patanjali* to VI. 1, 158, v. 1 (of the Calcutta edition) writes : यदि पुनरयमधिकारो विज्ञायेत etc.; and Kaiyyāṭa introduces his comment on these words with : आचार्यदेशीय आह यदि पुनरिति and so on, in a similar manner, on other occasions. An instance, however, which will better bear out my conclusion, is afforded by the combined *Vārttika-Kārikā* of Kātyāyana (see note 114), and the commentaries to V. 2, 39. After the words of the *Sūtra*, *Patanjali* says : किमर्थे परित्याग इत्युच्यते । न प्रमाद्य इति वर्तते । एवं तर्हि सिद्धे सति यत्परित्यागग्रहणं करोति तन्नापवत्त्वापार्थः । चत्वारिमासवत्परित्यागमिति; then follows the first *Vārttika* (or first portion of the *Kārikā* of Kātyāyana) : उवातावर्षेयैश्चानिर्देशः पुनरुच्यते, which again is followed by the further comment of *Patanjali*. In reference to

V. 3, 67 and 68, it would mean “an unaccomplished teacher;” but as there is not the slightest reason for assuming that Kaiyyāṭa intended any irony or blame when he applied this epithet to *Patanjali*, it is necessary to render the word by the teacher “who belongs to the country of the Āchārya.” Now, since Kaiyyāṭa also distinctly contrasts *āchārya*, as the author of the *Vārttikas*, with *āchāryadēśiya*, the latter epithet can only imply that *Patanjali* was a countryman of Kātyāyana. Kātyāyana, however, as Professor Weber has shown by very good arguments, is one of the eastern school; Kaiyyāṭa, therefore, must have looked upon *Patanjali* also as belonging to it.

Another proof is afforded by a passage in the comment of Bhaṭṭo-

this passage, Kaiyyāṭa expresses himself in this way : किमर्थमिति । प्रमाद्यपरित्याग-ग्रहणयोरेकार्थत्वं मत्वा प्रश्नः । न प्रमाद्य इति वर्तते इति । आह्ला नचः प्रयोबास्तत एवेत्यर्थः । चत्वारिमासपरित्यागनामां ननुग्रहणार्थं नमन्तो वर्तते । आचार्यदेशीय आह । एवं तर्हि । आचार्य आह उवातावर्षेयैश्चानिर्देशः । He then contrasts *āchārya*, who is the author of the *Vārttika* *Uvātavarṣe*, with *āchāryadēśiya*, who is *Patanjali*

jidkshita on the *Phitsútras* which I have quoted above.²⁷⁸ For when this grammarian tells us that the *eastern* grammarians attribute the accent in question of *saka* to Páṇini's rule VI. 3, 78, we find that it is *Patanjali* himself who gives us this information and without any intimation of his having obtained it from other authorities.

I conclude these few remarks on our great teacher with an account which *Bhartrihari* gives of the early history of the Mahábháshya. It is of considerable interest, inasmuch as we learn from it that there was a party of grammarians who preferred to it the Sangraha (of Vyádi), and still more so, as it informs us, that Patanjali's Commentary was founded on this great grammatical work of the relative of Páṇini. The passage in question occurs at the end of the second chapter of *Bhartrihari's Vákya-padīya*, and, in reference to the word *Bháshtya*, which immediately precedes it, makes the following statement : ²⁷⁹

²⁷⁸ See page 218.

²⁷⁹ The text of this passage belongs to the MS. No. 954 in the Library of the Home

“ After Patanjali had obtained the aid of [*or* had come to] grammarians who had mastered the new sciences more or less [*literally* : in their full extent and in their abridged form], and after he had

Government for India, which in a few days will have ceased to be the Library of the East India House. It bears on its outer leaf the corrupt title वाक्यपदीयाकारः, but at the end of its three chapters the words : इति श्रीमनुविरुक्ति वाक्यपदीये प्रथममकांडः (sic.) ; द्वितीयं काण्डम् ; तृतीयः काण्डः.—I call it *Vákya-padīya*, because, the MS. in question being very incorrect, I cannot give its reading any preference to the reading वाक्यपदीय by which this work is several times quoted in the portion of the Mahábháshya edited by Dr. Ballantyne. For, the identity of both results from a comparison I have made between the passages quoted in this highly valuable edition and the MS. before me. It is right, however, to mention that the second chapter of the work concludes in this MS. in the following manner : अनुविरुक्ति वाक्यपदीये द्वितीयं काण्डम् । समाप्ता वाक्यपदीयका, where the reading वाक्यपदीयका, when corrected to पिका, admits of a sense, but suggests also the conjecture that it may be a corruption of वाक्यपदीयिका. I now transcribe the passage in question literally, in order to show the condition of the MS., and also to enable the reader to supply better conjectures than I may have made ; but some conjectures I have been compelled to make in order to impart a meaning to a few very desperate lines. These conjectures are added in []. After the words एकमेव निदेशो भाष्य एव प्रदर्शितः, which are

acquired the *Saṅgraha* [of Vyādi], he, the Guru, well versed in the sacred sciences, connected all the original nyāyas in the Mahābhāṣya. But when it was discovered that this Commentary could not be fathomed on account of its depth, and that the minds of those who were not quite accomplished floated, as it were, on

connected with the subject treated of in the second chapter, *Bhārtṛṃśi* continues: प्रायेव संप्रतुपीनञ्चविवापरियहान् [प्रायेव संप्रतपञ्चविविवापरियहान्] । संग्राय वै चाकरयान् संग्रहे सुपान्वते [संग्राय वैचाकरयान्संग्रहे सुपुपान्वते] । इते व पातञ्जलि वा नुस्वा तीर्षदर्थिना [इते एव सतञ्जलिना०] । सर्वेषां न्यायवीजानां महाभाष्ये निबन्धने [निबन्धने] । चक्षन्नाथे नानावैद्युत्तान इव सौष्ठवान् [चक्षन्नाथे नानावैद्युत्तान इव सौष्ठवात्] । तस्मिन्कृतनुवीनां विवावास्तनितयः [.... विवावस्तनः] । वैविचीमयहर्षधेः [०६:] नुष्कतकोनुसारिभिः । चापे निष्ठाविते यथे [यन्ते] संग्रहप्रतिकपुष्टिः [०६:] । यः पातञ्जलियथिथो षष्ठो न्याकरयानमः [यः पतञ्जलित्रिथिथो षष्ठ्यष्टी००] । काशिन दक्षिणालिपु संवभावे [यन्व०] खण्डितः । पर्येतादानमं खण्ड्या भायवीजानुसारिभिः । स भीतो वज्राश्रयं चंद्राचार्योद्दिभिः [वज्रा००] पुनः । न्यायप्रमाणमार्गोपायव्यस्र चं [सं] व दर्शयन् । प्रसीतो नुस्वाशाकमय००] । The subsequent words, which conclude the second chapter, concern the subject-matter of the work, not the history of the Mahābhāṣya.

A perusal of the foregoing pages will probably have raised the question in the reader's mind, why I have attached an investigation

वक्तृवाचस्पत्यं कृतम्. Both readings are alike good, for they convey the same sense; and the correction वक्तृवाचस्पत्यं for वक्तृवाचस्पत्यं, as proposed by Dr. Boehtlingk, is no doubt also good. But the double mistake he has committed in this single verse consists first in giving to वक्तृ the sense of 'coming,' whereas the passage from the *Vākyapadīya* proves that it must there have the sense of "a written document or manuscript," and secondly, in arbitrarily assigning to the causal of वक्तृ the sense of "introducing" in its European figurative sense, which the causal of वक्तृ never has. The verse in question would therefore not mean, as Dr. Boehtlingk translates it: "After the teacher Chandra and others had received from him (the King Abhimanyu) the order to come there (or to him), they introduced the Mahābhāṣya and composed a grammar of their own"—but: "After Chandra and the other grammarians had received from him (the King Abhimanyu) the order, they established a text of the Mahābhāṣya, such as it could be established by means of his MS. of this work (literally: they established a Mahābhāṣya which possessed his—the King's—grammatical document, or, after they had received from him the order and his M.S., they established the text of the Mahābhāṣya) and composed their own grammars." For we know now that Chandra and the other grammarians of King Abhimanyu obtained such an āgama or manuscript of the Mahābhāṣya from Parvata, and according to the corresponding verse of the *Rājatarangīnī*, it becomes probable that this MS. came into possession of Abhimanyu.

of the place which Pāṇini holds in Sanskrit literature to the text of the present ritual work?

I will answer this question without reserve. It is because I hold that an inquiry like this was greatly needed in the *present critical position of Sanskrit philology*; and that no ancient text, whatever its nature, should remain any longer,—much less should come for a first time,—before the public without pre-supposing in its readers a full knowledge of the literary problems I have here been dealing with. For whether my views meet with approval or not, I have, I believe, at least shown that the mode in which these problems have hitherto been discussed, is neither adequate to the difficulties with which they are beset, nor to their bearings on the scientific treatment of the Sanskrit language itself.

No one, indeed, can be more alive than I am myself to the conviction of how much may be added, in the way of detail, to the facts I have adduced; for, however imperfect my present attempt and my own knowledge may be, I still could have largely increased the foregoing inquiry with materials taken from the

Brāhmana-, Upanishad-, and the philosophical literature. I have not done more than allude to the contents of Pāṇini's Grammar and I have scarcely hinted at the linguistic results which may be derived from a comparison between Kātyāyana and Patañjali, on the one side, and the recent grammatical literature (which is represented by the Kāsikā, the Sūdhānta-kaumudī with its Pradhamaṇoramā, and the commentators on the Dhātupāṭha and the artificial poetry), on the other. For my present object was merely to convey a sense of the inherent difficulties of the questions I have been speaking of, and while tracing the outlines of my own results, to offer so much evidence, as was strictly necessary for supporting them with substantial proof.

Before, however, I add some words on the *practical object* I had in view in entering upon this investigation, both justice and fairness require me to avow that the immediate *impulse* which led to the present attempt was due to Max Müller's Ancient Sanskrit Literature. So great is my reluctance to the public discussion of literary questions, if such a discussion requires a con-

siderable amount of controversy, and so great is the raising an edifice of my own, if, in order to do so, I am compelled to damage structures already in existence, that this feeling would in all probability have prevented me now, as it has done hitherto, from giving public expression to my views, had it not been for the importance I attach to Müller's work. This work reached me, as already mentioned, when the first pages of this Preface were completed; and it was the new material it brought to light, and the systematic and finished form by which its author imparted to his theories a high degree of plausibility, which induced me to oppose to it the facts I have here made known and the results I have drawn from them.

And, as everyone has his own way of paying compliments, this avowal is the compliment which I pay to Professor Müller's work. For as I myself care but little for blame, and much less for praise, so long as I consider that I have fulfilled my duty, I could not but assume that he, too, would much prefer, to un instructive panegyrics which anyone could inflict on him, such

dissent as I have here expressed, as it can only lead either to confirmation of the opinions he has advanced, or, by correcting them, to an attainment of that scientific truth for which both of us are earnestly labouring.²¹

And now I shall speak my mind as to the necessity I felt for writing these pages in view of the *present critical position of Sanskrit philology*.

The study of Sanskrit commenced, not with the beginning but with the end of Sanskrit literature. It could not have done otherwise, since it had to discover, as it were, the rudiments of the language itself, and even the most necessary meanings of the most necessary words. We have all been thankful—and our gratitude will never suffer through forgetfulness—for the great advantage

²¹ Almost simultaneously with the last proof sheets I received the second edition of Professor Müller's "History of Sanskrit Literature." As both editions entirely correspond in their typographical arrangements, and I believe, in their contents also, the quotations here made from the first edition, will be found on the same pages of the second.

we have derived from an insight into the Mahābhārata, the Rāmāyana, the Hitopadeśa, the Sakuntalā, through the labours of those great scholars, Sir William Jones, Schlegel, Böpp, and others, who are before the mind's eye of every Sanskritist. But the time of pleasure had to give way to a time of more serious research. The plays and fables are delightful in themselves, but they do not satisfy the great interests of Sanskrit philology. Our attention is, now engrossed, and rightly so, by the study of grammar, of philosophy, and, above all, of that literature of ancient India, which—very vaguely and, in some respects, wrongly, but at all events conveniently—goes by the name of the Vaidik literature. With the commencement of that study we always associate in our minds such great names as those of a Colebrooke, a Wilson, a Burnouf, a Lassen, the courageous and ingenious pioneers who opened the path on which we are now travelling with greater safety and ease.

But whence was it that they were able to unfold to us the first secrets of ancient Hindu religion, of ancient Hindu philosophy and

scientific research ? It was through the aid of the commentaries, in the first rank of which stands that of Patanjali ; in the second the *works* of those master minds, the most prominent of whom are Śaṅkara and Mādhava-Sāyaṇa. Without the vast information these commentators have disclosed to us,—without their method of explaining the obscurest texts,—in one word, without their scholarship, we should still stand at the outer doors of Hindu antiquity.

But to understand the value of these great commentators and exegetes, we must bear in mind the two essentials which have given them the vast influence which they have acquired. The first is the *traditional*, and the second the *grammatical*, element that pervades their works.

The whole religious life of ancient India is based on tradition. *Śruti*, or Veda, was revealed to the Rishis of the Vaidik hymns. Next to it comes *Smṛiti*, or tradition, which is based on the revealed texts, and which is authoritative only in so far as it is in accordance with them. Hence a commentator like Mādhava-Sāyaṇa, for instance, considered it as incumbent on him to prove that he had not merely

mastered the Vaidik texts, but the Mīmāṃsā also, one portion of which is devoted to this question of the relation between Śruti and Smṛiti-works. It is known that he is one of the principal writers on the Mīmāṃsā philosophy. Without tradition, the whole religious development of India would be a shadow without reality, a phantom too vague to be grasped by the mind. Tradition tells us through the voice of the commentators, who re-echo the voice of their ancestors, how the nation, from immemorial times, understood the sacred texts, what inferences they drew from them, what influence they allowed them to exercise on their religious, philosophical, ethical,—in a word, on their national, development. And this is the real, the practical, and therefore the truly scientific interest they have for us ; for all other interest is founded on theories devoid of substance and proof, is *imaginary* and *phantastical*.

But it would be utterly erroneous to assume that a scholar like Sāyaṇa, or even a copy of him, like Mahidhara, contented himself with being the mouth-piece of his predecessors or ances-

tors. They not only record the sense of the Vaidik texts and the sense of the words of which these texts consist, but they endeavour to show that the interpretations which they give are *consistent with the grammatical requirements of the language itself*. And this proof, which they give whenever there is the slightest necessity for it—and in the beginning of their exegesis, even when there is no apparent necessity for it, merely in order to impress on the reader the basis on which they stand,—this proof is the great grammatical element in these commentatorial works.

In short, these great Hindu commentators do not merely explain the meanings of words, but they justify them, or endeavour to justify them, on the ground of *the grammar of PĀNINI, the Vārtikas of KĀTYĀYANA, and the Mahābhāṣya of PATAÑJALI*.

Let us recall, then, the position we have vindicated for Pāṇini and Kātyāyana in the ancient literature, and consider how far this ground is solid ground, and how far, and when, we may feel justified in attaching a doubt to the decisions of so great a scholar as Sāyana.

We have seen that within the whole range of Sanskrit literature, so far as it is known to us, only the Saṁhitās of the Rīg-Sāma- and Black- Yajurveda, and among individual authors, only the exegete Yāska preceded Pāṇini,—that the whole bulk of the remaining known literature is posterior to his eight grammatical books. We have seen, moreover, that *Kātyāyana* knew the *Vājasaneyi-Saṁhitā* and the *Śātapatha-brāhmana*, and that, in consequence, we may assign to him, without fear of contradiction, a knowledge of the principal other Brāhmanas known to us, and probably of the *Atharvaveda* also.

Such being the case, we must then conclude that Sāyana was right in assenting to Patañjali, who, throughout his Introduction to Pāṇini, shows that Pāṇini's Grammar was written in strict reference to the Vaidik Saṁhitās, which, as I may now contend, were the three principal Saṁhitās. He is right, too, in appealing, wherever there is need, to the *Vārtikas* of Kātyāyana; for the latter endorses the rules of Pāṇini when he does not criticise them, and completes them wherever he thinks that Pāṇini had omitted to

notice a fact. And since we have found that the Rik-Pratishākhya fulfils the same object as these Vārtikas, viz. that of completing the rules of Pāṇini, and that Kātyāyana's Pratishākhya, which is later than that attributed to Śaunaka, preceded his own Vārtikas, we must grant, too, that he was right in availing himself of the assistance of those works, all of which are prior to the Vārtikas of Kātyāyana.

That analogous conclusions apply to the *Ishtis* of Pantanjali and to the *Phitsūtras* of Śāntana is obvious. √

But it is from *the chronological position* in which these works stand to one another that we may feel justified in occasionally criticising the decisions of Śāyana. Without a knowledge of it, or at least without a serious and conscientious attempt at obtaining it, all criticisms on Śāyana lay themselves open to the reproach of mere arbitrariness and superficiality.

For, if the results here maintained be adopted, good and substantial reasons—which, however, would first have to be proved—might allow us to doubt the correctness of a decision of Śāyana :

if, for instance, he rejected an interpretation of a word that would follow from a rule of Pāṇini, on the sole ground that Kātyāyana did not agree with Pāṇini ; or, if he interpreted a word merely on the basis of a Vārtika of Kātyāyana, we might fairly question his decision, if we saw reason to apply to the case a rule of Pāṇini, perhaps not criticised by Kātyāyana. Again, if we had substantial reasons for doing so, we might oppose our views to those of Śāyana when he justified a meaning by the aid of the *Phitsūtras* alone, though these *Sūtras* may be at variance with Pāṇini, for we should say that these *Sūtras*, “when compared to Pāṇini, are as if they were made to-day.”

In short, the greater the distance becomes between a Veda and the grammarian who appended to it his notes, the more we shall have a plausible ground for looking forward, in preference to him, to that grammarian who stood nearer to the fountain head. Even Pāṇini would cease to be our ultimate refuge, if we found Yāska opposed to him ; and Gārgya, Śākalya, Śakatāyana, or the other predecessors of Pāṇini, would deserve more serious consideration

than himself, if we were able to see that they maintained a sense of a Vaidik word which is differently rendered by him.

This is the critical process to which I hold that the commentaries of Sāyana may be subjected, should it be deemed necessary to differ from them.

These remarks apply, of course, only to the Saṁhitās which preceded Pāṇini; for, as to the literature which was posterior to him, Kātyāyana becomes necessarily our first exegetic authority, and after him comes Patanjali. I need not go further, for I have sufficiently explained the method I advocate, and the exception I take to that dogmatical schooling of these ancient authorities, which, so far from taking the trouble of conscientiously ascertaining their *relative chronological position in the literature* merely exhibits, at every step, its own want of scholarship.

I must now, though reluctantly, take a glance at the manner in which the Vaidik texts, more especially their groundwork, the Saṁhitās, nay, how the whole Sanskrit literature itself, is dealt with by those who profess to be our teachers and our authorities. And

still more reluctantly must I advert to one work especially, which, above all others, has set itself up as our teacher and authority—the great Sanskrit Dictionary published by the Russian Imperial Academy.

The principles on which this work deals with the Vaidik texts is expressed by Professor Roth in his preface to it, in the following words:²²² “Therefore we do not believe, as H. H. Wilson does,²²³ that Sājana better understood the expressions of the Veda than any European exegete, and that we have nothing to do but repeat what he says; on the contrary, we believe that a conscientious European exegete may understand the Veda much more correctly and better than Sājana. We do not consider it the [our] immediate purpose to obtain that understanding of the Veda which was current in

²²² “Sanskrit-Wörterbuch herausgegeben von der Kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften, bearbeitet von Otto Bohtlingk und Rudolph Roth.” Preface, p. v.

²²³ Note of Professor Roth: “Rig-Veda-Samhitā. A collection of ancient Hindu hymns, &c. Translated from the original Sanskrit. By H. H. Wilson. London, 1850. I. p. 25.”

India some centuries ago,²⁴ but we search for the meaning which the poets themselves gave to their songs and phrases. We consequently hold that the writings of Sājana and of the other commentators must not be an authority to the exegete, but merely one of the means of which he has to avail himself in the accomplishment of his task, which certainly is difficult, and not to be effected at a first attempt, nor by a single individual. On this account we have much regretted that the meritorious edition of the commentary on the R̥gveda, by Müller, is not yet more advanced.²⁵

"We have, therefore, endeavoured to take the road which is

prescribed by philology : to elicit the sense of the texts by putting together all the passages which are kindred either in regard to their words or their sense ; a road which is slow and tedious, and which, indeed, has not been trodden before, either by the commentators or the translators. Our double lot has, therefore, been that of exegetes as well as lexicographers. The purely etymological proceeding, as it must be followed up by those who endeavour to guess the sense of a word, without having before them the ten or twenty other passages in which the same word recurs, cannot possibly lead to a correct result."²⁶

It would be but common fairness to allow these words of

²⁴ Note of Professor Roth : "Wilson, a. a. O. II. p. xxiii." But the page quoted by Professor Roth does not contain one single word in reference to the passage which it apparently intends to bear out.

²⁵ The first part of the Dictionary of Professor Roth and Dr. Boehtlingk was issued in 1852 ; the first volume, which is prefaced by the words quoted, in 1855 ; the first and second part of the second volume in 1856 ; the third part of the same volume in 1857. Professor Müller's first volume of the R̥gveda appeared in 1849, the second in 1854, the third in 1856.

²⁶ In reference to this view of Professor Roth, of the relation of the H̥nda commentators to the Vaidik hymns, Professor Weber says in the "Zeitschrift der Deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft," vol. X. p. 575 : "Allem was darüber gesagt ist schliessen wir uns auf das Unbedingteste und Entschiedenste an ;" i. e. "To all that has been said on it [on this relation, in the Preface of the Wörterbuch] we (etc., does Professor Weber speak in his own name or in that of the whole Dictionary-company ?) assent in the most unconditional and in the most peremptory manner."

Professor Roth to be followed by the entire preface which the lamented Professor Wilson has prefixed to the second volume of his invaluable translation of the *Rigveda*: the more so, as his views have been unscrupulously distorted in the statement here quoted; for though his views are supposed to be refuted by this passage, they could not shine brighter, in genuine modesty, in true scholarship, and in thorough common sense, than when placed by the side of this passage, which I will not qualify but analyze. But as I could not easily quote some twenty pages from Professor Wilson's excellent work, and as I should scarcely do justice to the manes of that distinguished man if I did not allow him to give his full answer, I must leave it to the reader to obtain for himself that contrast to which I here advert.

If, then, we analyze the ideas and principles presented in the passage just quoted, they come before us to the following effect:—

(1) Śāyana gives us only that sense of the *Veda* which was current in India some centuries ago.

(2) Professor Roth is far more able than Śāyana and other commentators to give us the correct sense of the *Veda*.

(3) For, he can put together some ten or twenty passages referring to the same word, whereas Śāyana and other commentators could not do this, but had to guess its sense.

(4) He is above confining himself to the purely etymological process, which is that of these commentators.

(5) His object is not to understand the sense of the *Veda* which was current in India a few centuries back, but to know the meaning which the authors of the hymns themselves gave to their songs and phrases.

(6) Professor Roth is a conscientious European exegete.

Before I give my Vārtikas to these six Sūtras, which define the exegetical position of the Sanskrit Wörterbuch, I must observe that I am compelled, by the very nature of this Preface, to leave them in a similar position to that occupied by the Preface of Professor Roth itself. His Dictionary is the test of the assertions he makes. The test of my remarks would be a critical review of his

Dictionary. *I hereby promise him that my earliest leisure will be devoted to this review, especially as my materials for it are not only collected and ready, but so abundant as to give me a difficulty of choice.* But my present answer must, of necessity, deal with his generalities only in general terms.

(1) Śāyana or the other commentators give us, he intimates, only that sense of the Veda which was current in India some centuries ago.

A bolder statement I defy any scholar to have met with in any book. Śāyana incessantly refers to Yāska. All his explanations show that he stands on the ground of the *oldest legends and traditions*—of such traditions, moreover, as have no connection whatever with the creed of those sects which represent the degenerated Hindu faith in his time; yet Professor Roth ventures to tell the public at large, authoritatively and *without a particle of evidence*, that these legends and his version of the R̥gveda are but some centuries old. I believe, and every learned Hindu will hold with me, that Śāyana would have been hooted out of the country where he

lived, had he dared to commit the imposition implied in this charge, on King Bukka, his lord, or on his countrymen. I hope, however, that Professor Roth will free himself from the reproach expressed by these words, by showing on what authority he gives such a piece of information, which is either all important for Europe as well as for India, or places him in the most ridiculous position that is conceivable.

(2) When an author tells us that he is able to do that which another author cannot do, we are entitled to infer that he is, at all events, thoroughly acquainted with all that this author has done. I am well aware,—I may add through the pleasure of personal remembrances,—that Professor Roth passed some time at Paris, and some little time in London also, when collecting his valuable materials for his edition of Yāska's Nirukta. Only in London and at Oxford, and, in some small measure, at Paris also, are the materials requisite for studying the Vaidik commentaries of Śāyana obtainable in Europe. Does Professor Roth intimate by the statement above quoted, that his stay in these cities enabled him to

study and copy, for his lexicographical purposes—then not thought of—all the works of Śāyana; or that he, at Tübingen, is in possession of all those materials, the knowledge of which alone could entitle him to claim credit for a statement like that which he has ventured to make? But I need not pause for his reply. He regrets, as we have read, that “the meritorious edition by Müller, of Śāyana’s Commentary was not further advanced” when he closed the first volume of his Dictionary. Thus, when he began his “exegetical” work, he was only acquainted with the Commentary of Śāyana as far as the first *Ashtaka*; and when he wrote these lines, he may *perhaps* have known its continuation up to a portion of the third *Ashtaka*—in other words, no more than a third of Śāyana’s whole Commentary on the *Rigveda*; and yet he ventures to speak of the whole Commentary of Śāyana, and to say that he can do what Śāyana was unable to perform? But we almost forget that the words of Professor Roth are by no means restricted to the *Rigveda* Commentary alone; it embraces the commentaries to *all the Saṁhitās*. And here I am once more compelled to ask—

Does he assert that he knew, when he wrote these words, Śāyana’s Commentary on the *Sānaveda* and the *Taittirīya-Saṁhitā*, or even Śāyana’s Commentary on the *Śatapatha-Brahmana*? For surely he would not think of calling that Śāyana’s Commentary to this *Brahmana*, which has been presented to us extracted and mangled in Professor Weber’s edition of the *Śatapatha-Brahmana*. And yet he has the courage to pass this sweeping condemnation on all these gigantic labours of the Hindu mind, while ignorant of all but the merest fraction of them?

(3) Professor Roth no doubt enjoys a great advantage when he can put together some ten or twenty passages for examining the sense of a word which occurs in them; but I beg to submit that there are many instances in which a Vaidik word does not occur twenty or ten, nor yet five or four times, in the *Saṁhitās*. How does he, then, muster his ten or twenty passages, when, nevertheless, he rejects the interpretation of Śāyana? For it would seem that in such a case the “guessing” of Śāyana, as he calls it, stands on as good ground as his own. But the assurance with

which he implies that Śāyana was not capable of mustering ten or twenty passages which are at the command of Professor Roth, presupposes, indeed, in his readers a degree of imbecile credulity which is, no doubt, a happy condition of mind for those who rejoice in it, and perhaps that best fitted for reading assertions like these, but which may not be quite so universal as he seems to assume. Mādhava-Śāyana, one of the profoundest scholars of India, the exegete of all the three Vedas, as he tells us himself,—of the most important Brāhmanas and a *Kalp* work, — Mādhava, the renowned Mīmāṃsist—he, the great grammarian, who wrote the learned commentary on the Sanskrit radicals, who shows at every step that he has Pāṇini and Kātyāyana at his fingers' ends,—Mādhava, who, on account of his gigantic learning and his deep sense of religion, lives in the legends of India as an incarnation of Śiva,—in short, the great Mādhava, we are told, had not the proficiency of combining in his mind or otherwise those ten or twenty passages of *his own Veda*, which Professor Roth has

the powerful advantage of bringing together by means of his little memoranda !

(4) "The purely etymological proceeding," he says, "as it must be followed up by those who endeavour to guess the sense of a word, cannot possibly lead to a correct result."

By these words he compels us to infer, in the first instance, that the meanings which Śāyana gives to Vaidik words are purely etymological; for when he illustrates his statement in a subsequent passage, by alleging such instances as "power, sacrifice, food, wisdom, to go, to move," it is clear that his sweeping assertion cannot be considered as merely embracing these six words, which, in his opinion, sometimes admit of a modification of sense. Just as he cancels the whole spirit of Śāyana's commentary, he tells us with the utmost assurance that the whole commentary of Śāyana is purely etymological. There is, I admit, an advantage in boldness; for if you tell a man while gazing on the noon-day sun that he is actually in the darkness of mid-night, he may probably prefer

to doubt the evidence of his senses rather than venture to reject the extraordinary news you bring him. I open at random the three quartos of Max Müller; I look at every page once, twice, many times. No doubt Professor Roth must be quite correct, for my eyes are blind. But, since I suffer under this sudden disability, I may at least be permitted to quote that very page from Wilson's preface to the second volume of his translation which Professor Roth quotes above, as if it bore out his statement concerning the "some centuries."

"As many instances of this elliptical construction," we read there, "have been given in the notes of both this and the former volume, a few additional instances will here be sufficient:—thus (p. 301, v. 9) we have the 'grandson of the waters has ascended above the crooked —'; 'the broad and golden — spread around.' What would the European scholar do here without the Scholiast? He might, perhaps, suspect that the term crooked, curved, or bent, or, as here explained, crooked-going, tortuous, might apply *to the clouds*; but he would hesitate as to

what he should attach the other epithets to, and the original author alone could say with confidence that he meant '*rivers*,' which thenceforward became the traditional and admitted explanation, and is, accordingly, so supplied by the Scholiast."

Thus, has Sáyana stopped at the etymological sense of "crooked-going," or of "gold-coloured?" ✓

But, in the second instance, though Professor Roth, of course, possesses all the knowledge which these ignorant Hindu commentators were wanting in, he implies by his words, that the meanings he creates in overstepping the purely etymological process, nevertheless rest on it. Since my reply on this point would have to enter into detail, and since I have promised to give *much* detail in the review which will be the commentary on my present remarks, I will merely here state that I know of no work which has come before the public with such unmeasured pretensions of scholarship and critical ingenuity as this Wörterbuch, and which has, at the same time, laid itself open to such serious reproaches of the *profoundest grammatical ignorance*. And, as

an etymological proceeding without a thorough knowledge of grammar is etymological thimblering, I may at least here prepare the reader who takes an interest in such plays, for a performance on the most magnificent scale. Or to speak in plain prose, I shall prove to Professor Roth by means of those same authorities which I have so often impressed on the reader's mind, that his Dictionary has created many meanings without the slightest regard to the grammatical properties of the word, and, in consequence, that his Vaidik exegesis in all these numerous and important instances has just that worth which a Veda revealed by Professor Roth has in comparison with the Veda of India.

(5) The object of Professor Roth is "not to understand the Veda such as it was current in India a few centuries back, but to know the meaning which the poets themselves gave to their songs and phrases."

This is unquestionably most important intelligence. Śāyana gives us the sense of the Veda, such as it was handed down to him—not indeed a few centuries ago, but from generation to genera-

tion immemorial—yet within this Kalyuga, I suppose. Nāgoji-bhāṭṭa, again, we have seen,²⁷ tells us that in the various destructions of the world, the Rishis received new revelations from the divinity, which did not affect the eternal sense of the Veda, but merely the order of its words. But now we learn, for the first time, that Professor Roth has received a revelation at Tübingen, which as yet has neither reached the banks of the Thames nor those of the Ganges. He is going to tell us the sense which the original Rishis gave to their songs and phrases, at a period of Hindu antiquity, which is as much within scientific reach as the commencement of the world itself. Who will not hail this revelation which dispenses with grammar and all that sort of thing, and who will not believe in it?

And yet I have one word more to add in regard to Professor Roth's "direct communication with the Hindu divinities." He does not attach any importance, as he tells us, and abundantly proves, to that Veda which is the foundation of the religious

²⁷ See note 171.

development of India ; for that Veda is the Veda of Sáyana, and that Veda, too, which alone concerns us uninspired mortals. But even Professor Roth himself professes, in another part of his Preface, the greatest respect for the native commentaries on theological and ritual books. There he emphatically exclaims (p. iv.) : " Indeed, for one of the two portions of the Vaidik literature, for the works on theology and the rites, we cannot wish for any better guides than these commentators, accurate in every respect, who follow their texts word for word, who are untiring in repeating everywhere that which they have already said whenever there could arise even the appearance of a misunderstanding, and who sometimes seem rather to have written for us foreigners than for their priestly pupils grown up under these ideas and impressions." How far his work has embodied the conviction expressed in these words which could not have been expressed with greater truth, I shall have to examine in my review. But I fear that these eloquent words must have escaped his memory in the midst of all the revelations he received. On the Rigveda we have already ex-

changed our views ; but not yet on the other Vedas. These are avowedly extracted, or " milked," as the Hindus say, from the Rik. That the Sámaveda is entirely taken from it, we have proof,²⁶⁶ and that the metrical part of the Yajus likewise rests on a version of it, no one will dispute. But both these Vedas are professedly not poetical anthologies. They are purely and simply ritual Vedas, and therefore belong—not only from a Hindu, but from an European point of view also—to the ritual literature. At the Jyotishtoma, for instance, the priest chants, not the Rig-, but the Sâma-veda hymns, though the verses are apparently the same in both. At the Aswamedha he mutters, not the Rig-, but the Yajur-veda hymns. This means that, whatever may have been the " original sense" of such Rigveda verses, in their Sâma- or Yajur-veda arrangement which, in numerous instances, has brought Rigveda verses of different hymns or books, into a new hymn,—the Sâma-veda hymns and the Yajurveda hymns have only a value so far as their immediate

²⁶⁶ See note 75.

object, the sacrifice, is concerned. Hence even the most transcendental and the most inspired critic has nothing to do in these two Vēdas with "the sense which the poets themselves gave to their songs and phrases," he has simply to deal with that sense which religion or superstition imparted to these verses, in order to adapt them to the imaginary effects of the sacrifice. As little as it would be our immediate object, when assisting at the horse-sacrifice, to ask what is the etymology of horse? or as little as it would be seasonable to trace the linguistic origin of a cannon-ball when it whistles past our ears, just so little have we to impart "the original sense"—I mean that sense revealed to Professor Roth—to the verses of the Sáma- and Yajur- veda, even when we are "both exegetes and lexicographers." And yet I shall give abundant proof that, even on these two Vēdas, Professor Roth has had revelations of a most astounding character.

(6) "We believe that a conscientious European exegete might understand much more correctly and thoroughly the sense of the Veda than Sáyana." I should encroach on the judgment of the

reader, if I ventured upon any remarks on this latter statement after what I have already said.

In now adverting to the treatment which the scientific and classical literature has received in the Sanskrit Wörterbuch, I need only say that this department is in the hands of Dr. Boehtlingk. In saying this, I have said everything. After such an expression of opinion, it will, of course, be my duty to show, at the earliest opportunity, that Dr. Boehtlingk is incapable of understanding even easy rules of Pāṇini, much less those of Kātyáyana, and still less is he capable of making use of them in the understanding of classical texts. The errors in his department of the Dictionary are so numerous and of so *peculiar* a kind—yet, on the whole, so thoroughly in accordance with the specimens I have adduced from his Commentary on Pāṇini, that it will fill every serious Sanskritist with dismay, when he calculates the mischievous influence which they must exercise on the study of Sanskrit philology.

On the present occasion, I must confine myself to these preliminary remarks, or at best content myself with adverting to one

other passage in the Preface to the Wörterbuch. It runs thus (p. vii.): "In order to facilitate the finding (of the words) for those who will make use of our Dictionary, we have to make the following observation. We have banished completely from the verbal roots the vowels *ri*, *ri*, and *li*, as well as the diphthongs at their end; for *ri* at the end of nominal bases we have substituted *ar*."

Thus the Wörterbuch does not give, like the Hindu grammarians, a radical *kri*, but it gives *kar*; not *krip*, but *karp*; not *jri*, but *jar*; not *pitr*, but *pitar*; not *datri*, but *datar*, etc. Now, this Dictionary professes to be a Dictionary of the Sanskrit language, not of some imaginary idiom which may be current at Tübingen or St. Petersburg. One would therefore have supposed that the public was entitled to expect some reason for these changes,—to know by what scientific considerations the authors of this work were guided, when they took upon themselves the responsibility of thus *abolishing the radicals and nominal bases taught by Pāṇini and subsequent grammarians*. But, in the fullness of its authority, this work does not condescend to meet any such demand: it simply cancels whole

categories of grammatical forms, and those of the greatest importance and comprehensiveness. Whether I am right or not in inferring the arguments which were in the minds of its writers when they presumed thus dictatorially to impose their theories on Sanskrit philology, may be a matter of doubt, but my supposition is that this innovation is founded on researches belonging to comparative philology. It cannot rest on mere Sanskrit ground, since all the forms they have cancelled really occur as thematic forms in the Sanskrit language itself. Thus, to use the same instances: *kri* occurs in *kri-ta*, *krip* in *krip-ta*, *pitr* in *pitr-bhis*, *datri* in *datri-bhis*; and as to *jri*,—*jri-na* can only follow from *jri*, not from *jar*. Their reasons, founded on comparative grammar, must then be these: that some bases in *ri* are represented in Latin by *er* and *or*, and in Greek by *ep*, *op*, and *or*; *pitr*, for instance corresponds with Latin *puter*, Greek *πατερ*, *datri* with *δατρ*- and *δατρ*, etc.

Now even supposing that such an argument had any weight at all in a dictionary of the Sanskrit language, the application made

of it would be incongruous. For though *pitar-* corresponds with *pater-*, *dātār-* does not correspond with *dātōr-*; its representative would have had to assume the form *dātār-*. The whole theory therefore, on the supposition I have made, would practically break down, and the innovation would be inconsistent with itself as well as at variance with comparative results.

But can such an argument be at all admissible? If a Sanskrit Dictionary were concerned, like Professor Bopp's Comparative Grammar, with eliciting from the forms of sister languages the forms of that parental language whence they may be supposed to have derived their origin, it would be defensible to give the forms of that parental language itself. But a Sanskrit Dictionary can have no such aim. Its immediate object is the actual language which it has to deal with. It must take it such as it is, in its very deviations from the germ whence it has sprung. Its function is not to correct the real historical language, but to record its facts; and in doing so, to collect the materials which are to be used as well by the special as by the comparative philologist. And in so far as its

direct purpose is concerned, this is all it has to do. Any observations it may choose to attach to the real historical facts may of course be given; but it shows an utter want of judgment, to say nothing else, when it presumes to alter the very forms of the language itself.

I may venture also to add a few other observations on the forms thus cancelled in this "conscientious" Sanskrit Wörterbuch. It is known that many Sanskrit bases, and amongst them the bases in *ri*, undergo various changes in their declension and otherwise. *Pitri*, for instance, becomes *pitar-*, in the accusative *pitar-am*, while it remains as it is, in the instrumental *pitrī-bhis*; *dadhi* remains so in *dadhi-bhis*, but its base is *dadhan*, with the loss of *a*, in *dadhm-ā*; *asthi* forms *asthi-bhis*, but *asthm-ā*. Now there exists a paper of Dr. Boehtlingk on the Sanskrit declension; but whoever reads it must fancy that the language either played dice with these and similar forms, or is undergoing some remarkable cure. He talks of bases "which are strengthened as well as weakened," of bases "which are only strengthened," and of bases "which are only

weakened." Why language should nurse and physic its bases, as we learn from him, no one will understand. But a sadder spectacle of the treatment of a language or of linguistic facts than is presented in that paper, it is not possible to imagine. The *reasoning* there is exactly on the same level as the reasoning in the "*edition*" of Pāṇini, of which so many specimens have now become familiar to the reader of this Preface. Exactly the same game at dice or the same vagaries of disease reign in this Dictionary: thus, though the declension phenomena of *akshi*, *asthi*, *dadhi*, are identical, and acknowledged to be so by Dr. Boehtlingk himself in his paper on Declension (§ 69), in his Dictionary he discourses on the first noun under *akṣam*, and again under *akṣhi*, while, on the contrary, if we look to *asthi*, he refers us to *asṭhan*; and if under his guidance we now go to *dadhas*, he requests us to seek for information under *dadhi*.

But since the linguistic hospital, which is opened in the works of Dr. Boehtlingk, is fortunately not the place in which the Sanskrit language lies,—for this language has had a sound and

rational development—it will be obvious to everyone who happens not to be placed under Dr. Boehtlingk's treatment, that there must be reasons for this variety of thematic forms which constitute the declension of the same base. And as there are such reasons, the immediate consequence is that we cannot decide, *a priori*, whether *kārta* be the "strengthened" form of the original base *kartṛi*, or "*kartṛi*" the "weakened" form of the original base *kārta*. Such a decision can only be taken after a thorough investigation of the influences which cause this change, of the nature of these influences themselves, and of the manner in which they work. And as language does not sit down like a school-boy, first to master the declensions, then the conjugations, and so on,—but as the influences I am speaking of are influences which are traceable in the whole organism of language itself, it is obvious, too, that such an investigation would not restrict itself to the phenomena of declension merely, but extend over the whole area of the linguistic development.

When I myself assumed the responsibility of writing a Sanskrit

Dictionary, I considered it incumbent on me to devote a most serious research to those little facts which, as we have seen, are despatched in five lines by our modern "exegetes and lexicographers." Six years have elapsed since I laid my first results, so far as lexicographical purposes are concerned, before the London Philological Society, and it is only the desire of giving them in their full bearing and extent that has hitherto delayed their presentation through the press. Now, it is questions like these—questions which, in my mind, ought to be decided with the very utmost circumspection, and which cannot be decided without very laborious research,—it is questions like these which have been trifled with in this Wörterbuch in the most unwarranted manner. It does not show that it even understands the important problem which lies in its path ; it briefly informs the reader that it has cancelled all the bases in *ṛi*, *ṛi*, *ṛi*, etc. and bids him—good-bye.

Patanjali,—let us for a moment repose after this dreary journey through the Wörterbuch,—Patanjali on one occasion thus speaks

to us : "When a man is in want of a pot, he goes to the house of a potter and says : (potter), make me a pot, for I have occasion for it. But (surely) a man who wants to employ words will not go, like the other, to the house of a grammarian and say : (grammarian) make me some words, I have occasion for them."²²⁰ Happy Patanjali ! blessed in thy ignorance ! Here we have potters who can fabricate—and not simply meanings of words, but the very words themselves, and words, too, which you laboured so earnestly, so learnedly, so conscientiously, to save from the pottering of all future "exegetes and lexicographers." Nay, we have, too, men who can repair to these potters, and call for, and admire, their linguistic wares ! ✓

When in the presence of these extraordinary facts, which, unhappily, must silence the expression of all the acknowledgment—

²²⁰ *Mahābhāṣya* Introduction (p. 53 ed. Ballantyne) : **घटेन वाचं करिष्याम्युक्तार-
मुक्तं नलाह नुर घटं कार्यमेव करिष्यामीति । न तद्वत्स्याम्युक्तुवनाचो विलाक-
नवमुक्तं नलाह नुर शब्दाप्रलोका इति**

may, of *all the admiration I really entertain for the immense industry displayed in this Wörterbuch*,—when with that deep sense which I entertain of the *duties* and of the *influence* of a Dictionary, and, in the actual condition of Sanskrit philology, more especially of a Sanskrit Dictionary,—when with these convictions, the earnestness of which, I believe, is proved throughout the whole of this investigation,—when—I will not conceal it—under the indignation and grief I felt in seeing a magnificent opportunity thrown away—as I shall abundantly prove that it has been thrown away in the case of the Sanskrit Wörterbuch,—when under these impressions I uttered a warning, five years ago, in the “Westminster Review,” a warning contained in three pages, there ensued a spectacle which, during my literary experience, stands without a parallel.

Professor Kuhn,—not indeed a proficient in Sanskrit, nor having ever obtained any position amongst those who are earnestly engaged in Sanskrit philology, but—as a contributor of quotations to the Wörterbuch, launched against me the grossest personal invectives which ever disgraced the pages of a scientific journal.

As sound, literary argument was beyond his range, he indemnified himself, and gratified his employers, by calling me names. Un fortunately for him his abuse could produce no effect upon me, for the following reason. Amongst the few critical remarks for which I had room, in the “Westminster Review,” there was one which illustrated the manner in which Professor Roth had translated a ritual text. This remark was expressly written for Professor Kuhn’s amusement as well as that of Professor Weber. For, at a small Sanskrit party which used to meet every fortnight at Berlin during the years 1847 and 1848, I had shown them the Commentary of Mádhava on a Mīmáṃsá work, the editing of which I had then commenced, this Commentary being the proof of the assertion I had made in 1855 in the “Westminster Review.” Professor Kuhn heartily enjoyed, at one of these meetings, the precious translation of the passage in question from the *Āitareya-Brāhmaṇa*, given by Professor Roth, in the preface (pp. xxxviii-xli) to his edition of the *Nirukta*. Nay more, so anxious was he to possess its substance, before it was published, that in my presence he took notes from

the Commentary I am speaking of,—viz., that of the Jaiminiya-nyāya-mālā-vistara. And in the invectives to which I am alluding, he does not deny the existence, nor yet the value, of my evidence, but he words his defence of Professor Roth in so studied and so ambiguous a manner as to create in the minds of his readers a suspicion as to the reliability of the statement I had made, though its truth was perfectly familiar to him.²⁰

²⁰ In possession of the information I am speaking of he writes as follows: "Der letzteren stellt der verfasser eine bedeutend abweichende des commentators gegenüber, da er aber nur the commentator und nicht all the commentators oder almost all the commentators sagt, so ist stark zu vermuthen, dass noch andere commentare existiren, welche den text wahrscheinlich in der Rothachen weise erklären werden; dabei nehme ich natürlich den Fall als ganz unmöglich an dass der verfasser (der nichts als die übersetzung giebt) etwa selber den commentar missverstanden haben sollte" i.e. "In opposition to the latter [viz. the version of Professor Roth of the passage in question] the reviewer gives another of the commentator which is considerably different from it; but as he merely says the commentator, and not all the commentators or almost all the commentators, there is a strong probability (*sic*!) that there are other commentators who probably (*sic*!) explain the text in the manner of Professor Roth. With these words I assume it, as a matter of course, to be plainly impossible that the reviewer who

Now, a writer who has recourse to such weapons as these has laid aside those qualities which are necessary to retain a man within the pale of a gentlemanly consideration, and his language, however *gives nothing but the translation, should have misinterpreted the commentary.*"—That Professor Kuhn had not the slightest doubt as to who was the author of the review in question, even he will not venture to deny; for he has stated the fact in letters and in conversation. But even if he had any such doubt, he knew that I was in possession of the commentary, for he had taken notes from it. If, then, the ascertainment of truth about his notes were not complete enough—which, however, I do not admit—the time required for a letter to me and an answer back, that is to say, five days, would have sufficed to give him all the information he could wish for. It requires, however, no statement from me that his object was not to inform his readers of the *true* state of the facts; it better suited his purpose to insinuate a doubt as to the correctness of the translation I had given. Indeed, Professor Weber,—who, as I have mentioned, possessed the *style* knowledge and had obtained it in the same manner, as Professor Kuhn, settles the point. Though he did not remain behind his colleague in scurrilous abuse, and though, in speaking of my translation, he shows his usual levity, he, nevertheless, plainly and openly acknowledges the full reliability of the translation I had given, on the ground of the Mīmāṃsā work. He says: "er kennt nämlich offenbar nur die systematisirte Erklärung der Mīmāṃsāschule, etc.;" i.e. "the reviewer obviously knows only the sys-

gross, and adapted to his own character, can not touch one who does not stand on the same level with him.

A similar exhibition took place, I am grieved to say, in a journal of high standing and respectability, in the "Zeitschrift der Deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft." It is a salutary practice in the journals of all learned societies, not to admit into their pages scurrilous or libellous attacks against individuals; and this practice has been rigidly adhered to in the journal to which I am advertising, with the single exception of my own case. Professor Weber, who is also in the service of the Wörterbuch, suddenly attacked me in this journal,—not, indeed, with anything that deserves the name of argument, but with personal abuse of the coarsest kind. Five years have passed by, and at last a sense of justice, which does credit to himself, has re-entered the mind of Professor Weber; and in the last number of the "Zeitschrift," which

temerizing explanation of the *Mīmāṃsā* school, etc." Thus, whatever be his opinion of this explanation, he speaks of it from *personal knowledge*, and admits that my account of it was correct and not liable of doubt.

reached me when this Preface was nearly completed in print, he has fully and honestly retracted all his former calumnies; still, however, combining with the compliments he now pays to my Dictionary, the remark that my views of the Wörterbuch show a perfect derangement of my mental faculties, since I do not reject the authority of the greatest Hindu scholars as freely and easily as the work he so assiduously praises.

I am certainly in no humour to find fault with the opinion which he entertains of my mental condition, for it will always give me a sense of safety and satisfaction when I find him bearing testimony to the vast distance which separates our respective modes of studying, and judging of, Hindu antiquity. But, as he has chosen to connect his opinion of me with a piece of scientific advice, this seems a fitting opportunity for illustrating, *once more*, his competence for passing a judgment on matters of Sanskrit philology.

He says: "Another, third, essential difference [between the Wörterbuch and my Dictionary;—I, myself, trust and hope that

attentive readers will find many more *essential* differences than three between the two works] consists in [my] not marking the accent of the words."

In his opinion, therefore, the Wörterbuch *does* mark the accent. Now, setting aside the very considerable quantity of words which are not marked with any accent in this work, the instances in which it is marked there seem to satisfy the scientific requirements of Professor Weber. I ought, then, to mention, in the first place, that in all such cases the accent is put there over the word without any further explanatory remark. But I have shown that there are *periods* in the known Sanskrit *grammatical* literature ;—that the first period is that of Pāṇini, the second that of the Rik-Prātisākhya, the third (perhaps fourth) that of Kātyāyana, the fourth (or perhaps fifth) that of the Phitsūtras ; and that, as we continue our descent, we have the period of the Kāsikā, Kaumudī, etc. Thus, marking an accent without saying to what period such an accent belongs, *and up to what period it remains in force*, is giving evidence of the greatest superficiality,—it is showing, too, that the difficulties of the question

we are speaking of, were not at all understood. As regards myself, I believe I might have entered into such detail, since I have considered it my duty to turn my researches into this channel also ; and if the scientific and liberal disposition of my publishers could have disregarded all material considerations in the case—and could have added still more to the great concessions of space which they have already made me, to their own material detriment, since the publication of the third part of my Dictionary,—I should have been able not only to give quotations *historically*, which the Wörterbuch, notwithstanding Professor Weber's bold assertion—I will not attach to it another epithet—does not give, and to discuss the matters of accent,—but even to re-edit, little by little, the Commentary to the Śatapatha-brāhmaṇa, as I have already done on several occasions, in order to prove the meanings I give, and which meanings no one could gather from the text as edited by Professor Weber. No doubt I might have done all this had I been perfectly independent of material considerations. But, at all events, had I, in marking the accents, contented myself with that which satisfies completely

Professor Weber's scientific wants, my Dictionary would have become as superficial as the book which he has qualified as a work of the "most scrupulous conscientiousness."²⁰¹

In adverting to Professor Weber's advice, I may as well quote one more instance from his impartial illustration of the difference between the two Dictionaries. It concerns the meanings of words in both. But as I have adverted to this subject before, I need now only say, that he describes the Wörterbuch in the following manner.

"It represents," he writes in the 'Zeitschrift,' "the principle of reality in contrast with the historical proceeding of interpretation [which he says, is mine], by allowing the words to interpret themselves through the chronological order (*sic.!*) of the quotations added to them, and through these quotations themselves, the authors always quoting the native exegesis also, but merely as a

²⁰¹ In his libel he says; "dieses Werk des bewundernswürthesten Fleisses und der sorgsamsten Gewissenhaftigkeit."

secondary means."²⁰² And of myself he says, that my "orthodox faith in the authority of native exegetes and grammarians" is something perfectly bewildering; indeed, it presupposes the "derangement of my mental faculties."²⁰³

It requires all the levity, on the one hand, and all the hardness, on the other, which are the mixed essentials of Professor

²⁰² "Zeitschrift der Deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft," vol. XIV. p. 755: Die Haupttendenz, die er [i.e., myself] hierbei verfolgt, besteht eben—und dies markirt einen fernerer Haupt-Unterschied von *Becktiagk-Roth*—darin, dass er es sich zur Aufgabe macht, die Ansichten der einheimischen Erklärer und Sprachforscher zur prägnanten Geltung zu bringen, während *Becktiagk-Roth* diesem historischen Erklärungsverfahren gegenüber das sachliche Princip vertreten, die Wörter nämlich durch zeitliche Ordnung der betreffenden Stellen und durch eben diese Stellen selbst sich unmittelbar erklären zu lassen, wobei sie die einheimische Exegese zwar auch stets anführen, aber doch nur als sekundäres Hülfsmittel betrachten."

²⁰³ *Ibid.* p. 756: "Persönliche Beziehungen haben uns seitdem überzeugt, dass der Verfasser bei Abfassung jenes, für uns allerdings immer noch geradezu unbegreiflichen, Angriffes auf das Petersburger Wörterbuch dennoch wirklich im völligen Rechte zu sein glaubte. Es setzt dies freilich nach unserer Ansicht eine Art Verirrung des Denkvermögens voraus, wie sie auf sonstigen Gebieten nicht selten ist, hier aber in der That be-

Wieder literary productions, to allow an author to come before the public with statements like these. As for myself, any one may see that there are various instances in my Dictionary where I *plainly state that I differ from the etymologies or meanings given by the native authorities*. These cases of dissent are certainly not frequent, because a serious investigation of the native grammarians led me in most instances to appreciate their scholarship and the correctness of its results; nor have I the presumption to supersede them with mere vague and vapouring doubts; but that I have ground sometimes to differ even from the views of a Kátyáyana or a Patanjali, Professor Weber will have probably learned now from the foregoing pages, though he might have learned it already from my Sanskrit Dictionary, which he is good enough to favour with his advice. His statement, therefore, concerning my blind

freudet, eine orthodoxe Hingabe nämlich an die Auktorität der indischen Exegeten und Grammatiker, wie sie uns gegenüber diesen Haarpalmen, die bei aller Spitzfindigkeit denn doch gar oft jenen verblödeten Leibern gleichen, die da Rücken zeigen und Kameele verschlucken, sehr wenig am Platze scheint."

belief in all that the Hindu scholars say, is founded on that same overweening superficiality which, as we have seen, leads him to assume the responsibility of schooling Kátyáyana, whom he does not even understand.

But as to his description of the Wörterbuch, I know not how to qualify it without using language which could only be used by a Professor Kuhn. It is one of my most serious reproaches against the Sanskrit Wörterbuch, that it not only creates its own meanings, and by applying them to the most important documents of the literature, *practically falsifies antiquity itself*, but deliberately, and nearly constantly, *suppresses* all the information we may derive from the native commentaries. I have intimated that the great injury they have thus done to the due appreciation of Hindu antiquity, would have been lessened had they at least, as common sense would suggest, given by the side of their own inventions the meanings of Sáyana or Mahídbara or of other authorities, and thus enabled the student to judge for himself. Yet while the reader may peruse their Dictionary page after page,

sheet after sheet, without discovering a trace of these celebrated Vaidik commentaries, while the exceptions to this rule are so rare as to become almost equal to zero, Professor Weber dares to speculate on the credulity of the public in telling it that this Dictionary *ALWAYS quotes the native exegesis!*

When a cause has sunk so low as to have such defenders and require such means of defence as these, when its own contributors and its noisiest bards have no other praise to chant than such as this, it seems almost cruel to aggravate its agony by exposure or reproach.

But the spectacle exhibited on the appearance of my remarks in the "Westminster Review" does not end here, and its epilogue is perhaps even more remarkable than the play itself. In the same "Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft" there followed another act, which is so characteristic of the system pursued in these attacks, that it deserves a special word, merely for the sake of curiosity. An individual whose sole connection with Sanskrit studies consists in handing Sanskrit books to those who can read them, a literary naught, wholly unknown, but assuming the airs of

a quantity, because it has figures before it that prompt it on,—this personage who, as his own friends informed me, is perfectly ignorant of Sanskrit, he, too, was allowed to give *his* opinion on the Wörterbuch. I need not say that, in the absence of all knowledge of the subject itself, it merely vented itself in the most grandiloquent praise; but, to complete its mission, there was added to this fustian, language, in reference to me, such as certainly was never heard, or admitted, before in a respectable journal of any society. He need not tremble lest I should drag him into notoriety. Nature has not fitted him for estimating the ridicule to which he exposed himself in becoming the mouthpiece and the puppet of his instigators. If he deserve anything, it is not chastisement, but pity, and the mercy of a charitable concealment of his name.

And all this outrage, not only against the interests of science and truth, but against the commonest rules of decency, was committed in a series of planned attacks, because I had warned the Sanskrit Wörterbuch of the danger of its career, and had not expressed any admiration for Dr. Boehtlingk's competence or scholarship.

It was then, and on the ground of observations I had made in regard to his want of proficiency, that I was called upon by one of his men, not only to have respect for the "editor of Pāṇini," but even for the *hidden* reasons he might have had in foisting on the public this blunders of every kind. The "editor of Pāṇini" was held before me as a symbol of scientific accomplishment; his "edition of Pāṇini" was the great thunderbolt which was hurled at my head by one of these little Jupiters.²⁴

For eighteen years I have been thoroughly acquainted with the value and the character of this "*edition*" of Pāṇini; and yet, from

²⁴ Prof. Kuhn writes in his "Zeitschrift" the following words: "Wo der alten grammatischer nicht erwähnung gethan ist, geschah es nur deshalb nicht, weil ihre etymologie mit der der verfasser übereinstimmte; stellten dieselben aber ohne jene zu erwähnen eigne etymologien auf, so liess sich doch wohl voraussetzen, dass der herausgeber des Pāṇini, des Vopadeva u. s. w. dazu seine wohlwogenden gründe gehabt haben mochte;" i.e., "where no mention was made [in the Wörterbuch] of the old grammarians, this was done because their etymology agreed with that of the authors of the Wörterbuch; but when the latter made their own etymologies without naming the former, it was but natural to suppose that the editor of Pāṇini, of Vopadeva, etc. had his own well-weighted reasons

a natural disinclination to antagonize with those who have similar pursuits to my own, I have refrained from appraising the public of the knowledge I possessed in regard to it. Twelve years have passed since I explained my views on this book personally and

for doing so." The real nature of this statement of Professor Kuhn will become apparent from the review which I shall give of the Wörterbuch. But his information, as it is, is not without great interest. Thus, according to this quotationer of the Wörterbuch, its authors pass over in silence the labours of the Hindu grammarians—not because they see reason to adopt the results of the latter—but because these labourers have the honour to meet with the approval of Dr. Boehdligk and Company. Under any circumstances, however, it was but natural and rational to pass them over in silence and to suppress the information they give,—for, either they have the honour of being approved of by Dr. Boehdligk, or "the editor of Pāṇini" had probably his well-weighted reasons for not agreeing with them; and, in the latter case, there was of course not the slightest necessity that he should give or even allude to these important reasons. The passage quoted would alone quite suffice to illustrate the character of the falstome adulation and of the puffing advertisements—written, of course, exclusively by the employed scribes of the Wörterbuch—which for some years have made their appearance in some literary journals of Germany, and have not only misled, but imposed upon, the public unacquainted or imperfectly acquainted with Sanskrit philology.

privately, at our Sanskrit parties, to Professors Weber and Kuhn; and the longer the interval passed over, the less I felt disposed to speak of it in print. At present, after twenty years' time, I should have considered it almost unfair to rake up the past; for a sense of charity would have told me that the moral and intellectual condition of a man may undergo considerable changes during so considerable a period of his life. But in spite of my strongest desire to combine the defence of literary interests with a regard for all the circumstances connected with the author himself, I am not allowed to remain silent, in consequence of the insolent provocations which I receive. Not only does Dr. Boehlingk quote *his* "edition" of Pāṇini, in his Wörterbuch,—not only does he thus force it, as it were, oh us by the references he makes to it, and acknowledge it to this day as his legitimate child,—but one of his own scribes, well acquainted with the judgment I should pass on it, has the hardihood to defy me publicly, by bidding me have respect for the "editor of Pāṇini."

Well, then, I have taken up this impertinent challenge.

so far as my present subject permitted, I have illustrated the nature of this immaculate book; and it will not be my fault if I am compelled to recur to it again.

Still a provocation of this kind alone would have as little induced me to take up my pen now as it did heretofore; but when I see the public told authoritatively, yet without any proof, that Śāyana teaches that understanding of the Veda which was current in India no longer than a few centuries ago;—when I see that the most distinguished and the most learned Hindu scholars and divines—the most valuable, and sometimes the only, source of all our knowledge of ancient India—are scorned in theory, mutilated in print, and, as a consequence, set aside in the interpretation of Vaidik texts;—when I see that the most ancient records of Hindu antiquity are interpreted to the European public in such a manner as to cease to be that which they are;—when a clique of Sanskritists of this description vapours about giving us the sense of the Veda as it existed at the commencement of Hindu antiquity;—when I see that the very forms

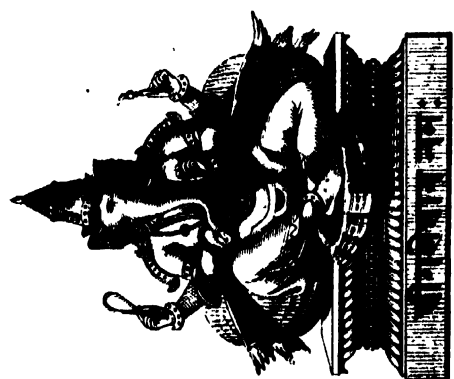
of the language are falsified, and that it is made a principle to slur the grammar of Pāṇini, and to ridicule those who lay stress on it;—when I see that one of the highest grammatical authorities of India is schooled for a “want of practice and skill,” while this censure is passed without even an understanding of the work to which it refers;—when I see that they who emphatically claim the epithet of “veracious,”²⁸ make statements which are the very reverse of truth;—and when I consider that this method of studying Sanskrit philology is pursued by those whose words apparently derive weight and influence from the professorial position they hold;—and when,

²⁸ Professor Weber in his libel : “einen um so peinlicheren Eindruck muss es auf jeden wahrheitsliebenden Forscher machen, etc.!” i.e. “the more painful is the impression which must be produced on every veracious scholar” [viz., if he reads my opinion on the Wörterbuch, which opinion,—I must add, so far from having changed, is even more emphatic now than it was when I wrote the review which has so much displeased him].

moreover, departing from rule and precedent, I see the journal of a distinguished Society—I fully hope through an oversight of its editor, though a Professor of Sanskrit himself—permanently made the channel for propagating such statements as I have described and qualified, together with these scandalous personal attacks and calumnies,—then I hold that it would be a want of courage and a dereliction of duty, if I did not make a stand against these SATURNALIA OF SANSKRIT PHILOLOGY.

On this ground I have raised my voice, however feeble and solitary for the moment, and have endeavoured to examine the competence of those who set themselves up as our masters and authorities. On this ground I have endeavoured to vindicate for Pāṇini the position he holds in Sanskrit literature, and the position he ought to hold amongst honest Sanskrit philologists.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, LONDON,
November 2, 1860.



मनुः

ॐ॥ उ न मो वि ना य का य ॥ यं मं त्रः प्रा ण्ठि या मा स क ल्पं त च ण्ठ रा कि ज्ञा ऊ ना नि
क ज्य थि ब्धौ तैः सा नः पा उ स र स्व ती ॥ उ त्त र ल उ प चा रो वि दा रः ॥ द्वि प दं प रि त्रा षा
स्त्रं ॥ नि य म व द्वि य ता प रि त्रा षा न व ति उ प चा र स्या धि क र ण त यो त्त रा दि गु नि य
म्या त उ प व र ण मु प चा र श्रु ति क र्त्तृ य ता तं दु प का र क सं नि पा त्यो प का र क रू प
तो ऽ ध्य व सि त उ प चा र श्रु ति क र्त्तृ य ता तं द्वा पा क य ज्ञो प चा रा ज्ञि सु प्र च र ति ॥ इ क्ष
म ज्ञि हो त्रो प चा र सि ति प्र यो गा त ॥ बि दा र इ त्य न य न चं ते ॥ बि दा रं पु र स्त्र त्वे ति प्र
यो गा त उ त्त र स्थो दि शि उ त्त र स्मि न् दे शो वा न्नो त्त र तः ॥ श ष्ठो न उ का ले दि कु श हे मः १
स ष्ठ मी ति व र्त्त मा नो द द्दि म लो क रा म्या म त सु म्भू त यो दि शि दे शो त्त रा श ष्ठ त उ

मि २

नरतउपचरोयइस्यसउत्तरतउपचारइत्यन्यपदाशोबिहुत्रीदिः।सचान्यप
 दाशोबिहाराउत्तरतउपचारोन्नवतीतिशेषः।एतहुक्तंनवतिविहारास्योत्तरतउप
 चारकर्त्तव्यइति।गोदोक्षेनवस्पापाकरणवेदकरणादिरुषचारःस्वैस्त्रैवीकोरुत्तर
 तोकर्त्तव्य।दक्षिणतोवाप्राप्त्यापश्चादातत्रदक्षिणतश्चैदिनिवृत्त्यंउत्तरतोनीय
 त्ततः।उत्तरतस्तुपक्षेप्राप्तवातुनविधीयते।कितर्हिदक्षिणतश्चादिषुयत्रपक्षेप्राप्तिस्त
 त्रपक्षेउत्तरतश्चादवनीयस्येत्यादौगार्हपत्यादियदहंनियमांशीबिहारेकदेशज्जे
 स्मिन्पक्षेप्राप्तवातुन्नवद्यातेपेषणदीनोनुसामथ्यदित्तरतस्सिद्धिः।पश्चादुक्तरस्य
 स्तरणातुल्लक्ष्माजिनस्यैवमादायविहाराग्रहणंपश्चादक्षिणतः।अदवनीयस्येत्येव
 = अत्राप्तवान्नैविधीयतइति।नियमोविधिवोचोयुक्तिः।उत्तरतोगार्हपत्यस्योत्तरत=३

मादयः॥विद्वारत्रदणंकिञ्चनरततउपचा रइत्येतावतिसूत्रेयोयउपचरोयुपाकुत्त
 दिः सनियमेनोत्तरतः स्यात्तुविदारत्रदणंलेखुविदारसमीपएवाथै नियमइतिभू
 न्येन्निपदमिदसूत्रमाकुत्तदसतुत्तरतइत्यस्यषष्ठ्यंतेनपदेनान्वयाश्रवणात्
 सूत्रैषष्ठ्यंतावधिपदानांतुउपचारविदारयाःसमानविक्रिकचातुर्विंशेषणविंश
 श्रुत्वं स्यात्तदिदंशास्त्रेनोपयुज्यते।संज्ञाउनोपपद्यतेनदिविद्वारसंज्ञाउपचारयो
 उपचारसंज्ञाविदारस्योक्तंशास्त्रेस्त्रीयजमतिमूढवचनद्वौ।दनाब्धौइतैरापि
 यज्ञांगानिकृत्तुः॥त्रिपदोपरिमौषामूत्रौइतंरंमध्यंतद्योगीति यज्ञांगानिभवेतिप
 षंदितानिष्पंतराणिनवंतियदिविदारस्यवांगानोचोतरेण कर्तनसंचरेदितौद्विविधा २
 नियज्ञांगानिसाक्षाद्यवधानेनचातत्रसाक्षात्पुत्रोडाशोर्ज्यैपञ्चसोमादीनोद्यवध
 २ = अंतरशब्दोमध्यवर्ती

न स्यात् । अत्र माद्विप्रधाने ते रिते पुनर्दीक्षादिप्रधानमावर्त्तते । तत्र मदान् दोषः स्यात् ।
 स्मावपुनवचने । ततश्च लब्धं न पंचवक्त्राणि त्रिपंचत्रिंशद्विंशति यद्वा प्रमादकर्म
 विचिन्तय माह्वी च उग्रद्विंशत्पञ्चशतं कर्मपि रक्ष्यं अरुणादित तूगणितं यत्सुतेनेति विव
 रणीयं । अत्र मंत्रांतेन कर्मत्रिपदं मंत्रस्यांतेन मंत्रांतः । मंत्रममाहौ योतस्मत्पद्यः कर्म
 रक्षादिः । केमादि राघं देवस्य मंत्रांतेनेष्टं नूतनं ह्येव त्रयी मंत्रांतेनेष्टं नूतनं ह्येव त्रयी मंत्रांतेनेष्टं
 अधिभोगेन कर्मादिः । सन्निपातो यथा न वत्ति तद्योक्त्यादिति न यमो । मंत्रांतो मंत्रा
 दिमंत्रमध्यानिवृत्त्यः । कर्मादिकं मंत्रांतं कर्ममध्यानिवृत्त्यः । यत्रांतेनेष्टं नूतनं ह्येव त्रयी मंत्रांतेनेष्टं
 यात्मकं कर्मतेन सुकैषापरिभाषा यथेष्टमनरां वैदिककरणदो । यत्रांतेनेष्टं नूतनं ह्येव त्रयी मंत्रांतेनेष्टं
 कर्मवधातीत्याहोतत्रादेरजावाक्यं स्यात् । अथाद्यंतवदकस्मिन्निति वद्वि ३

उपक्रम २

[illegible]

ठक्यः

र्थक्तिविवहयाप्रतिधातुः प्रवर्तिष्यते। अत्र वसेबिर्दिशन्निधानाच्च। यत्र युगपदेव
नक्षत्रेण पात्रसंसादनादौ व्याप्तिर्यंतेष्वक्तयः। तत्र न प्रतिग्राह्यता वतीति। यत्र युग
पन्नक्षत्रकृतौ। तत्र न वत्येव प्रतिग्राह्यता वृत्तिः। सोम ऋतुणा दधु रंजनादौ भ्रू
यवर्षते। ते पर्जन्य इति वैदिंयजमानं चेत्यादौ युगपच्छ्वेत एवेति चेन्न तत्राद्यावत्
ते मंत्रा एकावचनां तवातु संस्पृशिकं मन्त्राच्चासमानं देशत्रैपि संस्पृशेभिन्नमावृत्ति
दत्तान्वा दत्तत्वा दौ एकशेषे प्रमाननिर्देशाद्वगपकायसंबंधः। समा न देशत्रै
यद्यपि शक्यते। तस्या रश्मि वचनात्तवातु मंत्रस्यावृत्तिरिति विप्रक्षमा ननु सो धे
ननु एतनु वृत्तिरिति धीयमानत्वान्मंत्रस्य द्वितीयां तत्त्वाच्च दन्तीति। प्राधा म्यं मंत्रस्या

१ धायकत्वान्मंत्रस्य

च

त२

ता

निधानार्थत्वात्तादर्थ्यपुष्टिणवचं तथावाहृतौलिङ्गादेव सत्ये किं तां कौमिति न च दत्ता
वितीतरेतरयो गालु रोधेन युगपदादानं शर्षे चेत्ते कखं जातौ स्यान्निष्प्रमदत्ते कसमिति
देशानामपि सुतरां जातिपक्षमाश्रयत्वं वचनां तोभं त्रः स लस्यात् दत्तं चेत्तद्विज्ञतो
भूद्विद्धिनेन मनर्थकस्याद्विवं दिवं वः इति प्रमानं देशानां तथा निन्देशानामप्यप
रुसुष्ठयेरेव त्यादावूदः स्यात्तस्मान्न तत्र प्रयोगेण जातिपक्षाश्रया जातौ पदार्थे भित्ति
तेषु दातावएव प्रसजैत एव तौ कार्ययोगात्पुक्तिपदार्थपक्षवाश्रीयतौ अपरे क
मणिः कं मी एत्तादिः कं मी दिरिति द्वितीयदमीदाने मं नं ने कुं तितद सं न हि स म्पस्या
दानादरने कक्षणमकमणि रिति द्विच निर्दिशो युज्यते च हंसी त्र दणुच न घटत
मंत्रयोरं तो मंत्रां तः इत्यप्यासनादिविकारविदन्यतः विकारस्य चात्रोद्दं कंत स्योच्चा

एण काले सप्तवतिनदिष्ठं यं तं पटं तोस्ति। कथं तं त्वेकादशा नां यूपाना मं ते यूपा दु-
 त्तो तमपि वादिवा दंतं गदत्पदोषः॥ ५॥ दत्तुः प्रवयववर्माः अदिश एतं तश एत्तु पितृ द्वा-
 भ्यां मंत्राभ्या मित्यत्र सत्तद्गुणं नकुयद्यदि द्विवचनात्तस्यापि मंत्रश एस्य कर्मणो त-
 ति विगृह्ये प्रमाशः स्याद्यत्र पुन मंत्रवस्स निदृश्यं ते तत्र युगपदेव स्याद्वा शेदं वि-
 त्विचक्रमं इत्यादौ युगपदाज्यवेदयोः सादनं एवं च तस्माज्जिनपस्त्रयोः सदस्तरण-
 ऋसमाश्रयनिर्दिष्टयो रपि द्विवचनात्तन्मंत्रस्याः शर्मचस्त्रस्मं शौवौ ध्यामित्यस्य नय-
 द्या। सं रद्यो नाः अत्र अश्रयं बिपवसेज्जिह्विषि रन्तेपवस्त्रे तत्र लुन युगपकं ध्यं तादी-
 च्यते। सर्वैर्मंत्रै रेकां प्रमिधं पुन स्तैरेताभ्या मिति स्यादेवं यद्विपुता मिति द्वयं नैतदस्ति ५

एता न्निदितिस दनिदेशा क्ततरांसदप्राप्नोतिच। इतिदिप्रतिस्था तयापि यतामि
 त्त्यधिवृद्धनेनविनापि स दसिद्धेः त्रस्माद्यथा संस्थां एतद्रदणं ॥ अत्रादिना
 त्तरस्येतिपंचपदं स्वशाखाशास्त्रसमयोपदेशश्चैतंतं मंत्रं प्रतीक्यात्रकर्म
 त्तेष्वस्त्रिंशैर्नैकैश्चैर्मंत्रैर्पठित्वा तत्र न जायेत किंप्रमाणेयं मंत्रं प्रकीर्तितं ॥ तत्प्रमा
 णस्य पदिशति लुत्तर मंत्रस्य । क्रवात्प्रस्मिन् गोपता तु दिदाभ्यस्तु चिरास्मा क्रोसा
 त्पादिना प्रतीकेन पूर्वमंत्रस्य देवो वस्सु विता प्रापयिष्यतु हिरण्यवस्सु न यास्तु
 यस्य वक्तु रित्यादेरसमाहिं माघशं सः । प्रवदंतु देवीः । वृणक्ति विंदते वस्त्रित्यादि
 जानीयात् । पारशारद्यस्तु तस्मैः प्रपद्यते । ननु पारशारद्यानामपि संदेहः । प्रमा
 णं प्रतिष्ठां तां पितर इत्यादीनां किमेकामंत्रजतप्रतिपर्यायं मंत्रः । अत्रिधानस

मय्यीदवमादौ पृथक्कातुपित्रादीनामभिधेयानां प्रतिवाक्यं मंत्रज्ञेदः। तथा यत्र द्वाभ्यां
 बहुव्रीहिस्य त्रिपृथाभ्यामेताभिः संज्ञाशब्देन च निदेशस्तत्र तत्पञ्च प्रतिपद्यति मंत्र एव
 संस्थानि देशोऽर्थवान् न वति। इतरथादिनोत्तरस्थिति सिद्धेनर्थकेऽस्यात् न तु चान्न
 हि कथं च नु निशेदत्ते तथा संनिवपति द्वाभ्यां पदधातिति स्थितिः प्रवपति न स्मेत्या
 दौ अत्रापि संस्थानि देशान्मंत्रज्ञेदः। सत्यं। तथापि न प्रतिमंत्रं कर्म विहितोऽभ्यादीनाम
 कथयत्किं कानां अभ्यादीनामेकयात्र स्थानां च संसर्गि द्रिधा एणं न हि त्रातस्य सन्
 तस्य च आदानं संनिवपनं पुनः स्यात्। सत्तद्वैदितमसत्तस्यात्। यद्वा चतुस्संभि
 त्वाणामेकोनः मंत्रस्यालौकिकवाक्ये ममाज्ज नोपस्थानादीनामपि सत्तद्वैदित
 तत्वात्। आवृत्तिर्न स्यात्। सत्यं ज्ञापकात्। अस्तद्वक्तं एते निगद्यन्तु होत्यालो निग

घञु दोती त्फक्तेऽपि सन्न दोमेपि सिद्धे यदाहुति त्रदणं मे कवचनोतं क शेतित तो शावा
तिः अत्रा सन्न स्यान्मंत्र संस्थानु रोधे नाऽन्ये बाहुः अ स ल द धि क म्म शो प कं । ते न य
स्मान्मानो व म्म इत्येताभिः प्र त्प चं दि र ए ग म्म इ त्य शाभिः प्र त्प च मि त्या दो प्र त्प च ग्ग
ण म न र्थ कं स्या ता य दि सं र्वा नि र्दृ शा मं त्रे ने दा द स ल स्या न उ क्तं च तैः । ए ता म्मं जु दे त
त्ये क वा क्य प रि स माप्तः । आ तो मि त्रा व रु ण प्र बा ह वे नि च कु त्वे त्या दो ग नु म ती म्मं घा कु
न्नि श्च जु ह्ने ति आ वो दि ष्ठी या -- दि त्ति त्या दो स मु दा ये वा क्य प रि स मा द्ने रे का क्ति मा र्ज ना
दि चै कं स्या दि त र शा स ल चो दि त म स च्छ स्या स च म दा न् दो षः । अ ष्ट अ द्वा व नु त्र दि
णा दि न प ठि तं पु रो वा ते ति प्र नृ ति नि र ष्ठे घा ह्ने ति नि श्च चो र इ त्या दो सं र्वा नि र्दृ शा
वा णा दि सि म्म शि ति ह्ये ते षा म नि प्रा थां प्रा दि नो त्तर स्य म् वी ति सि ष्ठे प्रा पो द भीः

संते वायुशित्तिद्वयोः प्रतिष्ठा न प्रत्येकवाक्यसमाप्यर्थजिगतो सीत्यादिना गयत्रो
सीत्यस्योत्तोनञ्जवतिप्रत्यभिधानामभिधायकमञ्जनेदात्तञ्जतएवसंज्ञोषा इत्या
दिनाऽन्येनैषा उग्र इत्यस्योत्तोन गृह्यते दुर्घटाभिधानसंबंधे। अनुवाकशेषेण
आत्तादनुवाकस्येतिवचनं न तएव संमृष्टा इमानित्पादौ सुघटका न्नोत्तं य
द्वौ देवदेवनादिना उद्घादेऽपि इदं हविर्हित्यस्योत्तोन गृह्यते। अत्र पादप्रत्यक्षेण
ऊर्जो न प्र इत्यादिमान्नस्या तास्तयस्य चक्षुरा रुहमित्येतस्याः एकवचननिर्दिश
दास्माको सीत्यादिना न्नोपि स्यात्। यज्ञोपवीत्यष्टपदं। ऊर्जादिति प्रत्येकसंबंधः।
यज्ञोपवीतं वस्त्रविन्यासविशेषस्तत्रान्यज्ञोपवीति उपवीतदाक्षिण्यव्याहुः क
र्म ऊर्जादित्यर्थः। ननु नित्यं यज्ञोपवीतीत्यनेन स्मात्तनियमः सिद्धः। किमर्थमिदमुच्य

तद्यत्तिक्रमे

हे। तत्र स्नातकव्रताष्टं यत्तिक्रमे प्रायश्चित्तस्वरूपं च तीत्यर्थवताः क्रतुधर्मबाहू
नाम्ना तं पुरुषार्थत्वात् स्नातकव्रतलोपेक्ष नो ज्ञानमिति प्रायश्चित्तदेयं। क्रतुमध्यग
यत्तिक्रमाः क्रतुबाधे तु स्नातकव्रतलोपमन्वो ज्ञानमेव प्रायश्चित्तोदक्षिणाचार्य
तिबहुव्रीहिः। दक्षिणेन हस्तेन कुयौ दित्यर्थः। उनाभ्यां कुर्वत उपक्रमो
शीघ्रं प्रधानकालेन पद्येता न तश्चाकाले कर्मस्य यात्प्रधाने तन्मान्दित्वेन
नास्तेन हस्तेने कृतिः। उफन्सादनं च वेद्यं सौतन्त्रिण्ये प्राप्नुयः। कुयोदित्यर्थः।
आप्नुयः प्रतियुक्ता तौ दिसु पुनरुक्तं परिहरणीयं। प्रकृतिनिरूपणेन तत्र तत्र प्रा
प्नुयवतिष्ठतो प्राप्नुतत्क्रम्य जपतीति पुनरुक्तं ब्रह्मचर्याशोपवीतिवत्परिहृत
प्राप्नुयदणं कर्मविशेषणं। अह्मनि पुनरुक्ता निश्चादवनीयात् प्रायः प्राप्नुते

त्या

तीत्वादीनि घटं तो तस्मात्प्राप्तिविधिं तं तेन कर्त्तव्यं ते। तत्र नदिशूदशो व
 र्ण्यते। ककारान्तेन तद्वितलोपेन च कारः। प्रथमिकवचने तस्य न्यायशब्देऽनुनासिक
 कोटं कारो जवति। स इदं नष्टस्य ते पुनरुक्तं नया तु न्यायादनपेतन्यायं कर्म्म निज
 हेतुना एव स्यात्। एवं न्यायं हेतुः। असुष्मा दोषात्तस्मादयमेव हेतुर्नित्यवविधो वि
 चारो मीमांसारथः। तथा न्यायविद इति मीमांसो विद उच्यते। तस्मान्मीमांसा
 रथान्याय्यदनपेतः। अन्यत्र वचनात्। ध्रौवस्य स्थि एतत्तस्मिन् काराजिप्रायश्च
 यद्विद्वीदियवं सुराद्रष्टुं च वधा तादिसंस्कारवदत्यन्निप्रेतस्याल्लदा किं विच्छे
 स्यचिद्धर्मस्य विशेषणं निषेधनं वादशितं स्यादतो न कर्त्तव्यं न्याय्यमुद्यवधा तादि
 तत्र सप्तदशशरावनिवर्षा दौ शतलक्षालवर्षादौ च न्याय्यं न स्यादनेनैव हेतुना॥

३ मन्त्रिनोच्च

तलश्चन्याय्यशोत्रसौत्रो नर्थकस्मिन्नेवं। सुराद्वेष्टवधा तादिनस्याः। ततो न्या
य्यंका वाक्त्प्रपूर्वत्वात् तन्निर्वापादिन कचित् न्याय्यचमनेकां कंठ पाठिष्ठनोस्वरो
यस्मिन्नुच्चात्तस्वरितैत्यादिरुपांशुः। यल्लुक्ते नउपाठिष्ठकमेकयादितिउपांशु
यदणंनपुंसकलिङ्गवातक्रियाविशेषणं। धर्मविशेषः। उपपाठिष्ठव्यं। विशेषणाना
मन्निधेयवद्विङ्गवचनानि। कश्चपुनः। धर्मशब्दः। कर्मणः। छदनादेर्विशेषणं। य
था राज्ञायमित्थपवय्यीत। तत्र सारथाः। ऋपकर्मणो विशेषणेष्वपपाठिष्ठौ संभव
तिनापचा रकल्पनात्मतांलभते। तस्माज्जपा यंति पाठिष्ठग्रहणं। यल्लुक्तेदनापांशु
यत्कर्म संभवतितत ऊयति। जपपण्वोपाठिष्ठ संभवतिन छेदनादिनैतदस्ति। यदि
धर्मनिर्मातृ स्यात्तयल्लुक्तेदनापाठिष्ठजपेदिति ब्रूयात्तन्पुनः। कुर्वीदिति तस्माद्यल्लुक्तेव

३ र्थ

[illegible]

यया ग स्य च उपाऽश्रु यज स्याच्चा नीषोमी य स्य चैद्रा न स्य उ पां शु या ज स्य च मा
हे इ स्य वा ए के क स्य का स्ते नि उ प कु र्वे तः सं ब धां ता ए कि क स्यां ग आ वं यो ती त्यर्थः
नेत्रे ण लु छि ता अ पि प्र ते के स वो ऽधि र्माः स्मि धा र णा इ ति स्या त्ते ना लु द श पौ र्ण मा स योः
प्र धा न या ग त्रि क योः स मु दा य योः प्र ते के स र्वे सा धा र णा इ ति हि च नि र्दि शा त्वा यु क्तो न
उ ष स्रं स मु दा यि नो इ त र या हि द श पौ र्ण मा सा नो ध र्माः सा धा र णा इ ति स्या त् नै त
स्मा रं स मु दा यि य त्ति रि क्त स्य स मु दा य स्या मा वा त् इ त र त रा यां गे फ लं प्र ति द श
पौ र्ण मा सा न्या मि नि स मु दा या पे दं दि च्च नि र्दे षा यं यु ज्य ते का यं तु स मु दा यि निः सं
ब धां ते ते षां व लु च्चा त् स मु दा य स्या व लु च्चा न्ना स्ति का र्थ यं बं धाः अ पि च स मु दा व
स्य ध र्म सं बं धे स ति ए क स्य प्र धा न स्य वि स्म न स्या त्वै रित स्य पु नः क र्म ति रि ते क य

अंतिवस्य

दिति न स्यात् स मु दा

पाथचैनता दध्मति। समुदायसु हतराभ्यामेकेन विनापि स्याद कद्विषो नो शेषः। ज्येष्ठ
 सं स्थाप्य पुन यजितत्पुनर्थकं स्यात्। कथं। समुदायस्य रुक्मो धर्मो भोजात एवा
 किं तु एतानां गेन विक्लप्येष्टानुष्ठितो नुष्ठित एव न हि समुदायस्य दृष्टि
 स्तस्मात्त्रयाणां प्रत्येकं कार्यं निधर्मसंबंधं। तु परमाः पूर्वविवक्षया समुदायी तस्यावा
 तगार्हपत्यं धर्मसंबंधो। न साक्षात्तु तत्र त्रीणि प्रधानानि च त्रीति। एवं हि
 प्रधानानि स्युः। यदि प्रत्येकं उपकारकैर्धर्मैरुपक्रियमाणं जज्ञेता। प्रयाजादित्रिरूप
 क्रियमाणानि प्रधानान्कथं तो। प्रयाजादयस्तनुप्रकरणापत्तितां गंगान्कथं। तां फल
 वसंनिधाच फलं तदंगमिति। यद्देवं तुल्यं सर्वेषां प्रधानानां प्रकरणं। सर्वे धर्मास्तु
 धानेषु प्राप्नुवन्ति। त्रीदिवानां विलयनगर्हपत्याधिश्च य एणादयस्कराज्य स्यात्। बर्ष २०

तादयस्सोन्नयस्यचायथाहोबर्दिरादीनां हविश आदनादिषु चिनियो गा तु सर्वप्र
 धानाशीनितथा विलयनादीन्यपिसुक्कानीति ननु ब्रीह्यो देविलयनादिः श्रुज्जोदस्तु
 अविमोकादिर्न संनवतिः अदृष्टार्थे चोदितत्वाद संनवादपि क्रियंतेऽस्तलपाकवत्
 एवं प्राप्तेऽहं का निर्देशाद्यवनिष्ठे रंन्नि ति छिपदं चेतत् निर्देश्यत इति निर्देशः साधने
 निर्देश्यते वानेने नि निर्देशः शौद्धः साधनस्य वाचकास्तस्मानि निर्देशास्तत्तादित्यर्थः एत
 द्द संनवतिः सर्वत्र किं तु यत्रैव निर्दिष्टं तात तत्रैव ह्यवकिद्यान्यसाधननिर्दि
 श्तेरन्वित्यर्थः यथा दविश्या निति निर्दिष्टप्रावद्या तादयस्ते ह विष्यास्वैवं सर्वत्रिति
 यानि निर्देशाः अदृष्टार्थोऽपि पयि न्नि करणादयस्तेषामपि निर्देशाद्वावस्था साधन
 विवक्षाषु रोजाशयद्यपि नियमो निर्दिशते क्रियंते तत्रापि साधरणाः षट्प्रधानानि

भैकै कस्य। प्रयाजापि वदेनेपि तत्प्रकरणधीता अतएव दूवी ऽषिपयग्रिं कशो नीति
 व्यावर्दि क्षीरेण लवणी दयः साधारणास्तथा ज्यादिद्वारेण विलयना दयः॥ प्रयोजन
 जावदवघातादीनामाज्यादिषु लोपाः॥ यथा च मुरं चेषु हविः कृदा कानं नाना बीजा
 नां साधारणं। तस्माद्ये यत्र प्रयोजनं तस्ते तत्राक्रियंते। किंपुनः अनयोः सूत्रयोः
 प्रयोजनं। न्यायं कर्म कुर्वीदित्युक्तं। तावत्तस्यैव प्रपंचो यः॥ छा। च चारसु क्रिजः षट्पदे
 सु चिकू छष्टे वरणं नरण निमित्तको ध्वञ्चीदिषु वर्त्तीता। स तु यौगिकश्च मसा ध्वयुष
 पि प्रसंगास्तेपि यजंते वा न तु वरणं नरणं। तेषामग्रस्ति। तेषामग्रस्ति क्रिजः स्तश्च
 रुचिज उपतिष्ठं तदस्यादि च मसा ध्वयुषा मपि अदणं स्यात्। अतएव षोडश ग्रहण
 च मसा ध्वयुर्निवृत्त्यर्थं षोडश रुचिजोदिर एषः स्रज इति। वरणं तु तेषां लौकिकं। मंत्राना

न्मा ता तयथात्रापित्रियाणं लोकि कंकरणं ब्रह्मण एव मंत्रवत वाचनिकां यद्देवं न क
 श्चिद्वा षोऽस्तदा तु षोऽशशब्द एस्या न्यत प्रथो जने च कर्त्तव्यं श्रष्टवत्तु त्रिदणं किं यत्
 ताऽश्र धुब्बादियाः पागादवचचारस्फा नैव नियमार्थं ब्राह्मणाः प्रचरंतीति तु ए विधा
 नानुपपन्नौ नियमस्य तु पागादवसिष्ठश्च त्रिदणं मनुवा दः यद्वा कुचौ पलक्षण
 र्थं एकस्यापराधे प्रायश्चित्तं मान्न तात्रयः प्रचरेयुः सर्वसर्व कुयुः कर्त्तव्येन कर्मणि
 यस्मान्नैव तां निदिशद्वावतिष्ठे रन्ति तियद्यस्यादिष्टं स तत्कुर्यादिनादिष्टं तदि
 समं विवज्य सर्वे कुयु रित्याशं क्यन्ना देशे ध्युः कुर्यादिति त्रिपदं चित तां श्रव
 शो विनियोगो ब्रह्मादीनां यत्र नास्ति तत्रा ध्युः कुर्यादिति षट्प्रकारस्या देशोत्रा निप्र
 ताः श्रौ तो लोकि कां वा क्येना प्राकरणिकः स्थानिकः सामारद्यश्चा तत्र श्रौतो यथा
 त्वम ध्युर्न बलं हो ता च वचं मे ग्री न्द वेति ब्रह्मणः नृपुंते रत्यादि मंत्रस्ते मे न ॥ १ ॥

५५

अथैवास्त्वादावात्रास्मादीत्यान्तीध्रस्वादेशः प्राषाविस्त्रैयनो दोनुः॥ एवयद्यजमा
 नपस्यादीनामाज्यावेदुणादोमंत्रलिं गाच्चावृत्रस्यासिकनीति केति च। यथापि
 चुनीमायावितियजमानस्य। वाक्येनेतिप्रकारेणतयथादिरण्मवल्लिख्यय
 तिस्त्वावरास्तुस्मानादौदीक्षितस्य। स्खानातुयथा। मारुत्पोमषमवदधातीतिप्र
 तिप्रस्ठातुः। समाख्यायायथादौत्रंदोनुर्ब्रह्मखं ब्रह्मणः। यजमानं यजमानस्य
 ननुः॥ ध्वयचमध्वयोरेवत्रविष्पति। समाख्या। किमर्थमिनादेशोध्वयुशितिसर्वम
 तदाध्वयिवंब्रह्मचदौत्रेयाजमानिकंच। यजुर्वेदिकं कृत्वा। तत्रानादुशाएनाध्वयु
 क्रयन्नादशेषि। इतरथा। दृष्टिद्यास्त्रादोत्रतिसमारषयाः॥ अध्वयोऽपि प्राशनस्या
 त्॥ का। उपस्त्रशाने षट्पदे। यजमानान्धोऽपवस्वशनेनुक्ते सति। आदवनीयप्रप॥ २

षनं न वतीति कालनियमार्थविवचनो न पुनः। त्रणयनविधानं। आहवनीये जुहोतीत्य-
 द्वाप्येतत्। सिद्धं च। राज्ञे विधानं न वतीति कथं प्राप्नोति। आहोता नोक्तं मन्त्रेण हि होत्रद-
 शकीर्णमासादि। अधिकारः। आहोता नोक्तं च। अथाधेय। छिपयौ तनुविते
 सति न वतीति। आहोता नोक्तं कर्म हि होत्रादि। अनुतिष्ठ मोन स्यादितो गादपत्या दया
 साधनैः। तत्र गतश्रीयादितानि स्तस्मिन्नेवाहवनीये जुहोतीत्युक्तं। आहोतानि कस्य
 सृज्या न्यमाहवनीयं प्रधानार्थं प्रणीयतः। जुहुयात्। तस्मादग्निहोत्रे भिन्नप्रणय-
 नविधीयते। तत्रापि कालनियमोऽपराह। अष्टाष्टायां प्रातरिति। पुरुषं धर्मावैश्व-
 नित्यधारणं प्रतिकर्म प्रणयनं च। यदि प्रणयनं विधीयेत। दशपौर्णमासयोगतिष्ठि-
 यापि प्रपद्येत। प्राप्तत्वं विद्यमानस्मान्नेषां नित्यधृतः। तिवचनादितरेषां न नित्य-

तद्वत्पर्यः किं तर्हि। यावत्कर्म धृतोऽत्रिदोत्राघपक्रमप्रवृत्त्यपवर्त्रपि यंतं धृतोऽ
 न्नर्नतरानेविस्वज्यतइतिगम्यतेऽत्रतःप्रतिकर्मप्रणयनं प्राप्तामपराक्ता। दृष्टुं
 कालेनियम्यत। अतएवप्रवसद्विधानादौऽत्रादवनीयप्रणयनमुपस्थानादि
 वंशतरयागतम्रियएवप्रवसद्विधिः स्यान्नतरस्याप्रणयनस्रावादिति। गार्ह
 पत्यादिति किं। यावतागार्हपत्यादवाधानेऽत्रादवनीयः प्रणीतः। यस्मादाधाने
 उत्पन्निरनुगमनादावपितस्मात्त्राव्वनीयादेवादेक्षिणाञ्जिवत्। एवं तर्हि। आपका
 र्थं। गार्हपत्यग्रहणे। इतराधानादिप्रणयनमोश्वाग्रनयनादिप्रत्यक्षुस्वादियन्म
 निष्ठत्वं। एवं वदृषणि स्मृतिरिति तत्रैत्यादि निवृत्तिः सिद्धा। गार्हपत्यात्पुनः प्रणय
 नेहानुग्रहणसुधरादवनीयमित्यादिः संशयार्थं। तयाचैतद्वृत्त्येतो तयातत्रैव द

स्तुतुं
कति

= अग्राग्राह्यराहुमिति शकुप्यति

श्रियिष्णुमः॥ शबर स्वामिपादाः चक्षुःमिदं प्रणयनमिच्छंति देवागानु। इति शब्दो मंत्रस्व
रूपस्य द्योतकः। इमं मंत्रं उत्तरतो विदारस्य जपित्वा शाखां वक्षमाणस्य रूपं ज्ञेयं
ति। अहं एतियातिव्रतोऽयं तस्येति कालोपलक्षणं। नैव न ब्रते तु पते सती
त्यर्थः। यद्यपि जपित्वा शाखामच्छेतीत्येवं संबधात् जपोऽपि ब्रतोपेतस्य प्रसज्यति न
चापि जपानंतरं ब्रतोपायनं अनुक्रमेण सूत्रपदन्यासानवाताद्यद्वैप्रयुक्तैकम
रं न स्य ब्रतोऽयं तस्येति कथं वक्ष्यी। कां दौसी अथ वाषष्ठी चानादर इति यो गविना
जोद्वष्टव्यः॥ ॥ पस्मिन् स्थशाखापंस्मिन् शाखाम्याः शाखाशमी शाखा तुल्यो विकल्पः। प्रा
चीमुदीची वा। यमपि तुल्यं विकल्पः। द्वावस्थादस्तावात् कस्मात्पुनः। प्राचीनं तावच्च
वदारात्। विप्रत्तं वृत्तात्। अत्र तत्र तत्रास्त्रैवेनापि दृष्टात्। अथैवेति रपि अंनिधानमसि

तस्मात् दात्मनः संबंधि शृष्ट्वा हृत्स्य वा। श्रवामूलपेक्षया प्राग्गता सा प्राची। ज्ञान
 अति। यावदेव मुदिचीव। तौ दनां गतां ततां प्राचीं दमामिति विशेष एणमिति द्विती
 य एते प्रांचं प्रदारेण मन्त्री छेन्ननु प्राचीं प्रति दनां गतामिति वक्तुं शास्त्रां ब्रह्मपुत्रां
 दवां शास्त्रां स्वयस्यापस्तम्बं हनिय स्यासेति श्रुत्युक्तं मंत्रं यस्याः। सेति श्रुत्युक्तं विरो
 दः। छिद्रांश्चेत्ति मंत्रां तेनेत्यादि विधिन। छिन्नं शिञ्जले चैत्फत्तरतो विद्वांस्येत्
 अपतिष्ठते। संप्रवातुः। सुक्तं तायेतिसन्नमय इति रुद्रां दुकरोति क्वा
 वायवः। शास्त्रया माहृत्पवसान् करोति। किमर्थं यजुर्ग्रहेण। तेनेतत्तद्वापयति।
 येषां वसानां यजुषां संबंधस्तेषां मेव पोषाय वैतियजुषानुमैत्रेण। श्रपाकृत
 नो। निघोरिणे षष्ठी। श्रपाकृतानामिति तु कस्याः पाकरणं। शास्त्रयोपस्पृशमा

विज्ञाद्योऽपपातते सत्ये तदुयस्य शर्शनां तरलमुपातत अदणताय द्वा बहुषु श्रीचव
सुः अनुपातत निवृत्त्यर्थे। इतरथाऽभ्योऽनुपातताः सप्तमाय स्तस्योपस्य शनिं स्यात्
दन्त्रीपिंजूनेर्दन्त्रीणां पिंजुलानि एकमूलान्यनेकशाखाः पिंजुलानि तेः सदशाखया
वोवदत्पादिमायजुषागास्ति स्त्रः प्रार्थयतिो पूर्वमन्त्रे यजुर्ग्रहेणावुदक्षीति स्त्रो
या बहुर्कैवा। मदेद्रायमिति शाखो तरा मंत्रान्तरदुःप्रवृत्तिचातुः सुद्धात्रपः अत्र शत
मिद्वायेती द्रशष्ट एवमदेर्द्रिपिंजुवतिोपराष्टिचान्द्रि शतदृश रदयेद्रस्या शः सन
थते। संवसरं तस्येज्या विधानात् एतदुर्ध्वे। अमिद्वायां पिबंती। उद्दाना। पश्चिवा। द्यु
कु। इत्येकवचनोक्ता निमवंतियत घर्म्मिकपालमुपविनोनीतिवत्। क्रवा। अरण्ये
कुख सनयजमान गृहानभिमुतम्बापशपन्जप्यताः अयमप्रसूते क्रवा स्यादति
जिष्ठेन सिञ्चनयस्तिष्ठति सद्विहारं प्रयास्यतो यस्मिन् अन्त्रि समीपे वा तिष्ठ

नीत्यग्निष्ठः अनाः अज्ञागारेवागादपि त्यादिशालायां बुल्यो विकल्पः। अनेकयजमान
 कप्रियजमानस्येति नार्ह्यते। परार्थत्वात्। अनंतरोक्तेन वत्प्रदोः। अनयो गापत्योः
 एषु गोपतिषु पुरोहितस्य युज्यकामादौ। उत्तरतोः। आदानसामध्यदि उत्तरतो
 गार्हपत्यासिलास्य पल्लसिः। असिलं अस्त्रं परस्परुच्यते। अस्याशाखायां देवस्य
 चैत्यस्य मंत्रस्याश्च परस्त्रुमेव विनियोगात्। सविष्टप्रस्तएवैनामिति स्त्रीलिङ्गा
 त्। असिलमिति नपुंसककलत्रवस्यात्। यद्विचकस्मिं देशे दात्रमस्मिन् मुच्यते। तवा
 शोखां तरतत्तद्द्रष्टव्यं। गोषदसीति उपस्था न ध्यानं। उर्वतो ब्रह्मनां। गमनां प्रत्यक्ष
 हरदः। निष्ठपनं। अनाशवत्तापनं। प्रेयमगात्। उदात्तादिस्वरयुक्तेऽपः। प्राख
 दन्वानि प्राखुः। सुखउदज्जुखो वा। अग्निप्रहज्यनिस्त्यततो बहिः। अक्षैति अ॥ १५
 निगच्छतीत्यर्थः। द्वानां पयसि। दन्ध्रस्तस्य धर्म्ये। पिदि प्रातीत्यर्थः। परिशृङ्गातीति

यावत्। विस्मोऽनुपापरिष्ठतानां मध्यात् एकं अतिदेशं सृजति मुंचतीत्यर्थः। नाति सृ-
 ष्टानां मध्यादेकं अतिस्थितिः। अनेन तयानु कथं तदिति सर्वं वातीति यस्मिन् न दापि पेरित्य
 क्लृप्तं कोतेषु टति। षास्वां त राङ्ग विष्पतिः पूर्वाद्या रथा। शेषं प्रस्त राया अति सृष्टादन्यः
 स शेषः तं प्रस्त रायपरिदिशतीति गम्यते। माधी मोजयः। गताः शाखास्ततो लुनाति। स
 न स्वमुष्टिः। कनिपयत्तैरभ्यधिकं मुष्टि लुनाति। ह्रस्वा दीर्घेषु न खेषु न खानो वेचाधिक्ये
 किं विभ्रयात् प्रस्त राय दन्ती प्रकल्मा खाः प्रधूतः अजाः सं। मंत्रैराट्टणं
 तद्वनिं हृष्टीमा दनं अकल्मा खान् दन्ती लुनाति। अवित्रान् प्रभूतान् प्रद्वुरान् अ
 प्रधूतय लुनानि मन्त्रेणैवं तद्विर्लिङ्गान् मन्त्रस्य हृष्टी मजा वाच्ची न रथात् हृष्टी लुना
 तीति ब्रूयात्। आक्षेपः। ततो जपः। अतश्च बर्हिः शनवस्त्वविरो हाः। लवानां बहुलत्वे

ब्रह्मणि मृशं तैतदन्ति मर्षं निरुनाना संस्कारकंच ननु आनवैः संस्तुतेः किंचितप्रयो
 जने संस्तुतिं ब्रह्मा आत्मशरीरं दयं वोपस्वरात् तत्रात्मोपलब्धैः श्रुत्युपि तां श्रुत्वा
 संनहनं प्रति दधाति अयुग्धा नु सं दधातीत्येके धातुं श्रुत्वा यद्यो यजतीति कोऽत्र यु
 ग्धातुं युजो धातवो यस्मिन् तमुग्धातु न युग्धातुः श्रुत्युग्धातु उ ए सं दधातः स च
 दन्तीति । दन्ती कुर्वति हारिकाणीति वचनात् ननु श्रुत्वा धे प्र दक्षिणं श्रुत्वा नु क्तं किं प्रु
 न प्र दक्षिणं न हरेत् पुनः पुनं तदि प्र दक्षिणं प्रति दधातीति न्यंबंधः श्रुत्वं प्र दक्षिणं पा
 नाषा यै बसिद्धं यद्वा मनुपादेयं । एषा ते त्रं धि रिति प्र दक्षि ए श द्द सं नि धा ना न्
 संशयः स ह्येतान् आदि याः श्रुत्वा कूलं वर्धतीत्यर्थः । यथा लूनं यद्यत्तु बलिनं किं
 ये वि आनु र्ध्वं वचनः अस्तु तौ वति विपर्ययात् सु संश्रुत्वा षोडशः । अतः श्रुत्वं श्रुत्वं २६

भूलाग्ने समाय म्यै क धा गृही चा प्र दक्षि ए ग द ए म ल्वा ष्य चा ता द्रा ए पाः सं न द
 अं तौ लु ल्ब म् ल प्रां ती । पू षा ता । प्र द क्षि ए ग द्द ए णं ऋ ल्वा वृ ष तं । से ते मा । प ष्चा म् ल
 देशा त्वा प्रां वं ऋ अ देशं बर्हि षाः ऋ प क ष ति । आ प स्त्रा ऋ र न ते बर्हिः प्र क्र मा त । द्र
 द्र स्या उ घ म नां ऊ ऋ सु ऊ य ए । हृ द स्या त ॥ मूर्ध नि शि र सि उ वं त रि दं वी दी ति मे त्र
 सा मा म्ना य र्त्न ब ली य स्त्वं द श यि ती ते न ऋ न्वे मी ति न ऋ वृ ति ऋ दि त्या ऋ प रो ग
 द्ये त्पाः प्र ष्य म्पा न द क्षि ए णो वि क ल्प प्र सं गा ता । स मा रो पणे न द्यो गा द प शे ण
 हृ प त्प द क्षि ए णो न्नो उ क्तौ । बर्हि र सि उ प रि श ष्ये न मि द्य ति रि क्तै ऋ धि क र णे व र्त ते
 आ द धा ती ति शा र्वा त रं । ऋ स्पां तु शा र्वा यां ऋ नि मं त्र यं ते उ क्तौ । बर्हिः श ष् स्प ज ति
 सं स्कार व च न चा त् । व च न्त्वा घ त्र श र म यं बर्हि स्त त्र उ दः प्रा न्नो ति श रा स्त दे वं ग

मास्ति यद्वाशोसि देवं गमा इति एवं शरं देवस्य दनं दामि अतस्त्वं शर इत्यादिषु
 द्रष्टव्यं यत्र अर्द्धशर मयं स्यातां बर्द्धिशरो रस्त्रो देवं गमो इति स्यातां यं तु बर्द्धि सं
 दस्य तत्पश्च करणं तत्तृणी तवर्द्धिभीति वचनोद्भूतप्रगिजनस्येन स्तृणी तशर
 मत्वेन मित्तिजवितव्यं अथ बर्द्धिशरस्य पादवचनोद्भूत उचयमपि निषिध्यते इत्य
 नुसृतीति तथ्या बर्द्धिरसीति शरमये पि स्यात्स मूलिर्देवैर्वाशं श्रेत्र विकल्पे पाला
 शपलाशविकारं खादि रंशरीदीतकं चो अष्टव दशवाष्ट दशदा रूणि यस्मिन् इधो
 सोऽष्ट दशदा रूणि अष्टादशानां दारूणां समाहारस्तदा इधमयूषानुप संनद्युबल्य
 जात्रापि इधो स्य मिति तदेत इधस्य ध्यतिरिक्तस्य ज्ञावातात्रीऽश्वाते देवस्य मूलिर्देव
 यजिति विषाये धमुयादाय परिधीनिति इधो परिधीने पसं ह्येति विनिगात्य हि ३९

यद्वदस्येति वक्रवेयो यद्विद्यो वृद्धस्तस्येति उरुस्त्रयं निम्नजातीयनिष्ठत्वं यद्विद्यो
दस्यसमानजातीयं वृद्धस्येत्पयिनात्र समानव्यक्तिं कस्येति तत्रांस्त्वविष्टतिष्ठतं
षिक्त्यामथ मस्त्वलतरा एव द्राव्येयानदीर्घतरो दक्षिणः सामग्र्यनिनातिस्त्वलो नान्यतः
अणीयानङ्कसिष्ठुत्तरैतौ तस्यैव स्वतरस्योत्तर इतरौ समीक्ष्य उत्तरस्य विशेष एव
यंपुरस्तात् प्रायागा ते यच्च स्य षडिधेः पुरस्तात् प्रयुक्तं तत्तस्यैव विशेषाणां उपरीक्ष्य
उपरीक्ष्य धातीत्वात्पि मर्यादा विधेः वका यस्यादानं तया नि तदस्ति उक्तं तेरेव सम
दनं दक्षीरिति तस्यापि मर्यादा विधेः वका यस्यादानं तया नि तदस्ति उक्तं स उच्छ्रज्यानुपय
नेन विषयति किमध्यत्र हणेनात्राहापतदपि लिङ्गमष्टकसंनहनस्य षड्विधा धीनोः
चंद्रादशने ऋष्टपदं प्राच्या दक्षिणादिशो र्यदं तरालं दिक्सा प्राग्दक्षिणा ताम्

निमुखाश्चरंतीति प्राग्दक्षिणवाशाः पिंडपिचयज्ञाख्येन कर्मण्ये चरंतीति ह्युद्धृत्य ज्ञ
 मानपत्न्यः ॥ अस्मावास्यायामपराक्लेन नुब्रतोयेतस्य ध्मा बहिः स न ह सुक्तं । ब्रतोपप
 नयं नु अदर्शनीं न मावास्यामुपवसेदित्यत्रोक्तं । तन्नियमार्थं च द्रादृशनिमावा
 स्यायामिध्मा बहिः संनह्यतीत्युक्तं । नैतद्विधानसमूहं न स्यादिति तद्विकलायेति वा
 दः । ननु पाठादावधर्मसंनहनोत्तरकालं न विष्यतीति किंपुनर्वचनेन इध्मा बहिः सं
 नह्येत्यनेनेति तत्स्यं गार्थं चापुनर्वचनोत्तर्दिक्तं उपायिनां प्राप्नोति । न च गार्थं च द्रा
 दृशनि अदृशस्य नियमार्थं चातुयद्येवं च नु दृश्यामुपवस्यथोन प्राप्नोति तत्र हि
 चंद्रोदृश्यात्मात्रावनम्रवेवाउपवसेदित्यस्य पौष्मि स्यात्सावकाशं च न हि प्रवे
 शति द्विवचनं निरवकोशं बाधकं स्यात्तत्र च द्रादृशनि ग्रहणं निरवकाशमेवाश्रयणी

सां०

वत्पिचकस्य पिउनिधान निषेधपक्षे द्विवचनमर्थवत्त्वविपरिप्लव्यचिद्वद्
शीपंचदशीमिश्रितोसिद्धिस्तु नोपेक्षैवेति। आपनायवा। अथ आपनायं किं नष्ट
यतोऽप्यदोतरामुपसेचदाऽध्याबहिःसन्नस्य पिउपिचय इच्छेत्तुं वीतिचंद्रादर्शनात्
यवाएवं न तदापिउपिचय इच्छेत्तुं वीतिचंद्रादर्शनात्। अथ वीतिचंद्रादर्शनात्
मयुक्तं। कथं तदि लोकि कात्पूर्वमुपवसंति कथंचलौ किं वरुणप्रघासेषु
अग्निोयजसोमौ यजअग्नीस्त्रिष्टुतौ यज इत्यहंतिषेस्वेकांगदवंतिविदंल्लोकि
कान्वायसूखत्वात्। यद्वा। चंद्रादृष्टि अदृष्टिमाह्निता इत्यर्थे ततश्च एकादोनंनवति
प्राचीनाः प्राज्ञागोवदिणमुखस्य सतः अथ वीत अमं वृत्तो जवति वस्त्रविन्यासवि
=तेन अजमान एव अयसः अमं वेद अजमान तदा धर्तुः अथ वीत शब्दो व।

तेन यजमान एवाय ए प्रथमं वेद्यं यमानतं साधयति

शोभोऽस्य श्रीनावीतो वस्त्रं किंचिद्वा भविष्येष्टं लङ्का न सा च निवा ववीर्वा य इतो प्रकुप
चादे कथं च नं मा त्वपि हरेः उत्तरताः पश्चाद्दिक्वा भवेत्येव सोऽप्यहं पश्यत्युद्विष्टो
पुनरस्माद्विभक्तः अत्र बध्नां तरेण गार्हपत्यं च यत्तु धामा तु यत्तु धामा नो यत्तु धामा नो
न प्रसाणीत शतं वति इदं दिक्वा नीचि संवत्सि पात्र प्रथमे गार्हपत्यं च यत्तु धामा नो यत्तु धामा नो
त्यस्येति स्फुटं विप्रसक्तं स्तोमि नं च यत्तु धामा नो यत्तु धामा नो यत्तु धामा नो यत्तु धामा नो
लसु सलं मयूरं ह्यं सकोदि चो तस मा ये हरेः त्रि वक्त्रं स्थापनं दक्षिणं यत्तु धामा नो यत्तु धामा नो
मागता पवित्रयो मीत्राणे त्वयि नो किं नो तेत् पत्न्या श्रुति तादृशं उत्तर एतत् ५ स्तुतवा
दक्षिणं दक्षिण मिति प रस्य सपै दंतं त यथाप विना ज्योतिरिति कृतं स्तुतं जिमलं स्तुतं
रवलंततौ सु सलं ततो न्यतः ॥ दक्षिणेन वा स्तुतं मि तं श कट मा क्तं स्तुतं ॥ १८

कथा मेकप वित्रो निधाया एव अत एव किमर्थं पि चित्र निहितं भाष्टक मे वचनात्तर देत
 ईद्वेप विनेवपु नेतयो एक निधाया यद्वा न वगीता यो मे श्रोत द्वा द्वा न वगीता यो मे श्रोत
 द्वितीया निवृत्तयर्थं इतरथा त्रियुक्तं स्तुतुः पठितं प्रतीयेते कवच न निवृत्तं अथ अथ
 नमो निमनं निमा प्रभित्तिरुचं तव देव नूर यचितव्या श्रीलामादि गजं दिव ईर लिङ्ग यो जेव
 नी अद्यातु यद्वा श्री दिशिरेव निवेच निमिधातु रू ली दुर एव एव एव एव एव एव एव एव
 स्वष्टं क्रीहि निद्रित्तं तं हस्मा जिज्ज एदिना भित्तं एव वद निमि न श्रिते दिना एव वद निमि न श्रिते
 धन नस्त र ए विना म विरोषा दिधमं निवृत्तयर्थं नी अथ मोम र पाच क यो यो यो यो यो
 अविवेचयती अददं ति अतुष निमो का त्तता य हत पली न सो ति हित कमी ति
 ध यो ए वा अर परे कवतो अविवेचयं निवृत्तु (स्त्रि गा दधुयुं परा पाव म विवेचनं मव

त्रफलीकृत्यति॥७॥दक्षिणैर्नौउदंबंतिःस्यापच्यमानास्तंडुलाउदच्यतेवाउदने
 स्याऽदकंश्छनीपवित्रेणंतदितेउदंकीमध्याविलंवास्त्रीलिंगात्तदतरयापवित्रांत
 द्दितायामितिस्याताश्रपञ्जानीयंतंडुलानाश्यामकणेनप्रसद्यंपययित्नुवत्जीवतंकुल
 मितिक्तियाविशेषणंतथाश्रपयति।यथातंकुलावच्छाद्यफलन्यत्त।ईषच्छतमित्यर्थः
 ।यद्वागम्यमानस्यौदनस्यविशेषणंजीवास्तंडुलायस्मिन्नितिबहुव्रीहिः।ईषतस्चिन्
 एवतंडुलोत्रवतिनपुनर्जीवधान्यतंकुलाजीवतंकुलाः।जीवतंकुलमिति।विक्रासीत्य
 न्ननस्यातज्जीवतंकुलानितिबहुवचनंवाक्ययित्।तस्मात्तुतस्मात्तुदनस्यविशेष
 णंजीवतंकुलमिति।नबीजधान्यतंकुलाः।द्युतस्योत्पवनंननविष्यत्यवकिंप्रतिषेधः
 ।द्युतेननवनीतेनवोत्पृतेनेत्पृक्तेउतपृक्त्रदणंद्युतस्यापिसंबध्यतइतिनिषेधः।दक्षि

त एउ ह्यस्य यतिद्विदि एतद्वामयतीत्यर्थः। दक्षिणस्यादिशिसामर्थ्यात्तु एघतो दक्षि
 पातः पुरस्तादक्षिणं त्रेस्त्रिषु प्रक्रमेषु पादविकेषेषु। ऊतयततज्ञनधिक्य र एस समीचात
 अपरिमितेवाञ्जनवकिन्नपरिमाणदेशाऽत्यर्थः। अत्र काशे विपुले परमात्मशरीरमात्रशरीरमात्र
 रवमित्यर्थः। अत्र काश विपुले परमात्मशरीरादुद्धृत्य परमित्यभिमुखोद्धनननिष्ठत्वे
 अत्र वसिं वति प्रकृतं तच्चोद्धृतं तच्चोद्धृतं। किं तर्हि अत्रोद्धृतं तच्चोद्धृतं तच्चोद्धृतं।
 दयनीतिव द्यति। अत्र यत्तु दक्षिणात्रेति तत्तु दक्षिणात्रेति तत्तु दक्षिणात्रेति तत्तु दक्षिणात्रेति
 दत्तु दत्तु तत्रेति तत्रेति तत्रेति तत्रेति तत्रेति तत्रेति तत्रेति तत्रेति तत्रेति तत्रेति तत्रेति तत्रेति तत्रेति
 अन्यान् लब्धान् प्रधानान् शिष्टीत्याद्यामप्राधान्यं समुज्जानामंतमभितुत्यद्वाम
 लेषु संयमितेषु समुत्ततो न्यानुपयक्ते तात्रिती न्यानुपसंयम्या कष्टं मुह्यतं तत्रा

च प्रणीतं प्रसक्तमुद्युक्तमुद्युक्तानुवारानुसमं तातस्त्वचा कक्षा मुद्रिते उद्भवानुब्रू-
 नावशिष्टानुगपरिस्तृणाति यद्वा त्रिकं रिषमग्निं च त्रिः द्वितीयं त्रिर्द्विष्टं स्तर एव
 दाध्यं स्तर एव संपुनस्तनयं प्रयोजकं तेन पिंडा नामावृता त्रीनुमा सोदन पिंडां निदध्या
 दित्यत्रातिप्रणीतात्मा वैपिकस्तृत्रिः परिस्तीयीता अथ तत्रैकं प्रेना स्वेवाचित्यं मेतु
 त्तत्रैवाप्रातिपदिप्रतिपरिक्लृप्तेति वचनात्परिक्लृप्तममाणः परिस्तृणातीति गम्यते
 यद्वा दक्षिणाग्नि समीपं पुनरागत्य प्रसद्यमं प्रदक्षिणं दक्षिणं त्रिः प्रस-
 द्यमादूर्ध्वं घृणुनति प्रणीतस्फोतामना दक्षिणाग्निमुत्तरेणेति युक्तं । अथ वा मशक-
 त्प्रसव्यं परस्य रायेक्षोः स्त्राय वनं स्फयात् प्रस्रव्यं दक्षिणं दक्षिणं दक्षिणं दक्षिणं २१

त्रि। दित्येवं। आप्तोपत्यने त्पायवननं दृणातिदारयेतेर्दुदमनयेति देवी। ऊस
 सुकमिति वाससञ्जसु कः॥ एतपितरो। आवा हृत्यतिस्त्रिआवतिपरिश्चयेतत्रणा
 द्यपि। पिटकार्यमि। तन्निस्पातपरितनपिनिवकष्टिः परिषेक्। सववाक्यानंनुल्येद्य
 बल्लदकचं। अत्रिस्तु प्रलतो। नदक्षिणात्रिरन्योवा निधाय निधाय उदकं जेवस्वा
 वस्वाष्टाप्रतिपरीयातुं धंतां। बर्हिरेदमा एस्यापि मूलशष्टस्य गमकत्वात् समा
 सोयुरुक्तं लवताम्। नोव बर्हिषो मूलदशः। दशग्रहणा मूलानां तिरिक्तेपि निनयनं।
 बर्हिर्त्रिद्वेणतः। असेस्कातषु दान्निष्ठुजातिवचनत्वात्। मेहणेनामिहयति मिश्रयत्यने
 नेमेहणं ननु द्वितीयैवेयं। किं द्वितीयाग्रहणे भेत्तु। कुत्रेत्यानंतयर्थि स्यात्। किम
 उशष्टप्रयोगेण पवित्रमनुमत्त एमन्बधूस्यतीत्यनुशष्ट। ततः फलीकरणं निवे

विद्याद्विगणान्ताविष्णुत्तिद्वयानिधुत्पापिष्ठारितिसंभवं। विशिष्टत्वात् स्वस्थपिष्ठारितिविना
 पितृशब्देन लभ्यते। अतो यत्तु माकर्तृकं पिंडनिधनादिकं। नद्यध्वयुपिष्ठेषु दात्तनय
 ऊगानपिष्ठेणादानं न वति। लुप्यते जीवतु पिष्ठारितिन दमध्वयुविषयमनधिकारिवा
 तस्मिन् विष्टं दक्षिणमिति। दक्षिणाशब्दात्पिंडपंक्तिर्दक्षिणोत्तराभ्यातात्तदसत्तत्रागूष
 दक्षिणावभाशः। दक्षिणं तु दिगे तरालेपि संन्रवात्। द्योह्ययोर्योऽस्मान् स्यात्तत्र ते।
 सोम्यतरच्यपदेशो'यथा - न्योपकारः। तिद्वयोश्चतुष्टयं वमयीः। संज्ञा - - - हं हं लब्ध
 प्रथमोत्तिउच्चारणसमकालं लैपेदं दुस्तलनं निष्ठज्जात्। पृथक् पृथक् नानाम
 गृहीत्वा निमाष्ट्रिलुप्यते जीवति। पितोयस्य सतथोक्तस्य जीवतुपिष्ठकस्य। पितृ
 धनं पिंडपिष्ठयज्ञाख्यं कर्म लुप्यते। यद्वा प्रादृशनिष्ठस्मात्तु जीवतु प्रपितान् २२

हस्यापि लुप्यते। यद्वा जीवतः पित्र नमिष्यादिति धनं लुप्यते। कर्मधारयो बहुव्रीहिवत्
यान्। ७॥ न जीवते। पितरं पितामहं वा अतिक्रम्य उच्चैर्न दद्यात्। तत्र यमपि पिण्डपितृभ्यः
कुर्यात्। नान्यथा न दानमात्रस्य तस्यासति होमं तत्तास्य तत्तच्चायुक्तं। प्रधनरहितं मंगलं
नृतिष्ठंति धीराः। लुप्यत इत्यतः नैवेद्यं पिण्डपितृभ्यः नैवेद्यं अतिक्रम्य न दद्यात्। दातुं किं
न जीवतमिति निषाधना जीवतः प्राग् दद्यादिति ज्ञापना यदानभिषेधः। सस्मादेवेन पिण्डेन
ह्यभ्यां पिचयज्ञौ जीवतेः प्राग्दानेन कर्तव्यः। यदि दद्याज्जीवं तमतिदानविकल्पोऽजीव
पितामहस्य तु प्राग्दानमुक्तं। अत्राप्यवधिततिपितृभ्यः ह्येयदियेभ्यः पितामहोऽपि दद्या
दित्थं पालयेत्। तदा जीपितृभ्यः पितामहेऽतिद्वेष्यः। तेन येन स्तेभ्यः वेत्यवधारणं घटता।
तरथापि नृद्विनिं स्यान्न हितसौ पिता ददाति। न च त्वारः। पिण्डादीयं तान्निष्ठपिण्डः। प्रवर्तते इति

क्रतेः॥यदिबुधुपिनुनिमैत्फक्तं तदज्ञाने स्वधा दयो मंत्राः पुनः पिंडं निदधादिति वचना
 द्वितीयदृतीयत्रदृणाञ्चैलेपनागिनोवदतस्य धादिमात्राननवति किं लेपमेवन निवृत्त्य
 न्याचाष्टी एकस्याचन्नामविदितं तेन निमृज्या हं होतं त्रं। एश्वानामश्रुदं व्याख्यातं
 रस्तात्पुन्यात्र॥७॥यदि। जपमंत्रा। नृक्षीमावर्त्तनं॥ क्वावाससः कंबलापट्टिकाद्वीयुदु
 दुषितां नृक्षीमावर्त्तनं॥ क्वावाससः कंबलापट्टिकाद्वीयुदु
 निदधातु सप्तवृक्षीनिधानविधौ मंत्रोक्तः॥। सात्रनवतिनिदधातीति वाक्यपरिसमा
 स्यं तस्मिन्निदधादित्यक्तं वाक्यं तस्मिन्निदधातीति वाक्यं तस्मिन्निदधातीति वाक्यं तस्मिन्निदधातीति वाक्यं
 सप्तवृक्षीनिधानविधौ मंत्रोक्तः॥। सात्रनवतिनिदधातीति वाक्यं तस्मिन्निदधातीति वाक्यं तस्मिन्निदधातीति वाक्यं
 सप्तवृक्षीनिधानविधौ मंत्रोक्तः॥। सात्रनवतिनिदधातीति वाक्यं तस्मिन्निदधातीति वाक्यं तस्मिन्निदधातीति वाक्यं

वपस्विनोऽपि नृपदेवं मंत्रजो मनीषा नयस्मिन् दशावास्या नृपदेवं मंत्रविवर्जिता ॥
 अंश्चाभ्यं दैतिमध्यमपुरुषा दसाविति संसुधुतपित्रा देनमोच्चाख्ये तत्प्रति
 पिउं यथापिंडं अष्टवापिंडं लक्ष्मिं निखं नो ज्ञानं ज्ञानं नो ज्ञानं निमाष्टिं
 नं ज्ञानं तिलं सपिषि यदस्तदं ज्ञानं विनिविशषा न्मा ज्ञानं त्रिर्दृष्टं मंत्रा विना
 यं अर्धत्वा यथापि तदं तरो पिंडो प्रणीते ओंश्चा दध्यात् ब्राह्मणो वाय दधी स्यात्
 न हं ये त्वांश्च सुवागमयेत् तत्तद्वाननु प्रहृता भो वीरानो ॥ छात्र पउप पिच्छं क
 मंश्चा वा मदिता च मनमुप स्पृशनि मंत्रं नाचा मादिते केन मो वदति जप तीति वक्त
 चो न मस्वरो तीति वचनं कायिकं नमस्कृत्यापि प्रहं च स्यस्वत्वं एषा युऽनु प्रसि
 द्धवा दृष्टेणा मिति नोक्तं इमा स्माकं दिश इति शेषः ॥ अनु दिश ति पि दृष्टं चोत्तमं श्रव
 = त्रिअ हण मंत्रं त्रिरुक्ता प्रति पिंडं मंजु लिखानं द्विर्न वलि ८
 = वीय तं पितरः त्रीय तं पिता महाः प्रीय तं प्रपिता महा इत्येतावान् मंत्रः ८

ययतिजीवाबाह्वसंतःस्यामेतिवक्तव्यं। आदिनोत्तरस्य पूर्वस्यां तल्लेखः। एवं तद्यदि
 त्रिषापारिजापातनाहं न मीमदं तैत्यादिना प्रवदू न मंत्रस्यांता न गृह्यते। परैर्बनेत्यस्य
 स्मृत्तयत्तयेति वाह्वसं तत्र प्रजापतेः शाखां तस्मै तोदस्यां हि शाखायां यत्तु प्रजापस्य
 मृत्तमन्वाह्वे त्फक्कं। शाखा वा अयं विष्टेति। अत्रेता अमक्ष्मक्ष्मदं कीहो उदकुंजमे
 कततो वीष्मा कथाः। अजनाम्यज न पात्र तर्हि। द्रष्टव्ये। अथ ना। अ पिशाष्टसमुच्चयेन
 हि तान्निनेत्यनं तरं द्रष्टव्यः। अनाहिताग्निनोचपिंडपिष्टयज्ञः। कायः। अथ शिशा लान्नी
 अपयिष्ठेति द्रष्टव्यं। अपयं बसु रा इत्यग्नेः। प्रणयनं अनाहिताग्नेः। केचिदिच्छंति बद्र
 शनि इति काल उक्तः। छा। न स्ताजिनेप न्य वहुंतीति प्रागुघात्। दपत्री कचातुपिउपिउ
 यज्ञो न नवति। छा। वेदं करो। पिष्टयज्ञादनं तरं। वदं क। रात्यामा वा स्मर्या। इध्मा बहि

संनहनादनंतरमर्षातिपौसर्मा स्यापिट्टयशानावंस्याश्रयं पाठक्रमः संपद्यते। वसुंधरा
वसुजग्धका रंदलेन कुर्वा। हेकारिका एतत् प्रसद्य मावद्यादक्षिणे तत् रकुंड तं विद्यते
यस्मिन् नूलेः स दक्षिणे तरीणः सलः तं दक्षिणे तरीणं। दलस्य त्रेषु सुखं प्रतिनिधाय।
प्रदक्षिणं उक्तं तेन सुखेन त्रिवेद मावेष्टा। शुद्धं सुखं लब्धं त्रिषु संप्रसक्तिषु च निवृत्त्य
उत्तरं सुतरं सुणं प्रदक्षिणं पयसीय संमद्यति। तृतीयं सुणे सुपदं प्रतिनिधाय।
त्रिः पश्चिमं दक्षिणं सनद्यतीति संबधस्यात्तदावद्यत्र दण्डं सुखं विष्टा
प्रणचं प्रदक्षिणं बनिवृत्त्यं स्यात्। सिद्धं सत्या रं नत्वा प्रादृशमात्र प्रत्यक् प्राची
रं शुष्ट प्रदक्षिण्योः सां तरालयोः प्रमाणे। स नूनं नत्वा तं पश्चिमं स्यात्। छिन्नं उक्तं त्रेषु
लक्ष्मं पृथक्कुलं नैवा नूला त्रेषु लानि गमयति किरति। इत्यानि निदधाति रक्षिता

निकशेतीत्यर्थः।।वदं॥छा॥पाटादेवक्रियावेदेवेदं दृक्चान्नविष्टति।ज्ञानं तयष्टिभि
 वस्पादशंगंच तस्याभवेत्।ततश्चतद्विकारेष्टो।पूर्वेद्यत्रदणं कर्मचानुमस्येष्टद्व
 र्शितात्।तद्विकारेनचेद्वेत्।प्रायश्चित्तैपुनर्योगिजुडेस्यत्रेतस्याभवेत्।अष्टापूर्व
 द्यत्रदणं किं।प्रायेणश्रत्पुनविध्यतास्तत्रकारः।स्यामावास्यायां पूर्वैद्यत्रेदिक्
 शेतीतिश्रुतेः।यद्वा निवासनां तमाभूदिति पूर्वैद्यत्रदणं।उत्तरस्मात्परित्राहातयवा
 दणं तं करोति।अतएवदीतिविनक्त्याप्यर्थं तं शष्टः।प्रशंसस्यते।वद्यामधिकं रलै त
 वेदीतिविनक्त्याप्यर्थं तं।मूलतो मूलशास्वीपत्रिवास्तस्य मूलस्यावयवं न्यसेत्
 नशकलं।षष्ट्याद्यतिरेकस्य प्रतीतः।शेषं सान्नाय्याजिनरुपेवैष्वाद्यं त्रिंश
 राणामवस्थापनै।त्यैदपे द्ये।तच्चायुक्ते।मूलविद्यमानापद्यतेव यदुपवेष्टमुक्तं २५

रहती ध्यामणि नोक्तं। वसंत शिशिर वर्षवत्। दर्शयं पाद जणं। विकाशे दर्शयं यमि
 न्नां किं विनिष्ठा मित्याह। त्रिगुण रज्जुः। दर्शयं यमि अदणं नियमां धिं दर्शयति। वे रुमि
 क्राणी तिसिद्धेऽप्यौ रं भवेनाया क्रादा वनियमः। शाखा मन्तु लोमो मूलं मूलं ज्ञेयं म
 मेव स्य जेत संसृजेत जं शिव जितं एता आचरं। अयं तीरा गच्छती दृष्टमभिमुखा
 मन्तु मंत्रयत्त अन्तु ह्येती त्वष्टीः। मादृद्र इत्यत्र न म् चितं तथापि चातु मी स्यषु विभवे
 वाः। यवां चै॥ यवान् चिते नियमां धिं एता मिति रा त्रि विशेषेण विषय विधायी सान्ना
 यम स प्रत्ययार्थमनुमंत्रणे नानेत्येते। रात्रि त्रदणं प्रातरग्नि दोत्र सं ग्रहा धीयेन रा
 यं द्रघेरादा मास्ते निव प्रतरिते सं गृहीतं न वन्ति रात्रि शष्ट स्यान्निहेत्र विषोष एवा
 ता यजमान अदणं विधायी प्राप्य चावा दित्येके। नियमां धिं पदेऽग्नि हो न्नुहोत

तपुःकादः प्रवेत्तु विप्रोष्ठाणो प्रथो जनाया तस्याः पिउं अकवयवंषष्टी निर्दिष्टा तपिं डना
 मबाषणु नः यवाचा पिं जायं होम इति केचित्तु तदसत्ता न क्षिपिं उ निधानं यवाक्षेत्रं च
 होमा श्रद्धा तस्यायथा । यदि प्रजता नावदं तस्यावद्यथ चातयदि पिं उ निधानं स्या
 प्रथो तद्वत्त्वं । तदिह दान् यजीया न्वा किं न जुहुयात् । तासि तिसृन्ना व्यायं छाया
 तो अथैवं कस्मान्न द्या रथा तो एता सुपवसथ राज्ञी मिति एवं धारया तो यं पवीण जुहु
 यादिति अकृत्यं तं च नृप्युतो नैवं । स न्ना प्यधर्मिणं क्रमे विधाना तो । शारवं तो । राज्ञे
 तो । राज्ञी पयसा । अहो त्रं जुहो नो क्रमात् । स्वपाया न लोनायथान्ये स्यौ दवमो यिक्तं
 स मन्यस्यै दीयते । तादृक्कृतस्मात्तयवा न्वा । अहो त्रं जुहोति एवं तदिह पाया निवृत्ति
 । राजा को यवात् अहं न नि यमार्थं । उपलक्ष्ण रथात् । दध्यादिना पि होम स्यादि २६

तिरा त्रिप्रदणं प्रातर्होमाष्टविदातस्त्वोक्ततापयिस्तीर्यस्त्वमिषं परिस्तीर्यपि रिग्रमं
 साञ्चतुर्द्विदुप्रागात्रेदीनस्त्रणातिएवंविधिरग्रीनपरिस्त्रणातीअत्रअनिपरिस्त्ररणश
 द्यात्विदारं परिस्तीर्यअत्रत्रत्त्वचनादिधर्मेणविदारपदायागात्परिस्तीर्यमाणावि
 शेषात्परिस्त्ररणमपि विशिष्टं तस्त्वविशिष्टं त्रतीयातप्रादशषु उत रतो गार्हपत्य
 ह्यसं। ह। ह। अष्टवचदुक्तं। ऊं ऋषणां गवां दुग्धेयावत्यं संभवति किं तं तावत्परि
 माणा। उत रत संस्तीसृष्टि वचनां तस्त्ररणमविशिष्टं। ऊं ऋषणां गवां च पवित्रं हे सना
 दारनिर्देशात्। यद्वा शाखाया मवमं कं पवित्रं शाखापवित्रं। निदानं द्यष्टं द्वितीयं निदा
 नं दीह न च। ह। प्राद्विषण्यः तत्संयौगात्तदधिकरणं पात्रमत्राप्रोक्तं। शास्त्रे नोच्यते
 वरुशाह। नवतिशुदसिद्धपाकवचननपात्रवरुकापालनीत्यत्र बहिष इत्युत्पादनं

[illegible]

तिष्ठेधः एवमं शुश्री णने वाः अने दद्ये रक्तं स्वेति। गार्हपत्यस्य पुरस्तादित्यर्थः। इति पु
रुपसादयतीति श्रुतः। अने इति गार्हपत्यपरचादवेचाप्यानाख्याताः। आह। अने इति
पात्राणीति खड्गं च निर्दिष्टात्। मंत्रवबद्धं वचनात्। यावंति स्म हतप्रक्षिप्ते नोदकेन
प्रोक्ष्यात्तावंति तावंति मंत्रावृत्त्या प्राक्षेन्न ऊदीह्यते नाशे कैकां कथां प्राक्षेदित्य
उक्तानि पर्यवृत्त्य उक्तानि उक्तानि पयवितीन न महेत्यर्थः। अतो न परेष्वा
पात्राणां प्रयोगस्य तोषो द्युपवोपि यद्विद्य। प्राक्ष्य लुवादाः अतः पूर्वणि प्रति
पयद्विद्येति संबन्धः। अयं वायव्यप्रतिषिद्धसंचरेदेशे स्मृत्वं निघायपवित्रवतीति स्म
वायव्यदितत्रपवित्रेषु अदित्यास्त्रगस्मिन् ग्रीवातोऽश्रीवायामित्यर्थः। अत्र बध्ने रक्तं इति
उदश्वस्य नो यथावधूय मनैस्योदीची प्रतिमां सदेशोऽनवतिं त्रितशध्वांत राद्विशेषेण

ॐ स्वस्ति नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय

सहस्रा ददद्याच्छ्रित्वा दित्या स्वर्ग सीति पश्चादु क र स्या स्मै ए ति प्रत्य श्री बभूव र ने
मं निग दद्या स्था तां प्रती वी न म दं प्र तप स्य ति क टि दे शं निरु ज्य प्र त्येवं प्र तप स्य ति य था ध
स्तात्माना स द्भु व ति न ह स्ता जि न स्ये ति निर क्ते मे व स्तु ज ति रि क्त उ न्न प्र ज लू न्य मि
त्य धर्मि व स्तु ज ति न वि मुं च ती त्यर्थः ए वं च वा म ह स्ते ना न्वा रब्धं क पा ल वि धा न व
त्तु ए शु आ वा र्मं त्र लिं गा द र्श म य म ण्फ ल र ख ले स्या न्ना श्र म य मे वा न्न वि धा य क त्वा
नो न्न स्या त आ ह्य श्वा दः धृ यु त्रा वा सी त स्य आ वा ए मे नं क रो ती ति का छ म य स्या
य मु प य न्न र ना श्र म य स्य त्त स्मा जि न मि व न रि कं ह वि ष्णु न्न मि त्वा यं शि श्र आ न्न र्जि क्ता
सी ति ह वि श्रा त्छु णि ना त्रि रा व प ति त्त स्मी च तु शं नि ल् ष जे न्न व द्वा ता श्छि ता ता त्त स्मी
व त्थ एं भु णि मि त्वा र्थः ए व म सी ष्मा सी या दी नां ह वि ष्णा ना व प ति म हि च तु नि भु णि नि र द्या र

वावपुंशकंप्रतेअन्येनुआसुषेवइत्फत्तराणिहविष्णानिोदेवतानाईवाएषअहम्
 त्पयवादादिन्नतैस्सयस्यजिह्वासीचूदमिकेति।एवंचस्त्ररुतानपयिन्तुहीतंतस्मा
 दन्यदवात्पणुमनोतावदायपात्रंजावताअथवाअग्निशब्देनादवतावचनयात
 कित्स्वदिहवनीयवचनः।ततश्चावन्तृष्टेअपोजिह्वासीतिपरिणामेतेहइतत्रावा।सु
 तस्यापित्राबलमुल्लखवतुदेवान्यादद्य७शमीषेतिस्स्यादिषुदेवाणैर्ज्ञादिषु
 देवाभ्यामूर्ध्वेपेह्यइपिचून्मोदद्यमिति।तदयुक्तमथास्मात्प्रतिनाति।यद्यपि
 योजिकचंनशृह्यते।दानाहादिपनादिति।अतिप्रसंगान्नद्यापिपितरोपिदेवाउच्ये।
 अष्टपादिधिकः।सुगगतसाध्यामफलंसा२॥फलीकृताः।हालिताः।सायास्त्या
 जितमलाशतियावत्तदुक्तं।सफलीततानित्यादि।आदानात्त्राधिषेणयः।पुनरा

स्तरण समानादिमं अस्मानात् न स दंप्रत स्थतिऽतिपठ तपश्चेन निरिक्तं ईष छन्यं
 सजेत् धिषणासिऽष दं न क्षाज्जिने निरिक्तां श्रूयैष पलां नाव सजेत् धिषणासि
 वती दषदिमिदधातीति लोकेष्यं क्रमः अदत्यास्कं राम्यायुं गंतत्रादिति
 तं यद्द्वयो क्रयाश प्रतिमोचनायं कोष्ठं तच्छिरऽपश्चादुदक शीघ्रैः वपश्चाधा
 ता दषाक्ता कपायेपेषणस्याविरुतौ चष्टाष्टौ स्थवाऽऽशम्य शिरो दषदाशम
 मिनिधान्यममिधान्यशष्टुत्तरसेऽधिक्रियते मांममसिऽधितु हि देवानिति त्को
 तैः प्रशस्तानां मृगयद्विणो मां सानां पिष्टाष्टु रोडाशस्य कुर्वंतीति ननु धान्य
 राद्येयं तदुलेषु प्रयुक्तौ लक्षणे तो मांसेपि तदन्म गोपीति प्रयोक्तव्यः नैवं स
 हि वेदेन लक्षणैः प्रयुक्तः किं तत्र कर्मः अथैरुबेयत्वाद् दहेपुन स्वाधीने सुखे २६

शब्दप्रयोगे भेदवति किमिति लक्षणशब्दप्रयुज्यते देवानिति पिटयं ज्ञेयं मे धेक
विचारयेत्तद्धिपिटनितितदयुक्तं देवशब्दस्य शब्दविशेषणवोदनाच्चेदितदेवतावि
शेषवात् विशेषणचैव प्रहृत्यादिसमुदाययोर्जनार्थप्रत्ययमंगीकृत्यान्मपगतं ज्ञेयं
शब्दानां तद्वादिप्रातिपदिकमर्द्धस्यामर्थवत्सत्वेणास्मिन्नायां छत्तुपत्तिपदाश्रयेन युक्तं
स्तत्र मारब्धमुणादयो बहुलमिति पदैवाद्यात्वात् तं ज्ञातं दृश्यानां शतौ विधिस्थ प्रादो
लोकनिरुद्धार्थसंबंधार्थो गृह्यते तस्याजिधा यकः शब्दांतरस्तु छत्तुपन्नो गृहीतद्यस
नर्षित्रेणमपि देवर्चयो गिकं अपि च देवशब्दस्य कथं पिटयं छत्तुदेवः सोमपिटमदादिश
ब्दस्तत्स्वानेस्मवपि चादेवशब्दस्य केवलं ज्ञातोऽत्र छत्तुपत्तिश्च देवशब्दस्य सोमान्य
विषयत्वात् धान्यमसिधिनुही ज्ञापित्वादि सामान्यशब्दस्य सोमान्योऽप्युच्यते किं नित्यो

सुत्र। अथ भिदेवत्ये किं धेनुखोषधी त्रितिस्रिधिनुरिदेवीरिति न ता वद्वेबीरिति यम्
 पिष्टुष्टुदेवचनेष्ठौषधिषु तस्य का कथा। तत्र त्रिकारिदुष्टुनक्षत्रे बंधा। उषधिषु हस्तु
 विधिषु शश्वः स यदीष्टुते। सो मपिष्टु मदादिष्वैः किमपराह। येन तेनेष्टुते देवपद
 स्थाने अष्टौ ततपरिहाराय अष्टुषु धीष्टु दिशष्टु रूष्टु तोतुक्त मस्माभिरिजानित्यादी
 न। तस्माद्देवानामसीत्यदि मते दवशब्देन द्योक्तिः। मित्रियते। त्रिरधिवपस्त्रि
 म्। भागावृत्तचादृष द्यधिवयेत। चात्र मस्यादौ मरुतीदृष त्रक्त्वा त्रिष्टुतनीयं तृतीया
 वाधान्यमसीत्यादिना अमं चोतं सत्तव सत्त त्रिस्तदयुक्तं। कोऽनु समया
 तीयते तस्मान्मरुतीपक्ष एव प्राणयच्चेति। प्राचीमिति उपजाविशेषाणं द्विर्मेका
 माप्राहति। एवं प्रतीनीमिति। मद्यादशदृष दः। अथ वृत्तज्ञाती तिपाठ एकं तीच्यथी ३०

कृत्वा कृती च। स्मिन्नियच्छतीति। दीर्घा मन्त्रासं ततं शब्दो द्वये। अति युज्यते। एक संतता
 उपपत्तः। तस्मादद्रव्यस्य सा भवा वि कच्चा। तप वि क्रिया। यो द्रव्य संतना। पृथं पि न श्रु न
 त्र संततो। प्रां चं। प्राउयेष उपोष। उ प ला। प्रा दाण प्रा कृ सं स्वे न व ति दी धं श्रु न का ल वि
 व द्वा याम्। अ पि न्नि निर्द्वा हा व द्या। तस्मा दीर्घा द्वि स तु स्या न्। मि त्र स्या व। ऋ वे द्वा ए द द्वा
 र्थं। मा त्रे न्नि य म मा ह दे वो वः। दृष दो व सी य मा। णा नि त्त स्या जि ने प त मा ना नि शा र्वा त
 रा त्। अ स्या तु शा र्वा याम्। स वि त्र प्र स्य त ए वे न नु प गृ क्ता ती ति मं त्रा र्थ वि व र ए। द द्वा र्थं। स्रि
 धा न य ने मं त्रः। न च वि शे धोः। ना पि ऋ वशी र्थ मा। णा सु मं त्र ए। स्या य प्रा म्। त्पा य ना जि
 धा य वा ता। ऋ ए। नि प नी त्रे। षा र्थं। क रो भे ति। ऋ ए। नि प रं म्। द्वा व स्था नी। त्प र्थः। ऋ स्ता
 दिति त्रे। षा दि स्र। त्र ए। लो ए। धा म पु रु षे। त स्य ता तं कृ रु ता दि ति स्र। जा र्थं। बि कु व च ने
 = इति स्र। ऋ ए व कु व च ने न श द्द स्र ता दां दे शः। १५

ना धोषणो यं न त्रेषः ॥ अज्यायं वा बहु वचनं ततः त्रिषः ॥ छिरसी त्ययेषमादुते
आदाः नृग्रहणेऽङ्गारस्त्राय नाष्टी ॥ निर्द्व्यं रक्षः ॥ अङ्गाः रक्षाणां नृप वत्तनिम्न
विरुद्धं क्रवमसिष्टिर्वीदुहः ॥ अन्वारं नः सद्यैनाः अपाञ्चैः स नो बहिरङ्गा रंभ
स्म नो बहिरं स्मेत्पपपरिवहिरं च वपुं च मेति ॥ अद्ययीनावानुया वक्षः स्माग्मायत
नं दशयिति ॥ बहिरं स्म शब्देन यन्प्राप्ता तत्क्रव्यात्तमपहत्यादवेयजने यद्विद्युत्प
दधातीति ॥ अनेव हिर्न स्माशब्दः ॥ स त्रिताएवं च चालुमस्त्रादिषु यावदर्थमिग्याय
तनं न स्म कर्तव्यं ॥ न बहिरं स्म नोदवयज नयद्विद्युत्तमस्तपस्त्राय तनोतस्माव
स्त्राय तनं ब्रह्म कर्तव्यं ॥ न स्म प्रसायी ॥ अनेदेव यज नोऽत्र निमंगारमधिस्त्रा
न्वारब्धे ॥ न स्रज्जति कपालात् सद्यः स्तोतने न्यान्वा रक्षुचात् ॥ नित्तद्यरो विरोधा ॥ ३१

ताध्वरूपमसि। पूर्वत्वं। दशयोगात्। धर्माभिप्रायसि। पूर्वार्द्धत्वं। पूर्वार्द्धयोगादेवाधर्मसिद्धिः।
 मध्यामादिके। तद्वद्विषयगादादिके। अतएव मध्यमादिति पंचमी। अंन्यारादिते
 न सूत्रेण। विदसीति। पश्चादोशयत्कपालमुपहितं तस्य प्रमाणात्। अनाधिकमुत्र
 रपश्चाद्धयोगात्। पश्चाच्चोत्रं च कपालाभिधानं पंचपूर्वद्विचरं। र्वीपश्चिदसीति। उ
 क्तप्राये। विष्णुस्त्विति च। तस्या सज्जनानं सप्तदशित्वात्। अनेकयजमानके। अस्यां यजमाना
 न्ना। मत्स्याज्जमात्रम्य इति वपरिणमते। केचित्सर्वेषां कपालानां उपवेष्टव्यं कपालस्या
 चां गारावस्थापनादी कंति उपधानधर्मचातुः। अनयवाशुद्धितीयमुशुद्धीयमित्य
 यशब्दः। प्रथमकपालधर्मसमुच्चयाश्रिते। देतस्तत्रतान्। तद्वीतमिवाएवं शब्दस्याप्र
 योगात्। तदेतच्चित्यं। एकां दशकपालस्य समानं त्रयाणां सुपधानां निद्विष्टं रक्तं इत्यादि

धर्ममसिद्धिवमित्यंतं तु लब्धं। अंगारगिरसने वर्ज्यं। शिखातदङ्ग्या यतनस्य संस्कारस्यातु
 सत्तादवयुक्तं पुनः करणोत्तरसुसगृह्या। तत्र च विरुद्धा दोषः। न च कृतं पुनः कर्तव्यं
 । शायवापवित्राऽन्ने सत्यपि वस्त्रं पवित्रमस्मिन् कृत्त रणादौ ह्यसमानधर्मवैपि एक
 मात्रे मध्यमा दक्षिणे। ततश्चोत्तर। एकस्य कपोस्य यत्तत्प्रमाणं तदुभयोः कर्तव्यं। मध्य
 मान् कमाजा दक्षिणयोः। रुत्तरयोः देवमेकविंशतिकपालस्य पूर्ववृद्धिदिकमात्राणि ॥
 पक्षिणानि तस्यापश्चादिकमात्राणि तथोत्तराणि पूर्ववृद्धिदुत्तरां एष कमात्राणि पंच
 द्वादशकपालेन पूर्वाद्दीदिकमात्रे उत्तराणि द्वादशकपालेनैत्रीणि। अयुक्तमनुत्तरमा
 द्धतिन्यायात्। चतुःकपालस्य पंचमात्राणि त्रीणि मात्रं चतुष्टयं च कपालस्य अत्र
 ईमात्रयोः क्षेत्रप्रमाणं पंचमं। षट्कपालस्य चैवं चतुष्टयं षष्ठेत्रिकपालं क्षेत्रं दक्षिणे। ३२

२६२३ कपालेषु ये ज्ञाशः सर्वाहो देकमात्रे उत्तरे कर्तव्ये ३

= त्रयोदशकपाले पूर्ववृद्धिदुत्तराणि त्रीणिकपाला निम्नोर्ध्वे

त्रिषंगराशौऽङ्गराश्वत्सुह्रन्भवतिऽधः। पाकार्यबोत्नावातातयध्वमिति द्वि कपा
 लियदभ्युत्थोतऽश्विनीष्टातयेष्टामिति द्विवचनेनपरिणम्यते। न्यायप्राप्तेऽहस्व
 नेमंत्रत्रयार्थमंत्रत्रयेप्रायश्चित्तमुक्तं। रुदन्निषचनान्नातेतन्माभूदितिवचनं। एवंत
 यस्त्वेष्टेकं कपालंयस्यकुतमग्निहोत्रं सूर्येभ्यदिद्यादित्यादौ सौ योएककपालेपुंशे
 डाशेतन्नाभ्योधिप्रित्यप्रातर्द्वौहं द्यौतितत्तत्प्राशमि त्यर्थः। कितत्प्रापः। उतपुवन
 मंत्रातप्लोकोत्तरस्थलोके हि नृक्षेनो दाव्यनपिष्टानिर्मयुर्वेति। मध्यपाकाश्रीप्रा
 न्द्वौहं द्यौतितोऽक्तमुपसर्जनप्रभृति स मानमाद्वाअनादिति। निष्ठधोष्टमाना
 योपाच्यमवधायपवित्रैः। दवस्यानिष्ठपनमाहवनीयउक्तं। ज्ञापकोत। इहमंत्रो
 नभवत्यनामानात्। अक्षित्ततयाहवनीये तद्विकथं स्यान्मान्नुदाहवनीय

गर्ह्यसे समर्थाः ॥

ये चानेन वा यत्तैः उपमानाया मिति पाठे दुर्मिदु प्रदेपण इत्येस्याप पूर्वस्योपमा
नेति निष्पन्नं तस्या एव पात्राः संनिधानात् क्वचरो नागान् क्वचात् संनिधयं सर्व
मेतावांच यच्छ्रुत्या निवामनात् च शब्दात् यजमानो विस्त्रुकोले स्य प्रयिथ्यमाणो
तुः प्रान्तां प्राप्ते निविधौ तदंत एव पिष्टालपनिधायोऽपिष्टानां लेपो हृषदुपलाहं क्षी
जिनपुमं निष्ठुष्टदक्षिण त्रिदो मार्षी निधातैः टत्प वनं द्या रद्यात् प्राक्ष्णेषु वै
दोपयामस्त्रवेण विदउपयाप्रायस्योति सचाप्ते स्त्रवेऽति कर्म धारयः समाप
ठुषधी रितैः तिमैत्रवस्तीत हाश्च समोऽस्या सिंचनीति वशाद्दस्यार्थः तद्व्युत्तं मंत्र
वस्तिपपत्तेः इक्षीतस्यैवः प्रणीताद्देतेन तजानो न वनु नैवैः समंत्रकमासि
चतीति वतीति संनियोग शिष्टत्वात् तस्मात्तद्वाश्च समापत्त्या सिंचति पिष्टेषु क

रक्षि
याः

धं सप्तमीऽपः शक्रविश्वसिद्येति यश्चायुक्ताः स्रुवित्यस्रुवित्यश्चासप्तमीऽपि
 छित्तिनयुक्ताः संस्कार्यत्वात् द्वितीयास्यात् न च सा संज्ञवत्यद्विकर्मकत्वात् तस्यास
 र्ज्ञानोत्रणीताः सैनासकस्त्रुहंसीमंत्रावाद्धितीयास्रुवित्यश्चासप्तमीऽपि
 यः। वयं यं पिष्टुषु तद्वासां न च द्वितीयायास्रुवित्यश्चासप्तमीऽपि
 जमपिष्टानि च न सामर्थ्यात् संस्कार्यत्वादासिद्ध्यंतापिष्टप्रातिपदिकमपि स्रुवित्य
 नोपात्तं किंतु विनक्तिर्विंतयाऽस्रुवित्यश्चासप्तमीऽपि
 न च तु बासैरतामेकमात्रस्याचित्त्यापि संस्कार्यसप्तमीदृष्ट्या तासप्रातर्द्विहति
 यथा। अत्र वपुः संनिचोगाणिष्टः समापत्य नुगृह्यते। अद्भ्यः परिप्रजाताः पवि
 प्रमारयति सवर्तोगमयति। तद्वासासिक्ताः सीताः। अत्युपरिसारयंतं तत् ३४

त्संचत्तिमदितसा श्चेतिस्मृन्नेच्छन्ध्यावर्षयिंतीत्युक्तं। चरैश्च प्रणीता सेवो। नायितसापवि
त्रोतीहीतप्य इतिद्रव्योतरविधानायासीदंडुविः संनयति संहरतीत्यर्थः। मरवस्य। पिंडुं
कृतं संते स्पशति। एषावां। आया मोक्षे एण समौ मिच्छा किं नैते। बद्धपुष्पाव इति वि
कारः। प्रागधिवपनश्चरद्यानमेवं किं नागः। कर्तव्यः। अत्र ये। च्छितिः। समचन निष्सात्
यो रक्षिमशनि। दक्षिणदिगवस्थाना दक्षिणखंडमुत्तरापको बन्धुयश्चादेव तमुत्तरमि
ति न युक्तं। विजागस्यामिनो यदिकस्या यंदक्षिण खं वेति न्नादृष्टेऽप्यादुत्तरपर्वतौ
स्यैव संबध्यौ तौ निवीपने वसंबंधः। सिद्धः। वचनात्सत्तावद्वा तादिन्नचा विभज्या यम
स्मा इत्युक्तैर्थाद्वितीय इतरस्यै स्था मिते। तद्विदृष्टाश्च मिदमुत्तरस्या निमशनि ते नैका
नामकरदशकपाले निर्वपेत्। यस्यैत्यादौ अक्षिमशनिं हि देवतेन स्यात्। यद्वा यथा

देवतस्तु त्रानुप्रकृतता विधि संज्ञा वत्सु दिते ह्यो देवता नां वत्सु दुक्तं वा तत्रात्रे ध्या विना माः
 नृत्तपियावते ननु चान्य दिते छिर्विकारः नैवं विरुतं दर्शो सा विष्टी - । तथा चानुस
 प्रकृतवसानपा नैत्यपुनर्यजितति पुनः शब्द द्विरुत च मिति पुनः शब्द स्य न्यमान क्रमा
 वृत्तिवचन चात्परदम दैस तन्म त्रः कपाल न्य इति वचना त प्रतिक्रिया ल मंत्रा प्रतिप्र
 यनं वा स्तुतदा न स्मन एक चात्ता धर्मो सि विपु रोडा शो ए व सुते रं प्रकरण साधार
 रणया तु एकैक कामाभि नियाः कुर्याति प्रकरण देव लाघवा यो मिदं प्रातिमूत्र मेव
 मुत्तरमित्युच्यमाने ग्रंथ नार स्या न्न नृक्तं । दर्शयो स मा स जो धर्माः साधारणा इव
 स्यैव प्रपंचो वस्तु स्थे एव संस्कारे मंत्रो वा क्रियमाण ऋदृष्टा यो द्वितीय स्या पिस
 स्कारं करोति प्रकल्प पूर्वदा । एवा राजसूय देवता दिव प्रष्टो सु रव यो जेय व ३५

नानाबीजेषु सत्तत्त्वविः सत्तत्त्वानि गच्छया ज्ञातिरल्यं मे ते स्तन्निरासा श्रिये मुत्तर
मिस्यादिभिरुपयज्ञपतिरनेकयज्जमानकेयजपती प्रष्टोतो यावत्कपालमित्यसे
ब्रंधे - चि - कपालातिरिक्त इष्टातपुरोडाश एव तर्हिकपालकैत्रपुरोडाशप्रमाणमिति
दर्शयति तच्च श्रष्टस्य यतः सतितन्वा अविद्वारय नूनाद्रिमात्रदस्तेनातश्याऽपि पिष्ट
नेष्पापि कुरति च रोप्रष्टनह्योक्ते न क तर्ह्यो अष्टपाशुचातुर्दक्षिणा ग्रीष्मोयादिताप
सुख्यं विलीनमाज्यं स्यात्तदार्थाद्योपः अविनी नमन्यदा हर्तव्यं उपाधिश्रयणं उक्तं
मवा दृष्टा श्रवातागदपि त्युपाधि श्रित्यगादपि ते सप्तमो तत्परिसर एवेत्युक्तं
ति एके देशे वचनमधीत्यपरि - अथ एखायमं संश्रयं संपावनं सुदुर्लभं नृकु
ननेन एजालेन वा वै दोषयाममि त्रिधापया मोक्षत्वा वेद उपयच्छतीति वदोपयमः

ब्रह्म श्री दिव्यपदोपयाममिति छिली यांते पतितं युक्तं तं तस्या दिव्ये दोपयाममावा
 मैनवति क्रिया विशेष एवात्तु दक्षिणा गार्हपत्यात्तु चर्याः मैत्रं लिङ्गात्तु चर्या एवाज्ज
 ७ स्यात्तु नष्टश्रीगवामाज्यमिति नियमानुगवामिति सनियमोऽजामहिषिनिवृत्तपथ
 इति चेत्ता एतौ वैयस्यस्य मातास्वेत्यादिश्रुतिविरोधात्पाङ्क्ति कानुवादित्वाद्द्विविधो धर्म
 त्वे चेत्तानेन श्वेतागा आज्या येति श्रुणु नियमादुच्यते मन्त्रे वा कथं धिद्येता निद्यताना
 मान् दिव्ये तौ वाक्ये न दृश्यत इत्युक्तौ विधुनुमानं एव तद्विशिष्टा ख्यं तदा त्वागद्यमा
 ज्यं यदित्यन्येते पश्चिरेति सो नामय विजवेत्तदावा अन्यस्या चर्या इति मंत्राणां
 मन्त्रिधा यत्कत्वात्त एभिर्मुणादयः आज्यस्वा ल्योपवित्रवतीति घाधिक्ररणस्य सूत्रे
 पवित्रे विद्येतेत्यस्मिन् स्वा नेतत्तत्पवित्रवत्तममानाधिक्ररणे वाज्यस्वा ल्यां पञ्चे ३६

मवित्रवती तित्यात्र राधादाशतानुष्टाने विशेषः परित्वाऽपतिशितिद्वीष्टि
त्रिद्विर्द्वेष्टाणां यन्निषेधाद्यीपुरोडाशस्यैवं धर्मोवापेक्षोर्ध्वमान् इत्यादि
नेः पयश्चिकरोतिद्वीष्टिपरिनेदपयस्सिंतादन्तियथाभवति तथा हवीक्षि
करोतिः प्राद्वनीयादुल्लुकेनिति केचित्पुष्टौ दर्शनात् तदयुक्तं अनुवादात्तै
पुष्टाद्वनीयात् अथैते यच्च यत्र अथैतत्तस्य तत्तपयश्चिकरोतिद्वीष्टाद्वनीयेय
अपयैतदाद्वनीयात्पयश्चिकरोतिद्वीष्टाद्वनीयेतदागार्दपयान्नचैतत्पु
दक्षिणां अत्रापण्यं विधानादेव तदाश्रयतिष्ठत्युक्तैर्नैकयत्नमानाक दक्षिणां
यद्वा इति वैवस्वतामवितामपयचिकरोतिनापयन्नुपयतीति शेषः इत्यथा
सर्वेस्त्वस्यायोऽप्युषमेकवाक्यतया भिन्नापयन्पयश्चिकरोतिः कुर्येति श्रुतिः
+ एष अपण्यः आद्वनीयात्

= द्वालयन् २

विष्टलेपस्य निघारः कायी

तापयनीत्याख्यातपक्वाकातैवास्त्रुदवीडिष्टलतापयअनुवृत्तेरिति मन्त्रार्थः
पुंरोडाशं वा अक्षिष्टतमित्पादिश्रुत्यासुरा राशा प्रवापिष्टलेपं च अविशेषादक्षिण
त्रिदोषाद्यंतमपि न मन्निरोधाना निगमना अमि वं उपरिष्ठादनिघारयति अ
तत्रायति दक्षिण त्रिदोषाद्ये धिष्टतका मादिदवा इति प्रुत्तवा दातु स्यादत एव
द्वि त्रिदोषेष्वमन्त्रानुवापदनुवादस्य स्तु अथ येषू अग्निष्टे तन्वां दन्ती रिति नियम
तत्कर्मैव सु रोडाशे स्यान्न क्षाजान्न दजगिरा भस्मो टयती अथोक्षादौ रजिवा
मयतीति श्रुतेः अन्ने ब्रह्मयासां गां सु रोडाशं दन्ती गारुक् न्नं केरा म्पचातृणं
गाराणं क्षालिरन्निवामयति स्मातुं केयोः शिरश्छिन्नमिति श्रुतः अस्मना म्पदुष्य
न्निवा यतीत्यर्थः अन्मस्मन् स्यादष्टाथिवा तृसां गारुच्यं तेन सां गारुच्येति कल्पित

भतीत्येमुत्र ततः। न समनाश्रुतमपीति च शेरनिवासमनं न न वत्फपरिपाका श्रियात्
न सम संगदाया चोच्चविद हंतः। अय तेति प्रेषा घनिना ग्रीध्रादयः। कुर्वते। बहु वचने
सृजार्थि वा च ङविस्सृजत यजमानश्चाचर्विष्टामपि अर्धिश्रयण दि प्राग वेदिकरण
स्वाग्यमनापदार्थे धर्मिणा तृणाकापश्चादादवनीयस्य यजमानमात्री ॥ ६० ॥ पश्चा
दादवनीयस्य वेदिमन आपरिनिमीतो। मनसा संकल्पयति वेदिः। परिश्रुहिता मया
यथोक्तजक्षणेति। इयमे वेदेदेरुत्पत्तिर्विदादान प्रचरति सामान्ये तयोः संस्कारा
एवेवातं वेदिषु हेती। त्फपयनां यदेवं एवेद्यु रमावा स्यायां वेदा दान प्रचरतीत्येवं पृष्टि
करणं स्यात्। पश्चादादवनीयस्येति प्रायोजि प्रायमं सांभ्यामादवनीयस्य परिश्रुहिता
अनुच्यमाने यजमाने स्यन्तुरः। प्रायं प्रमाणे। यथाद्वीधिषिमे न वेयुस्तथा तिर्यक्

लीयसीपुरस्ताचष्टातिरश्च्यस्थायध्याद्वीष्टितावतिस्मंनवंतिवेद्याद्वीष्टि
 स्मादयेतीतिश्रुतातिरश्च्यतिटतीयोतपावृतष्टातिरश्च्यमानेनस्यादित्योऽयं
 न। एतस्मादिवौदकसंस्ठं दकिः सादमौष्ट्वविद्याविटतीयमोत्रे। वेद्याः पूर्वविना
 ब्राह्मदीचीस्तिस्त्रो। नेस्वाः स्फेनकरोतीत्यर्थः। एकतायस्यादेशिणितिरसस्मदयं
 अमंनेदयं नमंस्त्रुजितियावदुसंशब्दोपादानसामष्ट्यात्तुत्रत्ययुदकुसस्त्रेतिनयं
 शास्त्रं तत्रैप्रत्यगाम्नानावपिलेष्टेपनाशकर्मलोपोनद्रष्टोतारणचविष्टावपिप्रम
 गात्तुअयद्वेदः। यजमानायेत्यनेकयजमानकेन्द्रः। यदेनावदिननुप्राविष्ट
 चेदि। अष्टात्रियाविशेषणं। ततः प्राचीनमिति स्यात्। प्राणिनिवा। क्रियाविशेषणं
 नीकर्मत्वेनपुमकजिगताचेति। क्वचनानुच्यते। वमंभे। कर्त्तृत्वासमवेतिनिर्दि

यादिगादिशोद्धेः कर्मकन्दे समानाधिकरणौ विप्राषणबंदष्टं प्राचीनंतरतः प्रतीचीबा
द्यतः प्रतीचीमंतरतः प्राचीबाद्यतः ५ त्पादोऽथ नापिस्कक्रप्रत्युखीप्रतत्त्वा
त्तत्रैतद्वदंतस्त्विदरणमुदीचौ गगनपाह्यप्राचस्त्रीनुप्रक्रमोमित्येवमादिकन्दे
मानाधिकरणप्रांचोत्फादत्युबदवस्याप्यात्येव २ मादिष्ट्वंप्राचीमितिक्रिया
षोषणं क्रियाश्रयद्रष्टुल्लिगसंख्यासंबंधजपाचाराद्योक्त्वा स्मृतनकोमुदप
सेतिबक्रमुणस्नस्तेष्टाद्यारोपितः संततमुतन्त्रं माष्टीतिसं माष्टीउन्नरतो
गादपत्यस्यादवाञ्जमाव। स्याद्यं पिवनियमः पाद्यानिर्वपणपक्षपतस्मात्तद्यथा
म्बानस्फोनिधीयते। स नृणस्फुमादायवक्ष्यति। लेस्वांतेरुणेतियोगि। ति। इद्रस्य
बाहुनसीति। उषध्या नृणांतरेण नुमाष्टिना ग्रंथप्रयत्निमृशत्योषध्या स्फपस्येति।

मन्तेऽन्निमशनिमयिस्फात्रेणात्मनस्तस्यावप्रतिशब्दोपादानात्तस्यप्रभुपनिय
 मादिनिगम्यतौउत्तरतश्चाग्नीध्रःपाणिभ्यांरुतांकाष्टापाणिर्कोष्टःमध्यसुखिरधुतं
 चाततब्धविषाक्ताप्रत्ययात्पाणिर्कोष्टंक्रयतिउक्तरइतिर्यद्देवंसामर्थ्याप्रितेव
 छुप्यवेशःपश्चात्पाणिर्कोष्टकराणंउतूकरस्यउक्तरविषयमप्रमोक्ष्यात्तान्नुक्तर
 उपविशतीतिस्मृद्धयेत्तशाखांतरेऽप्युक्तरइतिवचनात्तयद्वाक्काप्रत्ययेरेवती
 लुवाखवंतीयमग्निष्टोमसामन्तुत्येतिवत्तएतदेवमूलंतद्विषयस्योक्तकरायल
 क्षणमित्यस्यपाणोऽसौमन्त्रर्वेष्टतीयात्प्रादेशमात्रालेश्वाग्रदण्डतीथोपलक्ष
 णं तत्रनिधानात्तासां।ष्टधिद्यावमीलखासमीप्यनिर्यजुदगग्रंष्टधिर्विदेवातिर्यक्
 प्रहारेणतिर्यक्छेदोनबक्षि।पिडयज्ञेदेवपिडयजनीतिर्वेजिचदद्युक्तेविधयत् ३५

प्रचक्षते देवशब्दोऽङ्गप्रधानदेवताविषयो देवयज्ञनीतिदृष्टो न तस्यां विहस्ये नैऋतं गदेवैत
 विषयो युक्तः अथ देवपितृशब्दोऽङ्गप्रधानदेवशब्दस्मान्नाम्नायं देवशब्दस्तथापि तस्मा
 यमङ्गप्रधानदेवताविषयत्वेन युक्तः अथ दैवपितृशब्दस्य नैऋतं सत्यमेव अत्र
 यवाण्येवत्यानविनागस्यात तश्च देवशब्दस्तद्वत्स्व एवऽङ्गप्रधानदेवत्वकेवलदेवे
 छुष्टाणि विदेवौषधियज्ञनीत्यादिप्राज्ञोक्तिको दोष इति चेत् तत्र जंगलं गोपांस्तत्पादने
 स्फुटितयिकुप्रहारजातान्मृणानि त्रिपांस्तृणां विशेषणं शरीरांतरेकेवलं दृष्टं इति तद
 स्यात् इति कुप्रहारजातान्मृणानि त्रिपांस्तृणां विशेषणं शरीरांतरेकेवलं दृष्टं इति तद
 स्यात् शब्दवाच्यं उपसर्गस्त्वववाचनिकं स्यात् इति रथाहोषधीस्तं वयजुर्देवतीति त्रय
 तावत्तद्विषयं देवाचेदोदावाहतिरुक्ताः अनेकयजमानकेव प्रुष्टुवा मिति वषट्पुन
 सैत्रे उवषट्पुनः पञ्चम्य इति न हि पुनरेवात्मा च मंत्रोत न युगपद्देवोत्तं दृष्टुं वषट्पुनः

इत्यं १

इत्थं स्यात्। ब्रह्मानुदेवसा। स च एनं निधाया। मावः शि। इति द्वितीयां। तिर्यङ्मुचिनेती
ति। द्रुमस्तदिति च तीयां। तदवचणं छिनत्विन च एतरे। द्वितीय च तीया शब्दा यो प्रहार
विषयश्चात्। समानमन्यता प्रजं गच्छेत्पादित्वं च क्षी चतुर्थं। त्रु क्षी अदृष्टाणवम्। त्रु
मदिति वपनां ता आह वृत्तिमंत्राभावात्। दवत् क्षीपवं। स्फेनविदेपरि शृङ्गाति
शुक्तप्रमाणं। इत्थं कलितवत्परि शृङ्गातिरेव यावापरि अदृष्टव्यवच्छेदार्थं चात्। स्फ
हृणं नियमांशं। यिदि शूरकोतरे मरुतस्थानुषु जेन के दयेति मंत्रस्या। तद। सूत्रे कृत
नोपसं हृत्य। तथ्या चाततो वैपश्ये वइत्यादिक्राह्यं। तमत्रापेक्ष। मतोनूनमन्त्रपल्लेनाव
लुपमं हारः। अपा ररुं। एषेद्या इत्यादिना स्वनित्रे एरवनयति। यावती परि शृङ्गीता
। ह्यं। तुल्ये वा कतु रंशुलं वा। षड्यावेनांशुलेन। उदतादात्र। अस्त्रिः। उदतादिति। अपा दोन

पंचमी चेतु तदो हता तृखाता दित्यर्थः। ल्यङ्गोपेवापंचमी भुङ्क्षते वीक्ष्य त्रीनुजा गान्क्ष
च्चाह। ग। द्विंशो तं ब्रूये त उद्धता व के विद्धंतीति वाशिष्ठो व घथमिहायै पुरीषोप
भ्यादवस्य स विभुः स वे। स्फेनु मूला नि छि न त्ति। पु त च्च दार्शत्रि तादौ नृ हे मूलाना म अं न
वा छु एते। इ मां न द। य ज मा नृ इत्ये कं ने य ज मा न के उ दः कार्ये। म। ध्या। य। द्या। सं म त
सं न क्तो। प्रा न् वी। उ दी चि प्र व णं नि म्नां य स्याः सा त थो क्त। स्त्र च्छि चारु दर्शनी या सु
सं स्त्रि ष्ठा व य वे ति या व त्। सा धु ता र ता सा धु वा द तं य स्याः सा त थो क्त। अ उ द्दि ला
व य वा स्या त्। त या कु र्य ति। य द्या वां सा स्या मा ह व नी टी। ओ। ए। न्यां ग। दृ प तं व्या नृ
या त्त या कु र्य ति। आ हा र्ये पु न्नी षं य स्याः सा त थो क्त। अ ए फ ल मे त त्। सु रु षा टी। ज
क र ण दृ शं पौ र्ष मि। आ धि क्त त स्या धि का रा त्। वि क्त तौ न न व त्। ष्क अ दृ शं पौ र्ष मा अ ध म चा

तस्याचपुरुषाश्रयनिदिदेशस्य निगी॥ दक्षिणं कौ॥ दोमाविति द्विवचनं स्फुप्रदाल
 अत्रादशकर्जमित्यश्रयिः त्रिवाद्यावदि॥ उदाकनावसि च्छात्र ह॥ एमामंज्यो त्त्वाशा
 संतायब्रह्मपरिआदं परिअद्दीआमीति मंत्रेणामंत्रेण तैत्तिरीयं तैत्तिरीयं तैत्तिरीयं
 वति॥ सत्यं सदसीत्यादि स्फुनपरिअदं कृतं॥ अर्थधर्मचातयद्वास्फेनावदिप
 रिष्टकृतातीति परिभाषिते पुराऋग्वेदिप्रतिचीमिति सामानाधिकरण्यमुपपत्ति
 प्राचीचातैर्दे॥ प्रतीची चयमेगान्नावादं प्रतीचीमिति किं बहु अमुमार्जनविशेष एम्बु
 सज्यमानुहारं कंविधीयातापवाप्रतिचीप्रतिलोमां ततोऽर्थाय विशेष एचमंत्रं
 ति॥ यश्चैव विद्या इति॥ सर्वे त्रिर्दशकाकादिव संवद्यते तिष्ठं च दक्षिणस्यष्टं संशा
 स्ति प्रेष्यती- यः॥ प्रैवं प्रैषाथं च करोति शास्त्रिणा दितरया प्रेष्यतीति ब्रूयात् ॥ ४१

कश्चाप्येवंतदयुक्तं स्वात्मनि प्रिषानुपयत्ते। रयवा संशान्ति संस्मरति। मंत्रेण प्रभं
 शपतीति। नियमादृष्टाश्चर्मत्रासाम - - - - - आदतिस्कारवचनं चतुर्जातिवचनम्।
 चतुर्मासादाय च्छुदः। अज्यमिताया अज्यास्या दकाशा नि नि स्रुत्र दर्शना। न्नादसं
 द्रुतं अर्हते। सत्रं अज्यं शष्पुजास्यमिप्रायः। प्रादताज्यप्रसंगापत्यचावात। एषवाज्यव
 त्तिदध्याज्याभ्यानुदहीति। विषाषाणाचायीनापसत्तुदशिता नि वृत्तं एप्रघासं
 प्रतिप्रस्थातापत्नीसंन ह्येति वर्जं संस्मरतीति नियमाः। अतः समस्तं स्क्रुचं समाज्जि
 दं। उयावन्नसमाष्टि न तावत्समा अर्निष्ट निरनि वृत्तौ समाज्जनस्य सुचादाह
 तनुपयान्तिरिति। दिक्मि ल्यं सत्य स्यानं तार्येष्ट समाज्जनो न्मृदु एयास्तथा
 यन्नावध - साननं मंत्रस्य संबं धः। शारवांतरानुमंत्रवर्णश्चि। संसृष्टायथास्व
 नां। संमाज्या प्रतिपत्कत्त रं यथा स्थानस्मादन स्त्रेत्तादन्या यन्ममाज्ञायता। नप

वाश्रन्निममयोत्राधिश्रयणादिवत्किंतर्ह्यदिनाद्यासादनांतंमुणकोडमेकैकत्र
 न्यसनीयं। उन्नानुमुखाः। पन्निपन्निपन्निपन्नीजाकापस्थानं क
 वितीतदत्रापि पठ्यापठितमपि क्वचिन्नेयद्वापन्निपन्निपन्नीजाकनमस्ते अ
 मुमामादिहसीरितदक्षिणस्थितपश्चपन्नीजाकमुपस्थापयतीति लिखु
 पदेशातुर्नपन्नीलोकोपस्थानं क्वचित्प्रयुक्तं यद्योज्ज्वलीवचियतीत्यत्रा ज्जित
 र्ब्रह्मतिप्रयुक्तदक्षिणतः। पश्चादपश्यन्निष्ठानमउत्तरतः। पुरस्तादित्यर्थः। पन्नी
 तिनार्त्तामंत्रादवप्रासचात्। अत्रोत्तरदूपातुपविशति। प्राङ्मुख्यपविशति। अन्य
 शास्त्रिभ्योद्यावृत्तास्यादुक्तं च श्रुति। यावाएतस्य पन्नीसाएतंगादपत्यं संप्रति
 समीचीनान्वाप्तपश्चादिति जानुनी प्रबुज्याः। आशामनासौ। न स्य प्रबुज्य जानुनी धर
 उपविष्टुयानि अतो जानुनी प्रबुज्य प्रगात् जानुनी क्वासौ का यथी शिश्नं न ना

मर्थः॥ अतः तो वस्त्रस्य परिधानीयस्य शारवांतादिणस्तु वस्त्रस्योपरि संनद्यति
संवृतं च योऽक्रंत दृष्ट्वा तं न कुर्वीते अत्रापि न देवयुक्तं दृष्ट्वा प्रयोजनं वस्त्रं संयम
न संनदूनं स्यात् एवादीदृशं तपनी सन्नद्यति नादृष्टार्थं चिपुनः संनद्ये ततो निषेधा
न स्यात् अस्ति सा किं तादृष्टार्थं चिपुनः सत्यवकल्पता योऽक्रंतं दर्शयितुं रूढा हे दर्शना
तमौ जं शाखोतरात् तपनी मिति द्वितीयां तपावेधयुः संनद्याता स एवाप्युपसृष्टो
काप्रत्ययात् संनद्यति एते वस्त्रवस्ति एते वस्त्रवस्ति एते वस्त्रवस्ति एते वस्त्रवस्ति
संनद्यति शब्दं पठंति तदेव मवकल्पते यद्विचयं संनद्येदिति वेदोपया मेति आजा
वेह विशेषणं स्त्री जिगं रपय मन कलाश्रयं पचोरात् एवंचादस्तेन शहीचा
उपमावर्त्तते तान्यथा वेदोपया मत्वा नुपपत्तैः दधति मंत्रावृत्तिः द्योराज्यस्थान्य

चक्षुःपथा मचक्षुःसंनवात्तुदणमशक्नोते ज्ञोसीत्यादि। दध्नो धिअयणं नै कंति। द
 ष्ठाज्जावात्। धर्मेपानं कर्तृं नानुतापनमित्यपरे। तदनुपपन्नमतिप्रसक्तैः। विधिबा
 धीनस्या। नयश्चविष्टं वतान्नयं वानां। दद्याज्ज्यो रधिअयणं न स्यादित्पादिन
 वृटे। यद्येवमाज्जमपिनाधिअयित्वां। यदि न स्फुल्लं निवां। दीर्घका लं विलीनाताये
 प्रसन्नाथमधिअयणं। मंत्राधिकरणं चागादपस्यादिनियं। माददृष्टाय। ५८ बिभु
 रुत्तरतः। ओक्लणीनामितिशास्वतं। अस्यादिशास्वायां स्फयस्यवत्तमसादय
 तीत्पुनः। तत्रस्त्रेत्तताशास्वतसादवप्रोक्षिण्यः। सादिताश्चाशास्वापरित्यागे
 यद्विपरं स्वल्पं स्वल्पं च। पिबेत्तुपरस्वंगस्य तद्वितीका रणमिति विक्लप्यं
 शास्वतं तरानुसरणं मूत्रं करस्येति न पुनः। स्वशास्वापरित्यागाथमिति हव

नाथैर्धर्षितं। वेदं चाण तथा सा दयतीति च शब्दात् पृथग् यौगकरणेन युगपत्
 सादनं पृथग् यौगद् ध्याज्या विदुषा यत्नवत्पया माशु संमादित एव पत्न्ये दत्ता दक्ष
 सहा साद्यतां अष्टपि दाष्टि मये नाज्या वेदं कुरुत तदा क्षिप्र यणादि सादनं तं य
 दि युगपद् ध्याज्योः स्यात्ति दाष्टं विस्तुर्विचक्रु माते त्रे धानि दधौ पदा समुत्तम
 योऽस्ति विस्तु शब्द सत्वे तस्य चातु तदुक्त माज्यं वै यज्ञो विस्तु रिति पतद्वा वनं त्रि
 णिति वाच नरुपवासादीनि तच्चैतत्तु कं वेदो पयामेतीकृत्ते च स्मना यो दनं वापि श्रि
 त्मादाय। कर्त्तुं चापाप। याः सव्यदहस्तस्य दक्षो दक्षिणे न सादनस्य युगपद् संनवाक्रे
 यमूदप्रसंगास्तजो सीत्यानि गदद्या रद्यातो वैश्वदेवे यद्यपि दध्याज्यो न्मत्रोते
 न युगपद् वेदं संनिपातयिष्येति। वरुण प्रघासेषु च तथा पितृजोऽसितेजो सीरु

इति तं ज्ञं सि स्तेति च नो हितं च। कितस्य वृत्त्या पृथग् वेदं। इच्छन्नेदात्तु नाना बीजा
 निमग्नीनवत्। अग्ननिवाशयेन नाना बीजे सुहोम मन क्रियते। इमे देवानां। इमा नि
 निनचयुगपद वेदं। संभव। एकत्र नां तरीय कबाद्यैस्तेषां टादयो न्मीलितं च छं
 पटं न हि सुध्यत्। इत्यना त पृथग् गिति। अपि च ते ज शुक्रं ज्योतिर मृतं म हः स तमि
 त्याज्जेन समाधिकरणेन प्रयुक्ता। उपाचारा। दुपना मादा। संस्य पि। प्राद्वत्वादा कल
 वैधेदेव वेदो न शक्य अदनीया देव स्वा सद्या स्थाते स्मैत्रे। धामसीति स्मैत्रे वेणुज्या
 स्मवग्रहणं पात्रं त रा नियमाया। अज्यानीत्यनावाचा। त्रक्रमां नियमायं चेत न द्रष्टु
 त राभावात्। त दिविक्षेत्तौ द्रष्टु नियमः। गृह्णातीति श्रुतमाह। अहणं मंत्रो नानुयने
 अथ वानय नार्थिवात् ग्रहण स्थानयने मंत्रास्तदुक्तं नीयेति। याथावत् स्मृपदिने प्र

नृतीत्यत्रादानमुपोदनाद्यैवात्। अज्जानीतिवचनात्पंचानां चावातनामिति यज्ज
मानं विश्वदेवेभ्यो ह्येतो अस्ममवाया तसं रयाया। अत्र उक्तं क्वातिप्रयज्जिभ्यस्त
ऊक्तातिस्वस्मेवापततृयज्ञाय गृह्यते यस्मिन्वा गृह्यते शतवचनादंष्ट्रो न च उ
पनृतिद्वेचतुर्गृहीते इत्यष्टिकनी योत्पततं स्मवग्रहणाजिप्रायं कनीयस्वंगृह्णे
निति लिगत्तदितरत्रापि समानं। अत कर्तव्यो यत्तः पंचतंत्रे कृवायां नृयिष्टमिति
प्रस्मिन्स्मवाजिप्रार्थस्मवाधिवक्त्रादेव जौदेव ध्ने वै नृयिष्टं स्यात्। अज्जस्वाती
स्मवां। दृष्टाप्रमिदं गार्हपत्यां ते निधानै। तेनाज्ये ज्ञेयो न स्यात्। दन्मुपादायाव
द्विष्यति कोचिता अर्धं दाक्षिणतः। अर्धं मुष्टोर्दक्षिणतो वेद्याः। प्राक्षिपेत्। देवीरापयति
दीरयत्फद्गृह्णाति ब्रतमनः। घृतादा गृह्यते। देवधृतुं च। दवान्मुष्टुद्विपरिवेशारस्ते

नृयः स्मेति प्रोक्षणीरुपादाय। हर्वस्येवायमनुवादे। यथा देवैस्ते विद्यां पदानि
 लोचयंति सुष्ठा हन्। सन्धिः॥ वेद्यां पदानि प्रतितिनिदिता निउदीरणी तपवनादरा
 क्रम्य करणता उक्ते लोचनानि प्रविध्यातिदत्तानि तप्यः॥ अत्र पत्रपस्पृहस्तौ प्रक्षा
 न्तेत्यर्थः॥ विषाये धर्मः॥ श्रीश्रं विमुच्योपादाय परिधीनः॥ ह्रीवा उयममाधायेति पा
 ठेपाश्रयितः स्थापयेत्। ब्रह्माणममं च ब्रह्मं निधमिति शास्वीतरमंत्रेण। हस्तौ स्य
 खरेष्टा इत्यादिभिः प्रोक्षति। अन्नीषोमीयमवनीयानु बंधास्तु बर्हिः प्रोक्षणे म
 त्रेकेति पदद्वयबाधो लोपात्। यद्येते रक्वादिर्भेद्यथेचि स्याता प्रोक्ष्य पश्चाद्देवेभ्यः॥
 प्रोक्षेत्पुनर्वादाः हर्ववत्। वेद्या इत्यवयवषष्ठी द्रष्टव्या। वेदिगादेऽपि त्पावंतराध्वजु
 बर्हिषो रवस्थानानुपपत्तेः। पुरस्तात् प्रीष्टिनिदधाति। पुरस्तात् प्रीष्टिनिदधाति॥ ४५

हस्तस्मृचं मुकं कं स र्थं

विशेषं बं दिर्विशेष एव। अत्राणि प्रोक्ता कश्चमत्राणि उपपिबंतीत्यत्रैत उपपचारात्
न विष्यति पानं शोष धयः सेकजलं पिबंतीति उपपाययति सिचयतीत्यर्थः। सामा
न्यमत्रास्वादापि यनिगदद्या रथातं। मार्जनार्थमवशेषणाय शाखां तरं गृह्ये। उडुर्वे
स्मृचं उडुह्योद गृह्योत्पन्नं। ऊर्ध्वमुडुह्येकं तृशदानार्थं। कप्रार्थं। सस्मादुह्यदस्मृ
स्मार्थं मुक्तेति यावत्। रवेदिन्याभ्यं दक्षिणतः दस्तेन पवित्रयोरादानं। सिद्धं। इतरथा सद्य
स्ते स्मृचं च चापवित्रोदानं स्यादक्षिणतः परिक्रम्य। विस्तरस्य वेदवादिक्षिणतो लुगमने
मत्रा। छ। अष्टमा। छ। विस्तोऽसु। प्रस्तरं दन्नुष्टिमपादेत्तव दिषः। अपदोय गृह्णी
तेय ऊमाने प्राणाप वित्रे दन्ते। प्रस्तरं दन्नुष्टो विसृजति। अपि सृजति। अत्राति
प्राप वित्रे उपमदादौ विष्टतिवत्पुनराद्ये। प्रस्तरवत्त्रावदिषस्तरणे विनियुक्तवत्।

पवित्रांतरे विनियोगे दृष्टास्तस्माद्विहितप्रस्तरवस्त्रधारणं पवित्रयो रपियजमा
 नयोः यजमानेषु प्राणपाना विनिविद्यता हृद्ः प्रयेण दवनी यैः अत्रे ए पु रस्त
 आदवनी यमार्दवनी यस्य पयहि तपत्रिणी यप्र स्तरं दन्मुष्टिं ब्रह्मणे कृचि शवि
 शोषाय प्रयच्छति समर्पयति प्रस्तरमिति संबध्यते परिहरणे न च यमानो यवा प्रय
 छति उल्लोषिकल्पः परिहरुं रथं प्रयेण गमनं ततश्च यत्र प्रस्मार्थं ब्राह्मणमाद
 वनी यमंत्रेण प्रस्तरं परिशुं शा क्यते तत्र तनिवर्तयनी तिस्र्यं गच्छेत्परिदं
 न्निती च यनादौ तु गमनार्थं त्रिभारित ब्राह्मणं कृत्वा नाना र्यसंबंधः प्रत्रेण द
 नी यं प्रयच्छतीति परिहरणयो गातुः पुष्टिरयि सुखं तो अत्रतः र्वेखे प्रस्तं ४६
 ह्मानीत्यर्थः यदृक्का प्राप्नो प्रतिषेधमाह नो नृज्यात् दस्तेनार्थं प्रस्तरे मृष्टानु दब

ना वमृज्जा। न वा चीतं मृदे न विधुनु गान्न प्रतिचालयेत्तयदुपतिष्ठेदधुर्मुदं स्ता
दपे तमन्यतयत्रतिष्ठे तै न वेदुपतिष्ठे तं न तत्र उपचित्तमंगतसंग तं नृक्षया दलुव
दोयम तो विप रितस्य प्रतिपिठवा तु विस्त्रै स्यलुलं। बंधनं विस्त्रस्य मोचयि वा फभा
तां संबंधे। उपसंयम्य। धातुनुपचिति कत्र नृदी वा। अथ दक्षिणतो। यत्र द्दि स्याद
न। उदीरणावसरे ते षां नुपसंयम्यलुलं तेषु दूर्नेषुप संयम्येति संनिकषादिद
युक्ततरं मती उरुप्रशु। वेदि संस्कृती नृमिंस्त्रुणा त्या णादयति बर्दिषा वेदि द्वितीया
नृवा त' बर्दिष स्ता दध्यं स्तर ए मीत्रो वेद्यथ' स्थित्वा तबर्दिषो निधाय कोपि स्तरास्य
बर्दिरेष्यस्त्रान्न वेद्यथ' ता विदन्ते। अपरमपरमिति पु रस्ता दुप क्रमा द्भवति। अ
पधा चिनि स्तर ए विशेष एणं। अयुजो विषमा धातव स्तर ए संतानाः य। स्मि स्त स्त

दसुधाकुबहुलं नृशिरः न शोकं अक्षिद्रं अरे ए प्रत्यासत्तौ विदारवा पर एगम
 तापरिक्रम्य लं घयि चानपादौ स्तरणौ विद्धे स घाविति त्रिसिधात्रु ग्रदणी प्रस्त्पधा
 रय नपरिधीन परिदद्याति अत्रादवनी यं अमं तात्परिदितै कशेतीत्यथ तिगभ्यतैर्ग
 ध्वेसितीति प्रशमं पारिशोऽष्टा त ए अद्वेष्टु रस्तादित्यस्योक्तं चातूदक्षिणं त्रोर्ध्वीयो सं
 उक्तं द्वांसिष्टमुक्तं अत्रैव न्यादध दिति सं दधते विक्षेपणं कर्चद्वारकं अत्रैव न्यादध
 दं विषममादधदौ दधानः सं दधाति स मौसंधी कशेतीति दक्षिणस्य मूले उक्त
 रस्य कुमूलाग्रे सं धेः अ धिगतमिति नेते यथा जवतस्तथा दधतसं दधाति अ
 जिदित तमं दक्षिणं कथयति इमौ प्रतरं कशेतीति इमौ मध्यम दक्षिणौ परिधी प्र
 रं उक्तशाम्न तं एक वचनं क्वां दस्यं प्रतरमिति क्रिया विशेषणं वा इममपतर

इमं उच्चरं पारिधिं ऋपन तंदद्विणत्तत्र तय नृतं ऋप्यनिधमस्या अमपतरं स्यादव्यथावाना
 सात्वरजिय स्तुते। क्वाप्यायस्मृतीयस्य पारिधि संधेरजवाद निहित तमख्यथा ध्यास्था
 तं एवंपुनरशब्दे जवति अति निहित तरमिति पवनीय तमवश्यं संजज्ञते अष्टी तं वा यस्मिन्
 स्या एव अते रान्वषणीयं। इध्मदारुः। आदायेत्यनुवादः न ह्यनादायो धातुं शक्तेः। तिकस्मि
 ह्मिन्ने धिधिति यमाघारसमिधमिति स्मृतिं गतुं धर्मापेक्षं द्वितीयमिति स्यात्स्यस्य
 स्त्रीरश्मिनिः मनश्चादित्यप्यरिधीय तमंत्रावस्मिरणेन वा विस्मज्जनस्य विधतीत्युदेत्तै रति
 प्रस्तरं ग्रंथं प्रज्ञाते तत्रैवोपकर्षे तं संनयेद्वा। पशौ न्यूनं न काल उपादानाद्विच्छेद एव
 कृता विच्छेति। यूपं देष्टुं सर्वधावाचनवत्। एवं च विनियुक्तविनियोगान्न वेत्त्वदिषः पवि
 त्रे ऊरुत इति वचनात् विनियोदपमाणस्यान्यत्र विनियोजः। पुरोडाशकपाले च पावापव तप
 रिजोऽनीय बर्हिषि बर्हिषा ह्यं प्रयुक्ते स्मं त्रं हं तं तं तेन सुस्थदिषः पवित्रे क्वंति आनी प्रेप
 तं सं स्मृणाति सोमेति रश्मी उदीचीने सादयत्यवस्थापयति। च उरं सुतमात्रं स्मृणायोः।

न प्रायुक्तेति

अथि च। स४

तस्य मध्ये यथा न वतितथा सा दथे। ६ स्तनां रुद्रा विधुत्पो रुणरि प्रस्तं सा दयति
रिक्तं आधे यस्तन्यं नावस्तु जति तमुद्यति। द्यौ रसि जन्मु हं प्रस्तं रे सा दयति असा
द्यजु हं प्रस्तं मरिक्तवा न्वा रने ते समं प्रस्तं मरुते द्युसू लं कुर्वन् सा दयतीति क्र
तरिक्तमग्निं अधस्ता दधरे विधुत्पोऽपरिष्ठा इदं विधुत्पो क्रिवां अ सं सक्तः अस्म
नमाः प्रन्या न्यः प्रनृवी रन्योन्यमनु सताः अ नि दित तमां उपष्ट त क्रवा याः सका
शा द नि हि तत रा उपष्ट तं सका शाजु ह्य रा ह वनी य सं नि ष्ट ष्ट त रा ए वं चा नृवी नि
त्यनु वा दः वे दो पयामाः अ ज्यं अ ज्यः स्वा ल्फ पयाम इ ति नो कं। यथा देव तनु
नर मि ति या स्था वी रूतो दो हा व नि घा रये त प्र। ग नि घा र ण दा भि र्द्यो मि ति स
त्रा तं त्र व र्णी म वि वे दितं स्त चो यो नि रि ति व तः अ दि त्पा र न्नो प र ष्ठ इ ति तु इ त्म

३ स्या ल्प्याः भूमि ष्ठा याः पर्वेण प्रणी ता हरण वद भि चो रणा प न य ति ना न्य षा । *

= पुरो माशपा श्री ३

विद्यते २

र
 के प्र स्त सादन मंत्रे सति स्त्र च तता सर्व स्त्रु प ह द्यो त कं व स्त्र ना मि ति वि रु द्ध मे क
 स्त्र कृ प द्दं गी तं जु कं प्र स्त रे स्मा द य ति स वा वि स्त्र च द्द ति स र्व प द्दे प्र स्त रे प्वि ते न
 जु कृ प द्दे स्मो नं ता पा त्री चि ति लिं गा दे का मे व पौ त्री उ प स्त्रु णा ति उ य ष्ठा द य ति वे
 दो प या म ए वा ञ्जा त्री ष्टु स्त्रु उ दं व उ दी वी नं उ द्वा स य ति ष्ट व ता र य ति ञ्ज न्य त्र
 क से त्पी त्य र्थः उ द्दृ त्य दे शां त रे नि वा स य ती ति धा च र्थः उ न्न य न व न्मं त्रं त न क
 म् दि न ष्ट च्चा ल न मा त्र मे व क र्मा दि दे शां त रे प्रा णि यो गा त ने वा मा का श दे प्रा
 ष्ट र वि व द्दि त चा तः स्त्र चि त त्र च ल ते द नि वा सा नु प प त्ति ञ्ज ष्ठो द्वा स नं स्त्रा ना त
 प्रा ञ्जा व नं उ त्तर त उ द्वा स य ती त्य धि क र ण ते ष्ट त र त इ ति दे श स्य दि ष्ठा वो द्वा
 स न स्य ञ्जा तां स्मा द नै वि व द्दि त उ दं उ द्वा स न म प्फ त र त स्त्र ते षु ञ्ज तं त न्न य न

देश यत्रैव न्येदितीवाक्यां तदेष्टा तदविवक्षते यत्कं नः क्रतुदेशविशेषे स्थापनप
 र्थं स्थापनात् प्रच्यावनं न प्रच्यावं नारं नै एव देशविशेषैरेतदयं स्थापनात् तदेन
 पचस्मानं संनिष्ठो योत्यश्च तथापि नियम्यते। वदेनेति अत्र पनी तं न समयस्मा
 तस्योपचस्मानं अत्र न निघ्नन् पाणिनां वेदशिरस्याच अत्र पचस्मानं कुरोति। नस्मा
 पनयंते वेदपाण्योः संनवादनिष्ठा तस्य निषेधः। यद्वा तस्मिन् सिद्धमिति तदतिशय
 सादन विशेषमनिर्द्धे नितीवेदपद्यामानुवृत्तैः अत्रिधा तात्र। स्पशं नः अत्रुन
 योपि पाणिनेरवातो वदत्तविशद नं सामर्थ्यात् एवं शिरः प्रतिषेधेन ध्वं वेदम्
 त्वाऽन्तधानात् अथ शिरसां तदधान संनवानिषेधः पाणिनिषेधो न ध्वं किः अत्रिषि
 क्ते। पाण्यो वेदानुपवीनिवगम्यत एव तदिदं दद्यात् त र कृचं स्पृष्टं स्यात् पाणिनिना ४८

सादयितुमशक्यचान्नचपाणितलेपाणिशब्दः। समुदायययित्पागोनवेदंतेषामि
वक्तृद्येन निघ्नैर्नित्यादिपदत्रयमनर्थकं स्याद्घारं समुदायपरित्पागेन तलमात्रय
दणं विचार्य मं तत्किं युक्तमिति यवानां मध्दति क्रूरशाखां तं रं दरा नृतिः। एष्टिष्ठ
ष्टिष्टारमो प्रथमोपहितैर्द्विवचनं प्रकरणमिप्रायं। प्रकरणे द्वे एव प्रथमोपहि
तैर्संभवतः। दुष्टतयोश्चितिवत्तयद्येकवचनां तं प्रथमोपहितमिति सूत्रं योजनदाहि
तीयपुरोडाशकपालेऽप्रथमं स्यादप्रथमच्। नच सत्तमं त्रैएद्वाव त्रिषायपुन
द्वाविति वक्तुं त्वच्। मन्त्रो वृत्ति स्यात्प्रथमोपहिते द्वितीये सु। रथसैनवति द्वितीयस्य
संसारमीष्टा लोक्षेणिक स्यान्नाय चोच्चायदिवक्तुः। कानि दारणमग्निम तं स्यात्। प्र
थमद्वितीये कपालेऽतिशूत्रये तजुपधानेपि प्रथमयो। रवावाषां गारादेतयो

सि

रवानिघारणं युक्तं। दृष्टिरसिगायत्रलंकलोति। आज्यमेवां न स्यालंकरणं स्वर्गं
सुप्रदितं। अनिकायं निक्षेपणमकुर्वंश्चैवेण हस्तेन वा। अमर्षप्रष्टतं पृषद्विर्लेखे
द्दीप्तिश्च बर्जितं। अमृष्यं तमित्यर्थः। अपर्यावर्तयानपरि सारयन्। अधस्ताच्चोपा
नक्तिः अधः। समर्षिः प्राज्यं हारयेत्। यस्तस्यामापञ्च। इति दोहोऽत्रे लंकरोतीति सं
वधुमानेषु नरलंकरोति त्रदणं स्वर्गं। दिगुणनिवृत्त्यर्थं। अन्महादरति आद
वनीयं प्रतितुद्विधादरतीति स्वर्गोऽसि। सादयति। दिगुणं ते तु कः। प्रस्तरे बर्हि
षि वा। यदृच्छानः। वेदोपयामः श्वनुवर्त्तीतादंवी। षीति उक्त्यैतन्मध्ये वेदसादनं नाव
रीयकत्वा। दन्वाचयेम वा। साम। श्याक्तिमुक्तं। अत्रेण क्त्वा। पुरस्ताद्विवायाः। उत
रेण क्त्वा। माज्यस्थालीं क्रन्वाया। मुत्तरतः। आज्याधानपात्री। अपरेण स्क्रगदं पात्रीषु ५०
पुरोडाशपात्री

शोडशावित्यर्थः। दक्षिणस्थो वेदिश्रोतो वेदिजं ब्राह्मणं। उत्तरस्थो प्रातर्द्वेहं सादयतीति
 प्राशिन्नद्वेहोऽपात्रो रद्वेदिष्यानुपसादनं वेदिवद्वासं निहितस्त्वनस्याविशिष्टवा
 दत्रेण क्रवामिति स्त्वननशेषो वाचनिकः। वेदिं शृणु बर्दिषा केनापि वेदिर्वेदिर्न ह्यते
 मतसमीपलोक्षणेकं। अस्ति मुश्वात्रयो गोवेद्यां हविष्यानां सादयतीति। अत्र न धि
 अक्षिणपरिष्टेऽत्रास्तृणान् अयद्या अक्षिस्त्रगादीनस्तृणान्। अत्र न पक्षादयः। अत्र तान्म
 ध्यांस्तृणातिवेद्यां तवातत्रं तानिति बलुवचनपठंति। यद्यत्र वेदिप्राप्तानवस्तृणाति
 पश्चात्तद्वेत्रं वेदः। पश्चादर्थः-----उत्तरतो गार्दपत्यस्य मध्यधत्तुर्द्वेद्विणाशः। को यो
 इत्युपस्तृणपुण्डकमुपालभ्याः श्राज्या निवकुर्नदीतानि बलुवचनप्रसिद्धेऽस्त्र
 वादीनि वा। वातुमास्यां देउतकृष्णदित्रिमर्षणीससंमृशतिसंस्तृपाति हि रुच्चारः॥
 = एं। स्विष्टाचारः॥

सारांशं॥ छा॥ होतयं वि॥ होतयं स्यात्वेदिकं कर्म तस्मिन् न वस्ति ते प्राप्नुरेव॥ वस्ति ते स
 ति॥ अग्नये अग्नि उक्ता प्रेषा॥ प्रणवे प्रणववर्त्तमाने उच्चार्यमाणे॥ समिधं काष्ठिका मा
 दध्राति॥ अन्नो॥ समिधमिति त्रादेशमात्रापि स्यात्॥ द्विप्रवे शान्नावेष्टा वविकृत्येन वा
 आनुयाजिके॥ न चानुयाजिकाः॥ प्रणवकानावाता॥ आनुयाजिके समिधमादोयेति
 वक्ष्यमाणवात्प्रसमेव॥ शिष्टं चोसत्थं उन्नमे प्रणवेऽस्य मयि॥ स दशष्टमन्य
 त॥ समिधमिधं समिष्टयाजुषायावत्यर्घ्यासि॥ आदध्यादिति विधानार्थं॥ ननु याजि
 कीं शिष्टैत्यनुवादाः॥ आनुयाजिके बर्ज्यमधिकमिधं॥ ततोऽन्वेयेत् प्रक्षिपेदेवापञ्च
 सोमेषु बहुलं ताराहोरात्रपयीसि॥ प्रोक्ष्य॥ अदधिकदध्मा कर्मविशेषनियम्यमानो
 दृष्टयत्ते॥ दध्ममयूषानुपसन्न ह्यप रिधीनू बल्वज्र नि तिस्रष्टा दशदारुन्यो न्योऽतिरिक्त

ॐ स्तिविस्तृतौ। विशेषनियमान्नं नतिरेचये। दानुयाजिकी नपुनरातिशया
मतिरवनेन ननु याजस्तुतस्यान्नसंनदनादुपसर्गकृत्तया घोरानुयाजसमिक्षेपि
वाऽधममनदनेन शुद्धं एकत्रांशिएकसंदृशसंमार्गे होतुमुखादवनीययोऽसन्मार्ग
मंकरोति आहुतास्तु देवतास्वफुल्लभावादितास्तु देवतास्तु उपसृष्ट्या तदुप
जनां। वद्यत्र संमार्जनंच। त्रिरुपवाजयति। बोविधूतं नेजुक्ल। वेदोत्रधवित्रं। पू
क्तवस्य ध्रुवावनीतस्य क्षौवस्येत्यष्टौ। वेदोपयामाऽत्पाघारधर्मः कर्तुं एतत्त
रूपं त्रिधिसंधिं संविदस्य शशिचिन्मास्त्रवेणेति गम्यते। इतरथा सृष्टेति स्यादुतराद्वि
हितस्येधमदारुण इत्यष्टौ। एतस्मादनुवचनादुत्तरार्द्धे तदस्यांधीयते। हलतिजु
तिस्त्रयादिते हलतियद्वाऽन्यादितस्य हलनिदेशोऽत राद्धे कलतीति आघा

रसमिधमा दधातीति वचनात् संपातेन क्रवयो संपातेन संस्क्रवेणेन क्रवां क्रौवी तात्पर्यात्
 न्यायाय्यसबधयथा स्थानंदक्षिणेतैलुकाः स्क्रवं निदधाति वेदां च त्रेण क्रवोऽस्त्रमी
 तपरिधीना त्रेष्यताद्वीधं मंत्राष्टीतस्त्रिरित्याभ्यामौनुवादांसत्तु कैपिसुवावीसाथीसि
 द्वेऽप्राद्वीधः संमात्रं स्फुत्तुपरं द्वितीयं ते वा स्फुराष्टौत्रायथापरिदितं परिधुनु रष्टुनि
 लोमामनुकूलामूलनादाभ्यात्रैयावसंमाष्टिः स्फुरसंमात्रमिमां पावयतीत्यष्टौः कृते स्या
 त्नाकेवलानेव सुसाम्मणिभिमुपाद्विपनुपद्वा निवात्री न्वाचारान्समुमाष्टिसमस्त
 पावयतीत्यष्टौः ऋषद्वत्यज्ञानोपाणी ह्रवाकाः पूर्वे चंद्रमसीत्येतवमौ सीमा स्या विप्र
 षणं पीसीमासी विप्रेषांतं चाशिरस्पष्टं सूचकप्रयोगउप पूर्वस्य वसे नियतजो जनेवां प्र
 यणं कोपवसेदिति लोके पिष्टृष्यते। मायादिवर्जनात्मावस्य ष्येऽपि घटिष्यते। ततश्च न

देवतागणते विसोमगदौ न प्रवर्तते । सोमागं तादिते नाभिगुह्यं ते सवदेवताः । अथानादेवतास्तत्र गृह्यं ते न्यायविना ॥८॥

नेधोत्रउपवासस्य चैजुने । अतदर्शनिनामा वास्यां चंद्रे चंद्रमयौ श्रवांसमास्नेदमाग्नि
त्यपोल्लमास्यमावास्ययोः । अरोजसौपकारी स्यादुपवासविधिस्तथा । यदितनामध्ये
दिपोसुमास्यमपि नृह्यंते । अवास्यावोपवसथा तदा स्यात्समवायकलक्षणापिनहृष्ट
मद्युष्टकरणाविशेषाणि छितीयांते विप्रैश्चैत्रपदैस्मिन् घटंते तरापवत्रमावास्यामिति
वक्तुमावास्यायां तबाधैकं उपवस्वशानमस्य किंतु वद्वयमाणाधिका रादिस विषय
यमिथे ततदचैष्यं मनीषिभिः । ऊर्ध्वपितिष्ठंतोऽसिद्धिवचनं प्रद्ववारणा तपुरस्ता
अदणंचापि दक्षिणादिनिवायणा । ममान्न इति चोदेत बह्वुलुहादशा किं कै नृक्षीमपर
योएतस्वशास्वोक्तं समाश्रितं पदवतापरि अदृष्टमिन्वाधानं यदप्यते राजयद्मद
दीतोष्टौ पुनरचादितं च वै तत्स्वयाग्नि अहणाथैव तव स्यात् प्रसंगतः । इष्टीनादवता

त्रिति अहणेध

स्रज्जहं ते। त्वयं विमतिप्रतीष्टिकाय्यं सोमे पिचुक्तं यदि मत्प्रभाञ्जनाधानं यतः सोमे
 नातिदृष्टान्नचोदितं। पिष्टयज्ञो यद्विचस्थादधो रपरयो भवेत्तत्र तोषायनोपस्थाने मंत्रस्त
 त्रेण साधयेत्संभ्राजामीत्फपस्थानं वा स्थितमिदो द्यौते वासा। प्रसंवेशेनो काले तत्कथं
 धान्यमोदनं। यस्य च च दतिस्तत्र मारणस्य निषेधकं। प्रठता वसं न वा न्नशरद्या आयुषं
 वेत तस्येदुदुद विषेन विजातीयं निवर्जयेत्। शयनं ब्रह्मचर्येण नृभ्यामग्नि समीपतः।
 मद्याः कालं सुषुप्ते तया हि नोद्योपवतस्त्विक्। ईयं व इति मंत्रेण पृथिवी स्मरणे प्रतिम
 न साध्या न वचनममंत्राद्य विदेत। दविशन्नस्य निर्वीप्य क्रिया माणेन वीसया पश्चि
 हां तादवा स्या संगतिं संनिधानतः। आपाकुत्य नु मंत्रेण दौसमका हर्षयेत्। एव काऽप्योहो
 त्रीरपकुतैकुवेऽवष्टयेज ह्येतो तदसन्नाहवनीयो सौञ्जतो होतत्र केवलं। आपादिनोत्तर

स्पेतिपदिनाषायदिस्त्रिशङ्गतादनुवाकस्येतिपुनरुक्तैरनर्थताचनुदेनाऋजिस्पृश्य
 विदुद्योनपुनः स्पृशेत्तच्चोदनापूर्वाद्योभेदात्तद्विशंगप्रधानिकंऋजिमृश्येदद्विणं प्राक्त
 नोद्योवंतद्योत्तरांतथाज्यानिक्रमात्पश्चाद्द्विःसामान्यचोदनात्समुच्चितंविवेद्यंदिना^{१२}
 रण्यदयोदुतंऋग्रेणसूचयत्येतद्वितीयायांबहुषिदःऋग्यंजलोवदनादायनिप्रतीया
 तेपुनरादानवचनादनुयाजेष्विवद्वयोः। पूर्वकल्पनिरासाद्यमपि वेति हिस्सत्रितंऋन्यत्राष्ट
 पिवाशटः। पूर्वत्रापरितोषतः। उक्तमंततइतिपूर्वकल्पेपिस्वप्याता॥ ७॥ याजमानेप्रद्युमः
 षंडःसमाप्तः॥ ७॥ अग्निष्टुष्टत्यादिषुः। सुगमं देवःप्राज्यमागातिरकैपिसंज्ञाशष्टो
 नवद्वितैप्रवानकरणी-----निदेवतास्तथास्तिष्ठन्तोयागेप्रक्षिन्नेवानुमंत्रणे। ल
 च्छिरितिपदस्यात्मायउपपन्नसन्निधौ॥ ७॥ दशाहो॥ ७॥ सोमस्याहंदेवज्पायाविश्वंरेतोधे

वीयेत्यादीनिजिगत्तमाभ्योपनीसंथाजानुमंत्रणनीतिगम्यते। सावित्रीयाज्ञेष्टितिनो
 त्तंप्रकरणात् अथ्यत्रापिचक्षादीनोसोमादीनांचेत्यादिनोबानुमंत्रणमिनेयद्यास्फत्रिति
 । ऋ॥ इडास्मा॥ चिदस्मिनासिधीरसीस्यादितिवित्युच्चैरित्यकारणंमंत्रनिंगतच्छाया
 सरस्वती॥ ४॥ दक्षिणात्रोसारस्वतहोमका लेमुखनिमार्जनंनिंगतनिर्दिष्टं तमिति वेदं
 स्त्रीयमाणं ननु स्त्रीसंशानवनिर्देशात् सयद्दपतिः अत्यन्तविधाशिल्लेत् सत्रस्य पुनर
 त्तजानास्ति यद्विप्रवत्सस्मिष्टयजुषासं देतिध्रुवात्रोष्वरक्षाशुक्लयात्तनेवमंत्रेण
 तदुक्तं तत्र भापुवयद्दं प्रतिष्ठापयतीति पश्चाद्देदरित्यवयवषष्ठीपश्चादित्यवयवेष्वधि
 करणं प्राच्यादिशा देवावलीतास्त्वयि अक्लिन्नमाश्वेवने। अर्घ्यगृहीतं प्राच्यादिशादि
 लुनितयनार्थमंत्रमित्यर्थः। सखद्रवनिनीतानामंत्रणं यदस्तु। अतुमंत्रिता निमुर्वैष्टुष्टेव

एतीतिप्रतिमंत्रलिङ्गात्गम्यते। दक्षिणाभिर्वेदिवांतरायप्राचीनाविस्तृक्तमाक्रमति
इतरथादक्षिणेनविहारंस्थातुंयद्येदिपदिक्षिन्नेदक्षिणस्मिदैत्रेविस्तृक्तमाक्रमतेनदक्षि
णाभिनाद्यावधानाः। अथनावादरितिपूर्ववत्॥६॥ इदमहमनुष्ठाप्राणं॥७॥ इत्सीमितिना
मत्रहरेणवामंत्रकंवापास्यवर्तनं। सद्यमत्रसद्यमनुत्तुलक्ष्यावति। तेजोसीत्याहवस्तु
नहपतइति। असौदेवदक्षोऽनुमातुः। होवेतपुत्रौऽनुसूतिः। द्रुं द्रुं वा यज्ञदत्तविस्तु
मिन्त्रोऽनुमातुर्नृपैः। एवंबहुषमीदवयदत्तयज्ञदत्तविस्तुमित्राऽनुमातुतः। अति
मोक्षेभन्त्राणांमधेयैः। येदेवायज्ञहनइतत्पनेनयथाविनेनगाहपत्यादिनुपतिष्ठते।
अन्नेव्रतपतेविव्रतविमोक्तमंत्राणि। गातूनम्यैधानेऽत्रादिकर्मणिलक्षणेहैः। शट्तिह
शुद्धरसमिधः। आदधातियज्ञोबन्वेति। भ्रं। एनयोः। पुनः। श। अन्मोः। अन्वलेबन्मोः। शोः।

प्राच्यत्रैचामंत्रलिंगात्। गोमं अत्रो इति। हवनीयात्। प्राहु इति। शं योऽस्व शाखोक्तमप्राप्तं
 शयं तास्य कवस्थितं। इडां तस्मिन् गोस्थिता नोक्तं मृदुषिणा। मान्नाज्या नक्षत्रेनात्र ब्राह्म
 णाच्छिजेन वै तद्यजमानग्रहणं चात्र यच्चिन्नाति विचारणं। प्राशानं ब्राह्मणस्यैव ननु राजस्य
 वै शय्योः सोमसंयन्निवाद्धि ननु सोमभयो न वै तूना गजावाहिसाना यप्रतिषेधोऽस्ति न
 प्रति। तस्मात्तैश्चेत्तु नो हेसिना यमक्षणे॥ ६॥ श्रीलक्ष्मणारक्षते कल्पना यैः सजमानं समा
 स॥ ७॥ अग्नीनादधीतवसंते ब्राह्मणे श्रीमैराजन्त्या शरद्वैष्टा इति वसंतादिका लं
 ब्रह्मण दिष्टुः। आघानोत्पत्तिकर्तृका श्रयः॥ एवं नक्षत्रा दधाने पिवसंता दीनो नक्षत्रा
 दिभिः समुच्चयः॥ वसंता दीनास्तृपत्तिशिष्टत्वात् येषां तु यएव विद्वानग्निमाधु त इत्या
 धानोत्पत्तिस्तेषां वसंतादिकाले नियमाशीस्तन्मन्त्रादिकानि धानं विनापि न संतादि

किं स्यात् तैत्तियावसंतादिषु विनापि ठाति कादिभि रिति उल्लेखलानां विकल्पाधिगमात् ॥
अस्मिन् चैषद्रस्य धानं प्राप्नोति तदुपनयनान्नाबादविरुद्धं न भवति य एतं विधानं त्रि
मादात्तैतदधीतवेदस्याधिका रातं अग्नी निति गार्हपत्यादीनपंचासि प्रेत्योक्तं पंचसु षड्
स्तेषु स्थापनकालेऽप्यादधादिना यो गात् ॥ शिरः सर्वेषां सर्वविध्वजोऽनेनाशिशिरवि
धिना विकल्पं ताः प्रैयमस्युत्पत्तिराधानस्य हवीर्विकल्पेन नियं इत्यन्ये पूर्वनिर्ग्रामे
र्विकल्पे सोमेन यक्ष्यमाणस्य त्वेति नियमः पूर्वपि वा दोरी अत्र नियमोऽनादर इत्यर्थः न
हर्षैर्वक्ष्यणाणामवा दोरी च कारात्रघोवा नियमाः सोमेन यक्ष्यमाणस्य अत्रिष्टोमे न
वसंत इति सोमकालस्यापि बाधोत्रयक्ष्यमाण इत्यद्यातनी प्रयोगात् पूर्वणी सुत्या का
जस्य नियमो नास्ति उपसर्कालवदवांतरचात् एतस्मादेवाद्यातनी श्रवणात् अग्राध्या

की नमः तं रं दीक्षेत् । एवं वयुक्तं ऊरु देव न सो मा धाने प्र ग्म्या धेयी किना मते ऐं द्रा ने नालु स
 ष्ठा न ह्वा दीक्षेत् । आहिताग्नि व स्या निमित्त स्या कजा तत्वा दिति । तं द्युक्तं न ह्यग्नीषोमीये न
 साहायानं जेजुर इव स्या निमित्तः । किंचित्पवंतीति वदतः । ये छपतंति तेष्वा मय मन्नि प्रायः
 । आहिताग्नि रलु सृष्टे नाधि क्रियते । बक्ष माणेन च नाहिताग्निः । सहि सकल सोम पान्
 सं जार सं पन्नं सोमे धिका रं प्र ति पद्येत् । आ धाना दा हु वनी या द्यग्नीना जिहीषु राधा ने प्र
 वर्त्तते । तत्राद्य त न प्र त्प्या त स्मिन्ने वा ह् नि दीक्षा यद् दधी विष्ट मा ए स्या तद् द हरा दधी ते
 ति व श्रूते । न त स्मिन्नु तर्हि प्र लु सृष्ट स्या त्सं । आ हिताग्नि दीक्षे ष्य मा ए च न निमित्त न
 संति पतितां तदतिमितं तद्विघात स्येति न ह्यं तरे एका लेना धाने ष्ट यो दीक्षणीया सं प्रवति ॥ ५६
 पर तं त्रै ऋतु ऋष्ट पतिताः प्र सं ज्ञो यजी वि दीक्षे णीया यं पशु कं तं त्र मा ल न मा नो मी षो मी

也

तस्मात्तैर्लक्षणैः स एवैति श्रुत्याप

यं यावत्प्रतीक्षते। परंतं त्रौ यजाता नितैः सितिकानि प्रसंगी यजीवी निदिदृष्टानि वैत्रियादी
मीति। ये च न पदेति यद्युत्तु सृष्टे ते त्यादिते षां नैव सोमा धाने विच्छिन्नसोमपीयस्याधिका
शेस्मिन्नेतत्। अद्विफारापत्तिहेतुत्वात्। दत्तु सृष्टस्य ननु न धिका प्रिलोदीक्षास्ति। सोमैच प्र
भानेऽधिक्रियते। प्रधाने धिस्तत्तत्स्यो नैधिकात्। का लु न्यां जा ह्येण स्य ऋतो ऋतमाधानं।
सत्यं। नैदृश्येते न को लु नो पोर्समा स एवैति। क्रत्या राजन्स्यैष पत्ये रापि सिद्धं। कृते गज्जल
वत्फालु न्यामितिसप्तमी। जानपुत्रः। अग्नी नमदधीते ति शेषः। अविद्यमानपुत्रस्य धाने
नाधिका रं स च यति। यद्यपुत्रः। प्रयमायां चित्पामित्क तपे मे स्या तं। को स र कालं य स्य तद
नि प्रायां अन्ये तु जातपुत्र इति सैदेति वृत्तप्यं बंदं। तित्था च पुं यं ध बधिरुषीठ कुलिप्रत्यवा
। विज्ञेति य स्रद्रवर्जमिति शुक्लप्यकर्तारान्माय विदुश्च पूर्वति। एव च जातपुत्रो जातापत्य मात्र

श्रोः

मं ४२

त्यत्रः स नृबिनष्टाधानोः ३

इत्थं श्रीः कथं तदिन्द्रो मा पौष्टं न पुनैः ७ स क मालनेतपंड कठियज ये दितैः स दोषः
 संतिषि क्रिस्मि यं लु या गस्त हिष य मे तत्ते षा ज क णं वै द्य श्वर का दिज्ञा ब्राधनं क चास्मै
 मा वौष्ठा दि कार्यं ना चि क्रिस्मै यो जे द ह्य धि कारा स्त्रि क्रिस्मै भू ता य त्प तु ज्य त्वा द धि क्रिस्मै यो त्वा
 दि य त्र उ भू म र्ज ये ते त्फ प क्र म्पा द वा स्मा इंद्रियं वी मा न्ना द धा ती ति चि क्रिस्मै द श्रिय ति
 यो लं ब्र ज ये सं न्नि ति चि र जा त पु त्र आ हि ते ष त्रि षु य स्र पंड ग र्म सौ क्त ना पि नि मि त्ते न स्या
 स सौ मा यौ स्ता मा ल्य स्पृ ते ब्रा ह्म णा ः त्ति का स्वा ब्रा हु ए ए म्भ त्ति का स्वि ते न तु ब्रा ह्म ण
 त्ति का स्ते वा बुद्ध्वा धा द त्थ बा ध र्म्य ग री य र च्छा न्त् अ त्या क त्तिका स्त तः श उ न्य वै
 श्व बा धः शो दि ए पा द्री ति ब्रा ह्म ण स्य ब हू नि बा धे ता रो हि णी फा ल्पु न्य श्चि त्ते त्पा ष्पु
 का मो रो हि ण्यो र्स्व र्ग का म स्या आ ट व सै वां श्चि त्ता यां न ग य त्वा द्य - का मः १८ र्व का लु नी लु

प्रजादानकामउन्नतमुफालुनीषु मृगशिरस्यादधीतशांस्वांतरमेतत्तृष्टापुनर्वस्वो
 पापीयानयः पूर्वसमृद्धश्चासीत्पश्चादुन्नतः सपुनर्वस्वो राट् ध्यात्विशाखयोः प्रजाति
 प्रजुह्वैतं प्रजोपादनक्षमताः अनुराधासुत्रक्षिप्सं यौकानामर्थानां शोदि एषादीनां प्रजा
 पातवी एतौ स्तनाविति श्रुतेः । यत्तु प्रतिषेद्धिप्रधातं वक्ष्यति उत्तराममावास्यामुपवसेदि
 ति यौषधैः । आहरति स्म न वेयद्भे क्रियादिनां च न दृश्येत्तदा देवोऽपि तिले दनं प्रपुंजीत
 प्यतो नास्ति कृदतो दिंसाः अपरणी इति साहित्यमविवक्षितं न्नैकेकस्यामंत्रेण हरेण हत
 रथाय धापूर्वपुनस्स स्कारणामेकस्यां न स्यां एकस्यामपि नष्टायामितरस्यास्त्यागोद
 क्षिणाभ्यादि स्यानाष्टागार्दपत्यस्यैव महाधानात् न च साहित्यैरि न्याजो दोषा उच्चारणो च नि
 ०

तद्विकल्पते तेन शास्त्रांतरं ब्राह्मीपुनरेकवाक्यताप्रतिपदः समावास्या शब्दस्यात्र सिद्धस्तस्यामुप
 सेदि विबुधे

ताद्युधि। नचै कस्मान्नियमेन द्वेऽरणी निग्रम तोयाज्जादिना लक्ष्ये तेनाच्येकस्मिन्नदनि
 तद्याह तयोपरवाक्रियादिना पुन मंत्रिण संस्कारा प्रमाहरणं यथा लौकिकेन वाक्येन रुद्रि
 ऊः पूर्ववृत्ताय श्चास मंत्रवर्सेन संस्कृते एवंच लौकिकवाक्यवृत्ताधुर्यरण्या हरणं ऊ
 र्गन्निमंत्रवरणं उग्रागन्निह वातुन वो गार्धंष्टयाग्वरणं प्रधानां गंधिहोतैर्भञ्जिं गानि
 कर्तव्या न्यंगानां प्रधानाद्युत्तरस्मै के कस्य बहिल्विना दस्यत्तु भधियायुः
 अतो मंत्रलिङ्गादाहरणमध्योऽपरिवापणं सौमिकपरिवापणे दंतधावनं स्यात्तन्मा
 भ्रदितियथा सौम इतिलघुतरं न स्त्रितं अलुत्या दंतक्षौभेऽज्जम्भित इति यन्मये दंष्ट्रि
 पाणिग्रहणादि स हृत्वं धोमेखित्यादि स्मृतेः तथा हि दौमवम न त्रियमविधान पारवाक्ये स्मृ
 तिविहितं पन्यधिकारं अतिरुवदति सौमवयानौ अजिमा दधीयाता मिति द्विवचने नैति

उपवस्यते शतं पुपवस्य शनं। यथा दशमि स्यो रिमनुवर्ततानान्यत्मा विमदति
 सदाधिकरणं च शानद्विर्जकले सर्वत्र इत्यर्थः। प्राचीनप्रवणं दिनेदिग्दशकयद्वा
 कैः योऽत्र निःसंस्कारः प्राचीनप्रवणं दिवतु विंशोऽनुलगात्रवद्वलक ए। ननु सत्रं तु तेषां
 ये पाकयद्वा जावात्। तस्मिन् नौपासनीयं ब्राह्मणैर्दनीकमादधाति शास्त्राजितस्मिन्निती
 फलपुविधानं। तद्वैतस्य प्रवृत्तत्वात् तस्मिन्नेवात्रिंशोऽप नस्यादत एव कुं पासनीयस्य प्राष्ट
 वक्त्रत्वं लक्ष्मणं विधाय तस्यास्मिन् प्राष्टेऽत्र प्रसिद्धत्वात्। शास्त्राजि शब्दं स्वशास्त्रसिद्धं
 तद्वास्यानार्थं स्तत्रितवै नयथा दर्शनं यं विप्रमि त्फक्त्रोत्रियुणा म्बुद्रिति व्याख्या तं। त
 ययिजमान इत्फक्त्रोत्रियुणा म्बुद्रिति व्याख्या तं। उपासनं नृदेनाय्यवाति त्रि
 मिक्त्रेऽत्रिंशोऽपानीय एव शास्त्रो यः। शास्त्राजि शब्दोऽत्र तपिताशास्त्राजि कुर्वीते

त्पादिदेशिकोपस्थिततादात्म्येऽन्यत्रततः। अत्रेतिपितरीतिवक्ष्यमाणधर्मेणैपदिप्रिकेपित
 दुनयमपि नृत्स्येते। विशेषणुपादानात्प्रन्येयमौपायनीयोवाएवौनिर्यदि वसथ्य इत्यनुग्र
 देषु सङ्गासङ्गपवति। तेषां मतेपुनराधानमेवस्यादासिद्धिर्नाग्रेववसथ्यसङ्गावातसं
 तपूर्वमावसथ्यमिति वचनादनादितान्निष्ठुशालान्निःसचोत्तयविधेः। पिसामान्यशब्देनस्त
 त्रेतुपातः। तस्यातुशालान्निः। ननुकार्वातरेशालान्निरावसथ्योप्यद्येतेऽज्ञावसथ्युप्या
 धाँरकालइतिसत्यं। किंतु। संज्ञास्वशास्त्रेसंज्ञावदारायंक्रियते। स्वशास्त्रेचसत्यात्त्य
 ज्ञाधीयते। तस्यैवावसथ्यशब्दयोर्ज्ञेदृष्टते। नशालान्निः। संज्ञोच्चरितासंज्ञिनं। तयाव
 तीति। कुपासनीयइतिसंज्ञाः। संज्ञीतुश्चैतः। प्रावसथ्यः। अतश्चैतरोद्येनसंज्ञाविधाव
 एचनंप्रतिषेधति। प्राप्तिपूर्वकाश्चप्रतिषेधात्तवतीति। प्राप्तिश्चशालान्निपर्यायश्चेन

पाकयद्रसाहचर्यानि आवस्येप्येव न निषिद्धमानमर्थांनि स ह च श्रिते कुते शोषं बुद्ध्यातं भव
 तिव दित हेति छात्रा नि विषयं स्यात् एतद्व्यनाप्य काशोपिलिखत् नृत्तं कपटमत्तदलातलि
 र्विनोऽहतरप्येतस्मिन् पचन निषेधे स्वकीये सति न्यस्य नाशय काराखौ किं काशौ पचन मा
 कुत न हि रुक्मं तु पुन गला किं पचनं ते त्रिरीयके दर्शनादिति वचीय नान हि ते त्रिरीयके लो
 किं पचनं मस्ति अस्ति च तत्रातु प्रविष्टो गार्दपत्ये शात्रा मि ब्रह्मोदनं समये यस्या हितो नो
 तस्य शात्रा ग्मन्नावातौ किं पचनं न उ सर्वस्य कश्यचित् एव तं हि गृह्यं मादित्ता मि विषय
 यमेतदितरथा मूढ निश्चितं स्यात् अत एव भाष्यं तरेपिन लिखितं तत्र हि दृष्टम्योऽसंकीर्ण
 लौ किं को मिः पचनार्थे नित्यं वा यं तु कथं सर्वमनीषिकया अलग्नमिति सूत्रं वाच्यं कथ्यते न
 निर्भयं वाऽसद्यो मयि तो मि निर्भय इत्युक्तः विकल्पः पूर्वोक्तो व्यवाहारीक इत्युक्तं

लब्धवान्

विधिर्नक्षधयोः श्रुतौ दर्शनात् तद्यादियोवाऽऽस्यायं मनुष्यो मिरित्यादिना शाला निब्रह्मे
दनीका विक्षिता यद्येषान्मन्त्री नृते नात दाहुः स वीप्रित्यादिना निषिद्धो न त्रैवं कर्तव्या
इतीत्येतैर्न विकल्प्य व्याख्या यन्नास्म एषा पृका स्त्रत्रे एण्येतन्मूलो विकल्पस्तस्मिन्नो
पासनीयं ब्रह्मोदनीकमादधाति शालानि निमंष्टुं वैतितं त्रैपवित्वा तन्निर्मथस्तुशा
जाभ्यरण्यो स्याद न्ययो वीऽब्रह्मो दनिक इति संज्ञार्थं उच्यते च तिस्रह्योद निका इति
द्यवत्पारः प्रागज्जिदवादाऽऽध्वर्युर्ब्रह्मदेवैर्बुजात्राऽऽपंच विंसी मंत्रैः सोमिकैर्ह
णीतऽब्रह्माण्डं दृश्यैर्मासिकैः नऽऽष्ट्यष्टिजातवरणस्याद्वा रसाहचर्याष्टिद्यष्टिचैर्न
दृश्यैः किंचिदाधाने कर्तव्यमस्ति यदष्टं धरणं स्यान्न च ब्रह्मोदप्राशनायै विरणं तस्य
दि संस्कारत्वात् प्राशने न हि संस्क्रुतोऽह्नाऽऽष्टिपृथक् कार्यं तत्संस्कृत्य वरणं सांगप्रधाना

र्थचात्वरणस्य तस्मात्तरुपतइतिब्रह्मवरणं। ननुपाठादेवेतत्। प्रागजिह्वाताएवंतद्विज्ञा
 नग्रहणादुपसमाधायपयुक्त्यपरिस्त्रीयज्यादिसंस्कृत्याज्याडातः। प्रागृच्छिगवरणंनिय
 माग्रंनिवेधसे। अग्निशष्टादग्निमग्निजुहोतीत्यथेडिभिर्दोमेनाग्निमुपस्फुरतइतेयावत्।
 सकृत्तृदीतेनदोमानादेशादितिभूतविदश्चतृदीतेनेतिकैवित्पुञ्जिस्तिग्नेनशो
 विषेत्यादिसुस्मत्रषुचतृदीतग्रहणनिविधेयानीतरेषांपुनरुक्तानितत्परिदारनं
 मबहुलैशंयत्तुसत्तदवत्तंजुहोतीत्यवदानंतत्रग्रहणपरानुष्ठानात्तुज्याराष्ट्रभूता
 दिसुयथासंख्यमाहुतिभिर्जहणानीतिंगमनादेशोसत्तत्ग्रहणस्याख्याबुधशशवं
 चक्रादःशशंवापदिमाणेऽस्मनिर्वापस्येतितद्विताथेत्यादिनाममाम्। शोदितैरक्तैःप्रा
 यश्चैवमन्त्रस्यादवदानंततैरिवाज्यायःस्विष्टचक्षुष्यवत्तुंयुज्यसंभितो। आसमात्रंनवेद्विज्ञाश्रयंग्रामच
 यीरुत्तत्तदंतकारःसञ्च्यते। जिक्रापुक्कलमयंवापूर्वपूर्वचतुर्गुणैश्चोत्तमंतद्विष्णुंशशयवःपात्रमेववा

संख्यप्रवचनं स्यादवदानं ततोपि वाज्यायः स्विष्टकृच्छ्रद्वयं सुवर्तुं युज्यते । आसमात्रं न वेद्विद्वा श्रुतं आस्य च
 । उच्यते । इत्यदंतकारः । स न ब्रूते । त्रिकापुष्कलग्रं वा पूर्वपूर्वचिह्नं तु एतन्मते तद्विद्युणं शयावः पात्रं च वा ॥ १८

नहुं हंसमर्धबलीवद्देवेर्मणिर्लोमोपलक्षिते प्रदेशे निरुद्य मासोपलक्षिते लुत्स्वलेन
 खाऽवहन्ति अष्टवर्वा दन्निष्ठपवित्रस्याग्नौ दणानि न स्फुरन्ति त्रिशीयके तु मंत्रवत्सर्वम
 ज्ञिः। आसुरेभ्यो बोलुपुं निर्विपासीत्येवं। अथ द्यातद्धारकमेति लुत्स्वलादः। ओङ्कारं यदि
 स्यान्नंत्रवत्तदा स्यात्तस्मीकिं प्रमाणं उपकल्प्य न मात्रमुलुत्स्वलुसलसूष्पीजिनानां न
 उाद्यद्दे प्रयोगादिर्मंत्रप्रसंगः। ननु ब्राह्मणेभ्यो जीवतं हुतमिक्वोपहृदं दिति यागवोर्य
 नादिः। किञ्च दानमिदं न ह्यत्र ब्राह्मणेद्देशे न द्रव्यत्यागाद्यब्राह्मणेभ्य एव दीयते। न देवता
 पितरभ्यो दिप्रपते। सत्यपि वायागवैष्टदमेधीयवदकर्म स्यात्। तद्वा इह हविर्विनिर्वाण
 लुकोऽस्ति। न ह मेधीयेषु न विद्यते। अपणवो दृनात्तद्हविः। कदाह्वानं च लुप्यते। निशायां नि
 शाग्रहणमपराक् प्रस्तावाजीवतं हुतमिक्वोपहृदं न विशेषणं। स्यामा नाधिकं रणपातप

२. तत्तु वित्रं वेदस्य त्रयः प्रादोऽष्टा संमिताः॥ इध्मास्तु द्विसु एः कार्यं त्रिसु एः परिधिस्तथा स्मार्त्तं प्रादेश इध्मो दाहि
 एः पर्याधिस्तथा॥—

श्रवणमिति त्रियमार्थं घृतेनालुतस्तेनाद्यते नेत्कतपवनं न स्यादेकवाक्ये विधानादित्यनु
 भुत्सतानेत्कत्॥ सुत्पवनं तु दन्तीभ्यो त्रिः परिभाषितं तु तत्तत्तद्व्यासनात्पवित्रं तद्विहिते
 उपद्रुत्पादिनञ्बतिः पञ्चमन्येऽस्य त्रैक्यं संपाद्याः आकृतिवचनचार्थं ध्रुवद्वयप्रसादप्र
 चरं बकुधृतं ब्रह्मिण्यामितिः समीपतस्तच्चित्तोवक्ष्यमाणः॥ अत्रा - धेयशब्दः प्रवराध्यायेद्या
 ख्यातोऽनयेससृज्य इत्यादौ दृष्टतद्विद्वत्तत्त्वात्तु पपन्नैः काजानस्यादस्मिन्वाकालावृणो
 तेऽग्रागन्निद्वान्हेति वरुणकालनद्वयतउद्धरणव्यद्वरुणाद्विद्वत्कालक्रियो मध्वगुहेवज्ज
 र्म्येन सर्वेषु पवित्रातीति बकुवचनमतं त्रैलोक्यवाग्रहिः॥ दक्षिणेतो ब्रह्माह्वाता नृगा
 नाध्वयुधस्यादिविशिक्तमणपिठानादाप्युजानीनिबकुचं बह्वो ब्रह्मायज्ञैर्वद्विनिवः स
 प्विबिन्तते परिद्विष्टा वस्यततो देशांतरं च येत्कपस्यति पश्चात्तवतः तैः प्रोद्यन्तुंति

३

३२

अः प्राप्तिं तो दने न्यो धेनुं बो द दामी ति वाच्यं त्वे त्प स्या ॥ चित्पे न्नौ न व श्रे त्प ॥ चित्प स्या ॥ अच य नं वे
 त्य क्र म इ ति प्र सिद्धे र्व भ्री नि संधि ता न्न मि त्य नि धी य ते स्ति नि फ ल व तीः ॥ अर्क र व ती र्वा प य स्य
 वि व र्त्त यि वा स्या दा स्या हा का रा ते तु हो ति वि धी य ते ग य त्री नि ब्र ह्मि ए स्य ॥ अ र्को धा न्नि
 रि त्रै ति ह्नु नी रा न्न न्य स्य स्वा हा का रा ता नि रि ति व र्त्त ति ॥ ज न स्प गो या इ ति
 ज ग ती नि र्वै ष्य स्य स्वा दे ति र्द व त् अ तु क सं व श्ना ला न्नो न्न त र्वे ब्रा ह्मो द नि क चै पि
 गार्ह्य क र्म प्राप्नो ती ति नि षि धा ते ॥ नि र्मे ष्य प दे च नि त्या नु वा द ए व ॥ प्रा णेऽ सं स्का रा ति श
 या यि क्त स्त्वे त्प का ल बृ क्त का ल यो वि क्त यो न्नु त्प ब ल ता सो मा धा नो ऽ उ ब्रा ह्मो द नि क स्यो
 सा दं स्या त्सा म श ण्या त् ॥ प्र धा नो क र्ष त्र सं ग त्पु त्तं चै त ता सा म वि क्त त स्या धा ने धि का
 रा इ व ति वां ग प्र ध न का जा या वि रो धे इह का ल्प बा धः ॥ य त्रा धा न का लो ब धां ते त दं ग ह्म

स्यात्सर्गकालस्य तत्र का कथ्येति । तस्मान्नर्षपरिकल्पितैकादयेति अहं कं यस्य रात्र्याऽ
 त्वपि पक्षो ब्रह्मवेत्तु धितो ब्रह्मैव दनस्य प्राप्ता नो तं तत्रावसंति श्वोभूत इत्यादौ अयं षष्ठ्यस्या
 रात्र्याऽत्येकरात्रौ तस्यैव मन्वा मदेतद्यात्रिरात्रादि अं त्याया मेव रात्र्यो जग रणमिति दानी
 उक्तं ब्रह्मैव दनिकस्यानियममाह । नास्या मिष्ट हादित्यादि ब्राह्मणानाष्टाकारेणास्या
 त्रिमिति ब्रह्मैव दनिकमग्निद्याख्यातं तं अहं त वदननिषेधो यं क्रव ऐषिरुपाष्टस्य स्मृतौ
 निषिद्धं चान्ततश्चान्त वदनैश्चौ तं स्मार्त्तं ध्यायश्चित्तं । ननु क्रव यं दित्येव कदिति त्रिषु
 धानेष्वदोषागादप्यस्य निषेधाभौ । इदं तु नैमित्तिकं अग्निं आग्निना धास्यञ्जातमेव द
 द्यमानं पवसे तस्यः फाल्गुन्याः पौर्णमास्याः पौर्णमास्याः इति दीक्षिणीयेवाहनिवाधास्य
 मानेऽग्निपवसेतोत्पत्तिः पौर्णमासीश्चोत्पत्तिः । नानाधायमान इत्यनेन सिद्धत्वात् । तत्र अत्राधायमुक्तं
 यत्तत्तदुत्पत्तिरा ममावास्या । एतच्च शास्त्रोक्तं । पुरस्तात्तद्वत्तत्र च आधायमान इति

कर्मणि वा ।

संबंधः॥ सहस्रीनिर्दृष्टात्सवसनि संबंधेन नृवैतेति द्वितीया स्यात्तद्दमष्टनृद्यैते नृवस
कुच्यो न दृत्रस्य यौस्मिन्स्य ममावास्यान्याः सदमान् नृदिति । श्वोऽमी नित्येने मपुनरुक्त्यात् ।
अग्निमंष्ट्रन काले पौर्णमास्येन दक्षत्रं च हन्ति कोदियदिसंभवे तदोपवसे दाधानस्याधिकर
णचैन हन्ति कादीनां अत्वाद्गतवारिणः । ब्रतं ब्रह्मचर्यविश्यामं कत्रयजमानेन सदृजगार
णशत्रिवसंतीति । त्रिजाज्ञशैवासे वासयेति वासाधिकरणे वासे कीले वा कज्जारवं कर्तु
राज्ज्ञाशात्किं रशन्कैर्दिधाननश्रुतं करणविनक्त्या एव वनवस्या अरणीश कलानामिधा
नं प्रतिपत्ते रन वगमात्प्रतिपत्तौ दिशः क्काचा वै इंधन लोपः स्यात्तस्मादिंधनं शः क्काद्यं
यजमानाया यजमानस्य श्वो नृते एव प्रयच्छती त्पदष्टाद्यं मिहि विषयत्री । सप्रतिप्रदोऽयं
संस्कारार्थः । प्रदानवतो नाशदोषे यद्या स्रुवंपुनरयं मंत्रस्यात् । रुच्यीयवती । एतस्माद्
वमत्रलिगात् । दंजिकशठमस्मदि म्रव को नृतप्रधानानामनधिकारस्तस्य ह्युद्योपधस्य

दक्षिणस्मिन्प्रदेशे ४

अक्षिणिए इदमहमन्तास लभुपैनिमनुष्याद्वैवमितिप्रतिज्ञा सान्यायज्ञो नृतेनक्षत्रा
तिर्बुध्दियवप्रवाससांपरायात्रावातादक्षिणमेरराणीष्टप्रगरीस्मातांदक्षिणात्रैव
गमातुतेपुववायोगादीपत्यस्पर्शरणीः प्राहुरतीत्यादौद्विवचनांतं पुनरेवयोऽनामे
दक्षिणैतिविलंबितवात्तस्याः प्रतीतेः पूर्वमप्रावाचंयच्छतिदक्षिणात्रैर्दक्षिणतोमे
रित्पर्थः अरणीपनीपाणौ कुरुतेपत्नीचेतिचकारलोयोगम्यतेपाणेदस्त्वोवाग्यतौप्य
तवाचौ। इतस्यातंबहुव्रीहिनिस्रोत्रस्य दूर्वा निपातात् कर्दकरेऽन्ता बद्धलमिति तत्
पुरुषस्तर्हिजायतश्रुतिर्विद्विपेन्यासद्वाधिकारंदशीयिजुंजपृष्ठपंचउषःसमीपमुप
ब्रंअनसंतान्नेपुंसका कृदसीतिसमासोतः उपशब्दंविद्वर्बः। निष्पत्तीत्यनाशवंतिषे
त्वातुअयंतयोअरण्यंउपरिब्राह्मोदनिकमन्त्रिसमा। रापयतिअध्विस्वापयतिन

अरणीदलेतेएवंअनुगमयेतिशीघ्रमनुगमिष्याम॥ नैतदस्तिउडुद्यन्सगार्हप
 त्यायलक्षणेकरोतीतिवचनाध्वनकएस्वानिबानुगमयोदितिगम्यातनचसंस्पर्शसिमा
 रोपणंअष्टमेदाताअप्रसिद्धेअसस्यशनिमरणीसंस्क्रियेतेसमारोपणेनचाग्निःपूर्वं
 तर्हिअयंतेओनिदितिगंत्रकैरणंसमारोपणमज्येःयत्तत्ब्रह्मशध्वंयोनोअग्निःपि
 तरत्वादिमंत्रवर्षीधवगम्यते। यद्योक्तमिमासवाग्निमदातमात्मानमितितथाग्निमे
 कैवदंतेनमितिपादमेअनुज्योतिरमृतंविश्वानरंयोअस्वतरन्निद्रित्पाद्यन्निद्रितेत्तम्
 मारापयतिअरूपोरध्यस्यतीत्यर्थात्तत्रैयद्विद्यातनुस्त्वयेह्यारोहेत्यत्रस्य
 कामवञ्जलिाकिकेरूपंसमारोपणञ्चाशामृतोयत्तुक्लानात्मकरूपंप्रत्यक्षंधनरा
 शीरुजगतनोगाष्टीअज्जेस्तदधिदैवांयस्सधूमंज्योतिर्द्रित्पादिपंचप्रज्ञेदंयदग्निप्रायेणो

३
सं। नोक्तं यस्तु सत्कं भूते यस्मै ह विनिस्तुष्टे ते यमेव सौ। प्रिति। स एवाऽऽजीनादधी
तव संत इत्यादि इष्टापवत्रे ध्वर्याववसन इत्यंत न विधिनानसंस्कृतज्ञा हवनीयादि संस्क
रशष्टै रजिधीयतै धियज्ञै। तस्यापि देवता वदनिधानं दृष्टं हो देवि श्यो म न्चि ह इत्यादि
इंद्राजी वाऽऽपयशऽऽजी अग्निरपरा इंद्रः पूर्वी प्रजापतिरा हवनीय इति च ऊवरस्याग्ने
रपि देवता वदनिधानं। यो दिव्या निमखुषा ऊनुष्टं त विद्या नि विमना जिगति इद्र मि
त्रवरुण मग्निमाहु रिति आ धियज्ञो यन्निर्देवता वदनिधीयते तु य प्रयं त इत्यादि किं
त्रिरंत करण। त्रिचुणा यन्निर्देवता वदियते आ कृत्ये प्रयुज इत्यादि मंत्रे। किं बहुनो
क्तं नऽऽग्नि विष्वक् नृ पृथो स्वंतरग्नि रित्यादौ। अरु इवाग्ने न निर्देवांश्च परिभूरसिञ्जन्नि
सर्वा इव ताशल्पवं सर्वं रूपं सर्वरूपा निधाय कैर्मन्त्रिः संधानि कैः प्रवेधम इत्यादि किं

अधिः संस्क्रियतेऽत एव लौकिकमनुगमय - अथ बाधनेनञ्जलौकिकमेवरूपं अक्रि-
 लौकिकरूपाधानं संस्क्रियते अन्यथा रागप्रयुक्तयोः प्रवासवजायोः समाश्रयप्रल-
 क्षं अक्रियन्तीति नमानं अनुगमय लौकिकाग्निना समं मन्या नः 'स्वदेशे सुत रूपं रूप-
 मन्नेराधीया लौकिके रूपेण दोषाद्याधिकरणदोः अज्ञिदोषादिका यं निवृत्तिरतः पु-
 नरवता यत्रियावरोदिते सायमग्निदोषादिप्रवर्त्तितञ्जने कस्य चादग्निचाञ्चिद्रूपेण। य-
 ज्ञोगन्नाकुलेति उदुह्यन्तस्मत्तस्यार्थगार्हपत्यां लिङ्गं करोति उद्धननावोद्धरणं प्रा-
 दं च मयरेर्षिषोऽं अद्धानां दक्षिणतः पुनरेसादृक्षिणाग्नेर्विद्वतीत्यमात्रगार्हपत्ये स्या-
 दक्षिणाग्नेस्तादाय्यर्षिषी विद्वती यमात्र इत्योदिरुविषं यावेदियजिमानमात्री न वि-
 ष्यत्तितस्याः तृतीयमात्रं सामर्थ्याद्वक्षिणाग्निजङ्गणस्यावधिवैन भूचितं मद्यामाध-

६५

३ अथ २

= (नक्षत्र ३)

आदित्तविष्णुगार्हपत्यलक्षणे स्थाने ब्रह्मोदतिकजक्षणेऽपराक्षउक्तेऽनुचक्षुषि
 शात्ताप्रक्रामेष्वाधेयऽयस्यऽतीयमात्रंऽस्मन्विद्यैर्वाग्नादीयसीतिवचनादाशिका
 एवविद्यतीयमात्रं गम्यतोकांसि नो जिन्यायेन सस्त्रितं वैवंतस्मादिष्टिके क्षेत्रेऽन्नाधानस्य
 विधानात्संवसरेऽपि देवीऽष्टाश्च प्रणीतास्मिस्तु मधुमवंशप्राचीनेषु संनारं स्तेषु निरु
 प्याणियद्यनु गच्छेत्तपुनरश्चन प्रणेतद्यमं नोरेषु। गार्हपत्योऽष्टगमतः संनारादि
 पुनऽन्नाधानवन्म।ष्टिवा प्रणेतद्यऽन्नाच्छुषादिष्टेरपवग्रतिवस्सनदानांतवाधानस्य
 चक्षुः। ऐष्टिके विधाने नैष्टीनामाधानतंत्रमंध्ये विधानो वक्ष्यति। तं च्छाभ्याधेयि कऽ
 तियस्य येन विधानेन घ्राणयनंतस्यानुऽगतस्य पुनस्तेनैव घ्राणयनस्योऽन्नरवेदि
 कादयि वंगार्हपत्यलक्षणे स्यनेदीयसि निति केटे समंगार्हपत्यलक्षणे स्य प्रतिपुरता

= ऽन्नाधानविधानं चक्षुः ऐष्टिकं३

अ ११६ यर्षी

यदददष्टि

समष्टाउवा

न उ ५ त्वर्षी। आदवनीयार्थलक्षणं करोति लक्षणं त्वर्षी। प्रावृत्ति क्रमो यी। संनारश्च
हृणं प्रावृत्तानां संज्ञानार्थं संनारण्यमित्यत्र उक्तं ननु ध्रुमं ननु प्रलुपदस्तु का इति
उल्लाशयद्वारमपां विशेषणं स्वप्नावतस्त्वर्ष्यं त्वदं वाप। इत्यतश्च ननु त्वर्षी कवपायं
वक्रिया साम्या नं चोद्यतु वर्तते। नृत्सी गृह्णं। यदददौ दिवौ दीर्घनिवापक्रिया साम्यं
वंद्रमसीति मंत्रमसमकाला। चंद्रमन्त्रि। विषे शास्त्रनिपन्नमृदं। अददं दृष्टो। अष्टो ये द्वे
निवर्षं तिलक्षणां यथा त उदे ह्यत्रोऽप्रास्तुकिरि नृत्स्वको तस्वा तमृदं। नृत्सी पुष्करप
जाशत्रदृष्टु तरे अष्टि वर्तनीयं निराकंदवाय। मंत्रानो नृत्सी मेव स्या तदि।
पारशास्वम विरुद्धमनुमते। तैत्तिरीयके। वानस्पत्यानामपि मंत्राज्ञानं। तन्निवृत्तमनु
क्षीमिष्य पिशाचकां तरं मन्त्रितं संवत्स्रजतीत्यर्थे ते ततो ज्ञायते।

असंख्यं कथं तेऽप्यं गौः अंतश्चरति त्रिशद्वामा मृशसंमर्शनि अजनेयः क्ली
नकः पुरस्तादिति गार्हपत्योत्तरदेशाग्निप्रायः छः॥ आर्हपत्यूलः रक्षयं छुद्ररेणुमिह न्य
मानसु ये सूक्ष्मा वायवाश्च बहुष्टंते वशीयंते ते सुजावलोपाः॥ अन्यद्वा गोमयं च स
दियत्र हि प्रमशिराग्नि दृश्यते॥ दृषणीं स्थातत्रैति किंप्राग्निपरा मर्शः॥ अत्र किं नो
जीवौ तयोरुदक्त्तुं॥ प्रजननं निश्चल इति प्रसिद्धिः॥ मूलं मूलतौ मूलं द्यादिभ्यस्त
सेरधिकार एव पांसं रथानां देवं च त्रिजागे मूलतः प्रजननं सिद्धं॥ मूलानत्यन्यो तद
युक्तमिव तृतीयायस्थि कर्मभूता या उत्तरारणे विधीष एवाचान्मूलं प्रधानं वचुदो
दृश्वि त्रिस्तगादीन् महादुर्विरताश्च बह्वेदुर्नवाचयति॥ क्व वं तं प्रत्युक्त इत्यर्थः॥ अत्र
नरः उपोऽस्यामगानं यजुर्वेदकचात् स मवेदितयोः संमक् स्थापितयोः यंत्रितयोः

प्ररणोः।।वषस्तेधूमः।।अदग्निगा।।एतद्योदितेतस्यांसासगाद्येतिवर्त्तनीयांप्रतीकान्नो
 मगात्राश्चाप्रजापातः।।अग्निप्राणिनिनासिकयाग्निमन्त्रिस्त्रिसितियोनोअग्निहृदयं कमला
 कारमनोवातदुपलक्षिस्ठानंआरभ्यहृदयादशब्देनमंत्रवसुद्युजमानश्चाजपती
 तिपूर्ववत्तन्नायाद्युमतथाएवपियशानविचिच्छिद्यतत्फपशब्दार्थः।।उपोद्यम्यपात्र्यो
 ज्जह्यायतृष्टयिद्या।।अनामृतोपदशाइमेब्रह्मणोयजमानस्यवाधास्यमानशतिवर्त्तम
 नसामीद्ये।।अविद्यमानद्वेषेद्दूरस्थैर्नान्येनवाकारेणाएविद्येद्ब्रह्मद्रजतमिति
 गम्यते दोह्याचते।।उद्यताग्निरेवजपति।।तथावाचयति।।घर्मः।।शिरशति।।मयिगृह्णामीतिसे
 एकवकुधामपिअदंअग्निमितित्रीणाधिकरणकर्तृकमणिकल्पयतीगृह्णतीपश्यती
 मर्थः।।एकामवेदं तचंपरमाथीत हृदयबोहृदयमित्फक्तै।।यो नोअग्निः पितरो ह तत्किं

तिवमंत्रः शुभं मनुवदति। क्रियमा एखुवा दिवात्तु मंत्राणा। मात्मयाजिपक्षेदप्रितोयं
 सूत्रं च तापि दुदय संकल्प वा चोयुक्त्या संकल्पयं तदति द्विवचना दधुयुर्यो वंदहृष्टि मनु
 क्तैः प्रजापतिरेव नूचा न संसां त्यादि। तत्र मयी तिः प्रा त्म निदित्रे हो। अत्रिपर मात्मानं अ
 मत्स्ये वा तदृक्ता मिः प्रबु पृश्चात्कल्पया मिः प्रा रोपया मि ए कच समनयोः समष्टि मिः मिः मा मि
 आ दध अह मि ति वक्षे तस्यैव एक कर्तृ च शक्तिने दा। तदुक्ता मात्मानं वा एतत् यज मा
 नः संस्तु सति। युक्ते न हि मनसा यज्ञं स्तायते एतदा अदश्चक्षुर्मन्यं ते इत्यादि च। अर्चुवो गि
 र सां अं गिर अरु तष्ट प्र च तयाः अत्रै द्वे। अत्रै ज म दग्नि वि श्वा मि त्रा दयः। इन्द्र स्या रा
 ज न्यो राज न्या तया वि ष्यो मता द्वे। तिः अर्चुषो गो नं ग रस्ये व मा अदिति सर्वत्र त्री ह ए। उपस्तु
 छ त उ प स्तो दक्षि णो त रु जानु वि न्या सः स रु तौ श वि तो। य न स उ प स्तु छ तः तः वा र वं ती यो

अबुष्टजतिर्मुच तर्धे

नपत्रिजीत। संतं अबुष्टजतिपद्यन्वांजं सुं चै तीत्यप्यतिअम अायं एकै कयैकांस
मिधमादध्याद्यथा संरद्यन्वायस्तु लो क सिद्धु चो। देवदत्तय इदत्तविष्टु मंत्रेऽप्यता।
स्तिन्नो धेनवो वीयंतामित्येकै कस्तमा एकै कामिति ग म्यते। प्रा मी मयी स्त्रिः अत्तानां न त
स्य एणमं जनेनाश्च छि। द्विरादधाति प्रयोगस्यान्यार्थश्चा त्। गा दप्येत्येति। अनिवृत्तैः पिगा
दप्ये अग्निना दधीते तिबहु वचनादिष्टीनां च तदंगचंचक्षा धाते दौ म वस्य ने निधाय त
दं ते धैर्यं वेदान विधाना त्तदं तदष्टुप बर्ज इत्फक्तै। तच्छृष्ट प्रति लं भो घ टस्य श्री वा करो नी
ति वदे वं वे छिन्नैर्न अाद वनीय एव संस्त्रिक्तय तैः पितु संवी त तश्च प्रा गिष्टुप बर्जद
बुगदस्या धनी कं मे शुनं प्र एनं च गौ मया तिदा रूणि वा त्ति प्र लय ना नि ये ष्म जिः प्र ए
य नो ॥ छ। या वा जिनः अजि मंत्रयते। अमं त्रय तदत्प थो मंत्र वस्मि तू य दक्तं दायज ६८

मानस्यासंनवाद्यधिकर एल्लंकस्थजुपतेरवतिष्ठतेऽनुर्गीगाघोषचंकल्पनालोकसि
द्धत्वात्तथाहिराज्ञः कर्त्सिकप्रयतीतिकप्रनाधिकरणं कर एतत्ति संनार शेषः संनार
शेषस्योपयमनीचंतत्कार्यकर एत्वा न्नवर्थजैदः यथो द्वादिकस्यशालान्निवृ
शालान्निकाद्यैविविनियोगात् श्वलेवाल्याश्चक्षपचमिति लोकैः पिदवदत्तं पुत्रं करोते
नोमदत्तः पुत्रं कार्येदेव दत्तं कल्पयतीति भवति समानाधिकरणं शृष्टयस्ये कश्चि
पयवात्तुः करोतिरेवमादौ विनियोगमात्रेवतीत्यत्रुद्यापारं तदेण करणं तत्र क
र्त्तिकरणं निर्देष्टव्यं यतिव्याधादन्तरिणं वरसं करोत्यवशिष्टया मृदा दोहिन्येव
सद्यालानागप्रष्टकोष्टस्य मृदं गंठकम् । इत्स्यामृदोष्ठमनेन वीरणेन कटमिति एव
वोपयमनीषु संनार शेषशृष्टः समानाधिकरणं प्रयुक्तं । अद्वादिके शालान्निवृ

आग्नीध्राय प्रदा वेति शखां त राद तयुक्तं । अस्यं तु शाखायां तदि म मे बाधाया चो म स
 घातु मिच्छाम्यमान प्रणयनाया द्दिह्येणा ग्राधनेन द्यवायो न पृथु ते मं श्रुति । विबुज
 यत्फ दङ् सुख सम वहि ते धारयति । दक्षिण सुख मं य नं गार्हपत्य वत् । तस्ते शब्द स्यान्
 वातु सुव ५ तूर्द्धुः ॥ अत्र गार्हपत्य वद्यार्थं दिक्षिणाग्ने र्गर्हपत्य वत् यो गाता य या हि
 पूर्ववाग्नि पुरं स्वत्यत्रोक्तं । इत्थं मन्त्रि म परो चेति । नूरित्यस्य तु वो वाधकं । उपस्थ त त्प
 त्पस्योर्द्धु रति बाधकं । शेषं तु भवत्येवाऽप्रतिषध ता य दा पि गार्हपत्या हेति प
 दस्तदाष्टवा । मानं तयी विधानात् । हे च यं नि कुंति ते खां य श्चाकृ दस्य गार्हपत्ये न
 व स बोक्षे न दक्षिण । अत्रेति या शयः । अर्घ्यं नति दे श श्रु मं य न विधान मस्य नति दे श
 तस्यादिति रित्यं । वाम दे हो । अनुस्ते जती क्तं स सिधः । पूर्वोक्ताऽऽग्नीना दधी ते त्तित्र

आणं प्रकरणादुल्लुकापनुत्यर्थो वा दाश्रयनात् विद्वान्नवरंददामिति वत्प्रतिषेधात्तावा
 त्। अन्निप्रणयनादुल्लुका निःस्वप्रणयमा अस्वपूर्वरिष्टं चक्रं वा वत्तयति गमयति क्रि
 पस्वित्तनं विहाय यत्ते ह्यस्यै उक्तं समया धूपे मंत्रो हि रण्यं प्रतयति। अस्वस्थाप्य
 अन्निप्रणयनात्ति हि रण्यं धूपे। अस्वपूर्वस्तेष्वति सकर्मकास्तस्मात्तयुक्तं माने हेतु क
 तीरिति च। तेन वरदाने वस्थापने च समान कर्तृकयोः पूर्वकाले तिसिद्धा वरदानं कृष्ण
 जात्रा धर्मा मीक्षेभ्यः। अस्वदानीया गेप्रणयनद्या एतच्चातु तरेण लक्षणं। समया
 ध्वस्तानोऽस्वा हवनीयलक्षणं वासविज्ञानात्। अस्वक्रमण मद्या रोहणं। अर्पय विद्व
 ने। परिक्रमणं परि सामीष्टिन लंघनं प्राकृ सप्येणं। तत्पवन नीया खं प्रत्य इ सुखं तं चैत
 र्थं। त्रिप्रति लभ्यान्नि। प्रतिष्ठ हीचा छुप स मीक्षे कल्प त्रमा ए स्य नियम्य धारयि चाना
 पे

अथ

उपमा एव नृकीया तत्तयै त्कस्मिन्तिया वत्नात्फ ज्जल्यः कस्मिन् दप्त्रमतिकम्पनो
 द्यकैतत्तु वाः स्वयद्यस्याप्येकस्मिन् यथा यं उल्लाप्योचयि मत्राणां मधुरता हवन्नेदा
 त्पु रस्तादिति दक्षिणोत्तरयोर्निर्धृत्पर्थं प्रत्यङ्मुखं स्वस्वपश्चात् तस्थितस्यायोग्य
 स्वातन्त्र्य ईदृशति प्रद्वष्टितौ मा भूत्तर्दिगन्तं पु रस्तात्स्वेयं व्रतमभिधेयेत् अथोच्चमद
 एमनर्थकैतिष्ठेनेवाच्चैः कथ्यताम् प्रा तस्तिष्ठन्निति वत् अथ कोच्चो लक्षणं प्रत्यङ्गदि
 लङ्गिहना मूर्द्धादिति वत्प्राग्ने वंश्रतः करणमत्राङ्गदिलं दृष्टांती यज्ञाय द्वि मे नोक्तं त्क
 सखमवतः सपन्न भ्रातृ ब्रयोः प्रकाशा प्रकाशवृत्तिश्च ततो ज्ञदा विहारे जिष्णु
 सोऽप्यधिकरणे चैव विरुद्धोत्को दोषः सोऽप्यपि सा मीष्टा युक्तं च अपि विव
 तीयतप्यदिन्नामायत्तयकारथ्यचक्रेण विपरिक्रमयेदिति गम्यते संस्कृत्य मा एवा

तुविहारस्यात्रौ संस्तुर्वनञाट्ट चंद्र --- तिउनयार्थं सतायजमानो मीनुपतिष्ठ
तेनिधनौतदात्र। सस्त्राडित्पादि। अमीनूपरि। सवति; समूहति। परिमृजति। दक्षैः समू
हन्पादक्षैः ऊर्यो द्वेहादिका एतिपरि। मूर्जं ज्वसमूहति। पयुं कृणपरि। स्तरणम्
साहचर्यं तिसमादमेखं धस्यै तिमत्रैः स्यान्ने मंस्तो मइति। परिममूहमशष्टादिमं
स्तिममि। पवगमानं गार्दपे। त्पान्नचस्यते। परिस्त्रुणाति। पूर्वमग्निमपरी वेति। परिस्त
रणमग्निशष्टाद्वकिणाग्नावाज्यनिर्वपादिनिवृत्त्यर्थं स्यादा ज्यशष्टस्य संस्कारव
चनवा। दूरर्वविधिर्वज्जितिवचनपक्षैः। उन्नयथापि पृश्न्याः पयइत्यादिदुर्ध्वनैः। एवं
इष्टं नूतस्य प्राज्ञस्याज्यार्थं नाढ्यसाध्यानि। त्रयो जनानि। निर्वपाने कृणादि
केचिद्वर्ममात्रमिच्छंत्कापयमनादिदविहोमिददर्शनात् कुर्वतीति त्रिसिद्धिस्त्वना

ब्रह्ममीमंशिः प्रज्ज्या कृष्टान्वाक्को एव जातिवचनलोदाज्यस्येति । येऽनन्ययाः सम
 स्वादुत्यत्राहुर्वर्त्तयंति । आदधातिसन्निध्या गशिष्ट्या न्नत्पत्त्ये । पूर्वविवगत
 स्पयैते क्रयसंबंधात् । सप्ततैः प्रश्नेषु द्वेतीत्यक्षरस्त्रात् प्रसृष्टि तिप्तिरिति द्वितीय
 तत्वात् । येऽनन्ययोत्रे लोकाग्रयो विप्रकर्षेण परं चो न द्याहु त्पानीयं ते द्वि
 एादिना तौपनीयं त इत्यग्नि विपराणयनीया यवाग्नीनां द्विविणादिः स च स्य विप
 रराणयनं विपर्यायो द्विविणप्रदाट्टत्रयस्याः सा तष्टोक्ताऽप्रध्वर्यवे इति करणा
 त्मन्नोयं वाग्विसर्गैश्च त्पापावेन चऽप्रश्चदानमध्वर्यवलिं गातु दुर्बलं न भवति स्म
 त्रकारस्तु न यार्थमपि मंत्रार्थवादनो कं क्वचि स्त्रचयति । द्विविः स देहीत्येव
 विधेस्तु देवतावा एतत्पूर्वैर्द्विरित्येवा वरं चापाकः । अनपाकृतं द्रव्यं हि दीयते इति

वा बाहिदीयते वाचा प्रदीयत इति मनुः प्रतिज्ञानमेतदनपात्र तस्य ह् मोत्रेण ददा तथ
 स्यान्निवृत्तिः सत्यं तथापि यजमानो वरं ददातीति ददाति प्रयोगात् प्रत्येकः संप्रदाने
 ज्योवाचा दत्तमपि स्वीकृतं परदस्ते गतं छयत्र निदोषस्यात् यं जुष्यो द्यौः संप्रदाने
 स्यः संकल्प्यात् । संप्रतिज्ञा तस्य विषय एव ते स्याधेनुं ददातीति अखंडितस्यैव धे
 न्वा ए दीनस्य स्वीकरणं रुचिनां अर्चनं कृतमधुगत धनवत् स्यात् तस्मादपाठतमपि
 वाचा दत्तं न वति प्रत्यक्षपात्रेभ्यः ॥ ७ ॥ दाशीपोर्मुमासिकं विधानमिष्टीनामिष्टीति
 देशसूत्रं निर्वपत्यादि प्राक्ततलिं गात्तपंच दस लान्यपि प्रयाजस्त्रित्या दिष्टुचोद
 कप्राप्त्युधामस्रिन्नस्य लादिनु ए विधेर्दशीनां स्वविधानप्रकृतित्वे संज्ञां धर्म
 को द्वास्वरूपसिद्ध्यर्थं भिष्टीनां विद्यत इति सादृश्या दार्शपोर्मुमासिकमेवासाध

मज्झिमतं युक्तमिति मया शस्त्रं कृतं। दशोपनिषत्सि कं विधानमिष्टीनामिति। यद्याव
 श्य कं दशोपनिषत्साम्ना-- सर्वकश्चिन्ति त्वं तदान्यायं कस्मैपि पश्चितिस्त्रैगतात्तत्रै
 व वक्तव्यमेतत्तथा दशोपनिषत्सामशब्दोऽस्वप्नकरणे चारुता। तयोर्जवं विधानं प्रह
 वं द्रुमसीत्यादियजमानपत्यध्व्यादि साधनं प्राशुते स्युज्यां तमिष्टौ नो तत्रिकद्वे
 त्पानामात्रे यवत्तु हि देवत्पानामत्रीषो मीयवत्तु ब्रह्म देवत्पानामक्षरवत्साम्या। यथा
 मरुतां ह्यक्षरं दद्यादत्रैश्च मारुतमात्रे यवदेवं कुरु कुरु चादवैश्च देवमत्रीषो मीयव
 देवं च कुरुर्जषधी देवत्ये एं द्रात्रवत्तु यद्वा एष्टि वीस्त्रान देवतानामात्रे यव दोषधा
 दीनां त्रैतरि क्षस्त्रान च स्त्रानानामै द्रवहैष्टवद्यथा संस्था। अथ सोऽयं च सौ यदितौ
 र्स्वमासात्रे यव हि धानं। ततश्चोन्नते ब्रह्मवरणे। यदि दर्शने यव तदा प्रवेद्य वेधे दिक

रणं यदेवं विधेयं विधानेऽपि दृष्टं पौर्णमासां त्रेयवतश्चादाद्यात्पयस्यां च पूर्वैर्द्व्यं स्यात्
 तस्मात्त्रायधर्मत्वाद्द्ववताश्च यथाऽग्निप्रायेण वा पौर्णमासां प्रयत्न एव निविष्यते नैवाग्नि
 प्रायेणानवैश्वदेववरुणप्रघास्यपर्वणोऽर्चयेद्यत्वीदिकरुणोपशौखवचनं यद्वा मा
 वास्यायामिति कालवचनं नानामधेयमिति विवेकराश्च तत्रैवावसरैः ऋक्मिष्यमा
 प्रवक्ष्यामि विकाराश्चोदकाधर्मेन दद्यात्प्रयुक्तिप्रसंगेन कृणोत्तत्र ऋदेयश्राद्धि
 तीयामाज्यश्चान्नीस्कवं चोपच्युतो न तरेति प्रच्युतिं संस्कृतां विषयस्य स्यापदो होक्च
 नो होस्वि गोहस्विष्टिकृत्वे उदाहरिष्यति नत्र विषयः बाधः स्त्विने कप्रकारः यश्रानि
 कृश्रात्रेयमष्टाकपालमित्यग्निद्वौ त्रहवणास्त्रिंशन्मनो हि दक्षिणत्वादायस्य प्र
 त्वकृशिश्वेन कृता वाज्यनागाविति पल्लुः आतिशयनिर्वपणं योरिव क्वचित्सुद्धया॥

[illegible]

रन्निशद्योनिपातनागेवासौयविरुणोर्यमादायइतीतरश्याप्रिसंगस्याताइ
 पानप्रीयस्यकाकस्यचद्याकरणदुपलक्षणांउत्तंचामेनायणीनाचैर्येणध्वज्यादपो
 वदनीतिप्रिष्टस्याक्तासिद्धिरितिचकेचित्तुयशाम्नातमित्त्राबुवर्तयंतिष्ट्वस्त्रत्वा
 तेनविश्वेभ्योदेवेभ्योब्रूहीतिसिद्धंविश्वेभ्योदेवीनामहंदव्यज्यायतिसमाप्तातांइ
 परेउयशाम्नातत्रहणउवृत्तिरेवाऽपानप्रेतुब्रूहीतिमन्यंते।ऋपोनप्रपानपृज्या
 भित्सूत्रे।नाराशंसयाजिनोवात्याधसितनूनपादेवयशाम्नातमितिभिर्हंनयनु
 दष्टानुविधिषंदसीतितद्विताशेसमासंभूमोविश्वदेवंवरुमिति।उंषधीन्योवेदतमि
 तिदीर्घइकायविनक्तिषुविशेषः।आदित्यनम्बुनूपमितिवाक्यशेषादादितादा
 दित्यचरुमित्यादितउंतिनुद्यंताद्यप्रपशिक्षदादीनिष्टंजनोन्यमादीनोचैदग्निम्ना

दृष्ट्वादिजमानादिकं स्यान्न हि बुभुक्षितस्ततो वा न्यबुमापद्यते ब्राह्मण इत्यस्मा
 स्तयिदित्यवधंजने सति त्नादागंतव्यः ॥ अस्याधेयिकीनां विशेषमादातं च्यात्र
 न्याधेयिक्यः सद्या कालाः सर्वत्रिपाच्छिदेवता तत्रैन्नवास्तत्र्यातं तत्रैत्रादा धाम्नि
 कोविदारः ॥ प्रकरणतयथा साकमेधिकस्तेन्यावयव इत्यत्र तं च्युति पि नृयज्ञादेः
 समानविहारिकस्य साकमेधावयवस्येति विशेषणं ॥ अत्र तं त्रस्यानीकवतादे
 निवृत्त्यर्थं तत्रमदाहविस्तन्मदबाधानां अतएवैष्टिककर्ममिधानिष्यं वद्यतिषितं
 परस्यरावधिवैनेस्तत्रयिष्यति ॥ अपिचाग्राधेयेनवास्तस्याधेयिक्यस्ततप्रयोजना
 क्रयेनेष्टायाधानमैत्रं तत्रशष्टाङ्गवष्टेर्दिगादिभ्यो यत्प्रत्ययतं च्यास्तेत्रैति सप्तम्य
 तो वागपुनस्तं त्रीशष्टात्बहुवचनं तैच्युति तं त्रीणामिदो संनवाता एवंचय एवाधान

नाङ्कि२

४

ल्लिङ्गस्तदृष्टिषु स्यस्तं त्रमधोविधानो नान्येववरीतद्याः सद्यः समानं कालोयासां ता
स्ताणां तान् आधाङ्गानि काऽत्यर्थं ननु सद्यः कालत्रदणमुपवसद्य निवृत्त्यर्थं सस्थित
यामित्फपवसद्यः सा मा धाने स्तत्रिद्वनिषिध्यति सा मा धानस्त्रिरेव निषत्स्यति
तस्मात्सद्या कालत्रदणमिष्टिनिर्गते तपोसमस्यामित्याद्येष्टिके कालव्यदासाथ
अताद्युक्तमुक्तं मा धानाङ्गिक्य इति संवत्सरे देवीष्विति उवाचि कं उक्तं चावाशद्वै
संवत्सरसाद्यावति अङ्गिर्विस्तृष्टः प्रजापतिरित्यादि अपि पदे द्वे द्वियेति तापोद्वै
च्चादितानो प्रतिसमाधत्ते शङ्कुम किं तु यावान् स्त्रत्रार्थस्तवेदां यमावाचामेति सर्वाः
आधाने देवतान्त्वारं नृणी याश्चपौ समस्याममावास्या यादुवासद्यः कालयाद्वीष्टि
ष्विनिर्वपितीत्यर्थः आल्यनवाक्यविसंवत्सरे तादवीष्टिनिर्वपतीत्यर्थः आल्यनवा

इत्यनुवादाः शब्दबुधार्थसंवसरेद्वीःषीतिपदैपित्तस्यसि विस्मरितोयमवधि
 स्तुतुक्तं ब्राह्मणमाष्टकाणामपवमानादीनिहवीष्टम्यथानिलिङ्गप्रकरणान्यं इति
 तस्मादजस्रोयेष्टमयः स्फः संस्काराधिचातुदारीतनाथतत्त्वोक्तं अज्ञाधेयस्य
 यज्ञं पवमानादिष्टानि प्रायमित्फपक्रम्यताविनाम्यनिष्यते रित्यादिउपाधिरे
 ततानिधानानियामोऽप्याऽद्वैतेवताऽत्रम्याधेये त्रिद्विरारंजणीयेत्यन्याधेयं वि
 शेषणमारंजणीयापरिभाषार्थं वाऽआधानस्यातेन पुनराधानेष्टारंजणीयास्या
 तनुपादिष्टदेवतार्थत्वं वाऽत्रम्याधेयं विशेषणमारंजणीयायाऽनिरूप्यानेयमष्टा
 कपालोऽत्रत्राकचिदाहुः। अत्रम्यर्थादीनिहवीऽ। षिऽत्रम्यैववस्तुष्टिमिति लिङ्गप्रक
 रणान्याऽआधानान्तेकानीत्यपरेऽस्तत्रकारस्य आधानागानीति लक्ष्यताहोमे

वसानाऽऽग्निमादधीयातामिति ब्रह्मोदनादिष्टिपर्यंतं ह्येवसानो रशधानं सूचय
 तो यतिषंगनचस्तुत्रयतः साधानां गान्निहवीहृष्यप्रतानि निरुप्यग्रदण्णदग्निदेत्र
 हवणभाविषिणीवीपस्यनुणालापनसुर्यस्येतिवचनात् ब्रह्मावृतएवसांगप्रधानाथ
 स्वातवरणस्ययथासामहिषु ब्रह्मणावृतत्वाद्यर्थोऽस्मात्सिकंवरणोऽसौमनिवर्त्तते
 तिएवंऽत्राफिउपवस्यसुऽन्नाधानिकएवऽष्टीनांसद्याः कालख्योऽह्वागुविदऽत्या
 दिह्मात्रेयसुपसाद्यान्मद्वयंरक्षेतिमयंतं ननुदर्शपोऽसमासोऽत्राग्नाधेयिकी
 ष्टिसंस्कृतेषाग्निषुविहितोऽत्राग्नाधेयीक्यापिनसंस्क्रितेषुस्फुरितिनाऽनवस्था
 प्रसंगात् आरंभणीयात्वेस्तत्रैवनिषिद्धाऽननयीत्वादनायष्टीनांससमीक्षया
 ग्नाधायत्रिहवित्रितिसायस्यचनावेनेतिनचधिकरणैवैमृधादयस्तुकांम्यचान्ना

आनेतर्कः

तिदृष्टं तत्प्रश्नप्रणीतसुः सृज्य निर्वर्पतिद्वीषिये। अस्याध्वेयविधिघ्नस्तेक्ष्मं तेचदि
 केवलोसंस्कारनागिनं त्यक्त्वा न्यतुसंस्क्रियतेयदिव्रह्मैदनादिकालाप्रान्नष्टादे
 यन्निर्गमं न वे। अथ संस्कृतसु तत्सृज्यत तद्गुणतत्वीरहाचवत्प्रान्नप्रणीवचनात्
 संस्कृतोपिदिनौकिकः। अद्रस्यद्विजसंस्कारेद्विजचं नानिधीयते। किंयुपांजोषयिवा
 नून्योयुपांश्छन। नून्याथपिवाधाय। मिष्टिर्नैर्यः ससुष्टजेत्वा अश्वघ्नणीतसंस्कार
 इष्टयस्तेः समाश्रिताः। अन्यायोनपि वचनं तवशास्त्वं तत्प्रस्थितं प्रान्नधानेन प्रिप्रण
 यनमंगमंगं प्रतिष्ठाविन्निरुद्धेति निर्वापमग्निदेवद्वव एवाश्रज्जावेपिदृष्टयति। तत्
 श्वपाञ्चोतरेन तु सून्येनानाबीजनिर्वापदर्शनान्नानाबीजपात्रीतु संसाद्यते। अग्निदे
 तद्दव एव अथ विधानादिदृष्टतस्या अनावाग्निहात्रानावान्नचप्रोक्तणीभिः प्रयुज्यते

ऋनिर्दृष्टायामसिच्योतिपरप्रयुबौधार्वात्तासांएवंचाग्निष्टोवात्रक्षोपवपनेचनकेन
 चिरसंसादितनक्रियातानदित्रिषापवपनेनकपालं प्रयुज्यातात्तत्रनकर्तव्यंनुषो
 पवपनेनिरुष्टाग्रदहणेनअणलोपेचमुख्येतिदक्षितेतिवातोऽग्नेर्मन्त्रेत्पादिअ
 हवनीयात्संभ्यं। आहवनीयशष्टोना विन्याहत्या तस्मिन्ब्रह्मोदनिकमितियथा
 अतःआहवनीयेजुहोतीति। इमाऽतिदेशाताऽत्रस्य॥ किंलुद्वितीययापरिणाम्यते
 आवनीयेजुहोतीति। इमं संस्काराण्युत्वा नृहंसीमाधानुमात्रं सन्यस्या तप्याचोदनात्। उ
 चाराण्यप्याहवनीयमित्यधिकारादावसंश्रयानं यतिपूर्वमा मंत्रणायाधिदेव
 नोदितोदवैनिषसादधृतत्रतीति। लोत्यर्थादाज्यं प्रखनतिदीष्ट्यति। विचित्रयादृश
 निधायोतिदारुतात्तुताद्विचिंत्येतिचतादृशयेनया यत्तृक्नीयादिच्यशंसिर्देह

तथोदिरण्यदि। एवं विदः सञ्चाना मंत्रये ता यथोक्तमायनिकितवाद्यतिप्राकृते न प्रपद्येत्
 तत्सूत्रं प्राक् प्राकृणादित्फक्तया दवधः। सिद्धेष्टिदप्रपिर्समासविधानप्रसिद्धं। संतिष्ठत
 त्ति। किं यावता सिद्धेष्टिरिति वचनेन संस्था लेभ्यत एष उच्यते। तत्फक्तं। युक्तं। तद्विषयं। कां राणां मत्पा
 या मिषो ब्रतविमो कइति मत्तं। तन्निरासाय संतिष्ठत इत्फक्तं। युक्तं। तद्विषयं। कां राणां मत्पा
 काङ्कणा नवपत्री संयोजीतेत्यादि वचनमस्ति दीक्षणीयादिवाद्युपरोवधे। संस्था वच
 नात्तावात्तु ब्रतविमो कं संस्था स्याते पञ्चवत् च वरुणप्रद्या सादिषु। अत्र वश्यं। दियस्य देवताप
 रिग्रहाय मन्वाधानं तस्य वैश्वदेवीष्टोपुनः। कार्ये न सोमार्थं चाधानवत् दीक्षणीयादिष्विवा
 मावा स्य वैश्वदेवस्य प्रसूयेतां। अंगानि च नावातु तत्र तं उच्यमानेन जेहीते न पुन नृष्ट
 तेपिष्टपे षण्मन्यथा भवेत्। अत्रापि बालाः संस्था वचनं दृष्ट्वा जिने प्रवादयंति अतएव वा

संतिष्ठतः ॥ ३ ॥ अथ पुनरुक्ते

लाः॥ येनेष्टि संस्थावचनमग्रपवत्राष्टिं विदंति न तावत्संस्थितशब्देनाग्र्यस्य ग्रन्थे ते समा
प्त्यचानापितात्पर्यं त्रिन संस्थिताया मिति का लविधानपस्थास्यं निश्चितिने इत्यत्र स्तु पुन
रुक्ते उक्ते तात्पर्यं अत्रिपि च प्रतिरात्रं संस्थाप्य सान्नाय्यन यजुं तिसान्नाय्यं संस्थाप्या
त्रेण संस्थिते पोर्णमास्येन यजंत इत्पादौ कावात्तसिं स्थावचनं त्रं तत्राणपि कर्मापव
त्रे विस्तृत्य त एवाद्दवनीयः सत्यपि संस्थावचने अंग न्तरेषु इष्टि पक्षे ओमे पुनर्विस्तृत्य
तेन कात्रणं संस्थावचनमत्रि विस्सर्जनस्य ननु त्रैक प्राप्या शंका अश्वप्रणति इष्टीनां
क्ति निराय तं निषेधसि यादि प्राप्तं मन्ये सो न्यायतस्माकं न बाध्यते प्रयोजनमपि ते तन्नि
षेधपरं ॥ स्थासंस्थिताया मत्राय एव संस्थिताया मात्रे यामिति कलनि यमप्यवमाननि
वपि स्याय द्वापवसष्टादि पावमानं ह विरजि त्रे तं स्यात्तदा संस्थिताया मिति कालविधा

नमनर्थकं स्यात्। स्तत्र पाठः क्रमेणैव सिद्धेऽस्ति। संतिष्ठते। अत्र नये पवमाना येत्फपवसया
दिलभ्येत। तत्र सद्यः कालाऽत्यनेन वचनेनाधानिके द्विविधानसमष्ट्युपवसया
धानप्रतीतिः। तस्मात्संस्थितायामिति न पुनरुक्तमासा माधानसद्यः कालनायामा
त्मधार्थ्यनिवृत्त्या माधानविषयं संवत्सरहवीषीति विशेषविधानासो माधाने पाठ
क्रमासद्यः अन्धानद्विकेऽस्याऽद्वये व्यान्धानमध्ये विधानादिरथा संवत्सरतथाग्रय
नोपि स्यात्। तस्मादसो माधानपक्षेऽपि सद्यः कालता सिद्धाभात्र ब्रह्मवरणं। तत्र मध्ये विधा
नादुक्तं द्विदशपैर्हर्षमासिकवरणं सोमे निवर्त्ततति। अन्वाधानादिसिद्धं दक्षिणा
यां विकारः। कचिदश्वेन प्रणीतमुच्छाद्यान्यमाहवनीयं प्रणयति। ते हव्रन्यायं वसुधं
तः। अत्रैव यीष्टं तमाधानमिति गायंते उक्तः। परिहारस्तथापि तं पृच्छामायाद्याधानेति

ष्यन्ते ॥ किमर्थमिदं मानादीनि अथ श्रुति चेत् तदुक्तं यमादवनीयस्येष्टिफलत्वा
 यनेष्टिभिः सिद्धता अस्मिद्धं हि साध्या योपदिश्यते ॥ आदवनीयस्य सिद्धः साध्यते ह विनि
 रतो वा सिद्ध उक्ता दितेन केवलं यथा क्लेशा फलजा कौद्या वतावीर ह त्यापि तिन च यो
 समसिक्तं प्रणयन माधानेष्टिषु श्रुत्यादि निरूप्यते अतया श्रुत्येता आदवनीयेषु वे
 तीति वत अथातिदेशतः प्राप्तस्यान्यथता ॥ होमादिदेशस्य मन्त्रेति निवेद उक्तं न्य
 दिहोमादि संतनवाधते ॥ लब्धविनियुक्तिर्विकस्य विदमि ॥ अपिचादवनीयेषु होत
 त्याधानि केमेवेदं वाक्य उपाधायै स्यान्मयगम्य अतिदेशिक पक्षेपिता दद्याद्विप्र
 स्यात् ॥ तस्मात् प्रागर्ध्र्युवसनदानादनुगतो अग्नि राधातिकविधानेन मन्त्रेण प्रण
 येत्यथार्थेनात्र संतिष्ठत इत्युक्तं ॥ नाश्रुत्तरं न वद्व्यतिन संस्थिता यामिति हेतु
 स्था लभ्यत कालपरचादस्य सद्यो ॥ तर्हि या सां संस्था वचनं नास्ति तान संस्थाप्या

स्माः

इति अत्र ये च यो चकारः सो न स प्रेषकाले प्रयोक्तव्यः सप्ततिमानमिति पाव
 कस्य त्रिंशन्मानमत्रा पूर्वयोर्द्विषोद्वे त्रिंशन्माने इत्यादि अचिनापावकसमा
 नबर्हिद्वेति पवमानोपेक्षं पूर्वयोरत्रिपूर्वचं पावकस्यानपुनर्द्वेद्विगाविषये एसा
 दित्येन बर्हिद्विषयं सादित्यं विकल्पता अत्र उल्लेखे तत्तस्माद्वायते एकाद्विकल्प
 नवरुणप्रघासिको वदद्विणेति न वान्ममनंतरचातएवैव संतत्र मध्ये पिप्रायश्चित्त
 क्षोपतितायां नष्टयगदद्विणेति संस्थायां विस्तरेष्वपि विषयाद्यचकार उक्तं
 आदित्यश्च रुकां स्पष्टं ब्रह्मवर्चसं कामस्येति वतका मयचादनित्यरोदिएण
 धानवास्याने तदस्ति अत्र नित्यं प्रसंगात् उखा प्रद्येजना वन्निश्चयं युक्तं अ
 यथैवात् अंधानां जाद्वेति ब्रह्मण इति प्लुका म इति वर्तितं अन्नीषामोय

द्वितीयमिति पक्षकामाये द्वितीयचंद्रतरशा चक्षुष्यमिति स्यात् अन्त्ये उद्धृति
यग्रहणा द्विद्विकामादिनष्टिमन्यतां आवपनं श्रुतौ बकुव्रीदिर्यीष्टतमिति
भावसाधनेनैवमक्षणे अविद्यमानमेक्षणे एव च श्रवदानकालेपि न मेक्षणेन
वद्येत् अतएव अरंभणीयायामक्षणां वक्ष्यात् तत्रापि न श्रपणामाया तत्र समभा
गयजमानाग्न्यामपि परिहृत्य एव सादित्यां ननु प्रदाने प्रक्षयश्च तत्राश्चेदक्षि
णकालेपि नागपरिहृत्योत्तरकोले दक्षिणपाठक्रमबलीयस्त्वा तु उक्तं विकाराच्छे
कमिष्यामीयथा श्रुतेमिति प्रक्षुप्तौ श्वष्टमे वपवितं नागपरिहृत्योत्तरकोले
क्षासनमनुमंत्रणं ततो दानमिति युक्तं न ह्यभिघोरितं चानुयो ग्ये अस्मिन्नस्थत्वा
द्युवर्जं श्रुतौ दानमुक्तं अजं कल्माषमुक्तं अजाने वा श्ववतूनुपयुक्तं तत्रोपब

ईणसुपधानमिदधानिकाः॥सर्वमवस्तुत्रमयं स्यात्॥अनङ्गानितिवयोवचनेन
 पलक्षणेन तस्मात्तस्य अतएव यो वदतीति साऽनङ्गानेयद्वेधेनुरपिवयः॥स त्वं
 तस्मान्न वयान्न वदन्न च न विनिश्चिन्तु तत्र न च तिस्रु वयः सुवर्तमानं वयसाम
 यमि तुल्यता तयोः सांङ्गः॥दित्यवा दंचसुः करमिति श्रुता॥हिंसायनीवस्तरीयदि
 त्यो दोषयसो ददातीति श्रुताः॥अङ्गादया दक्षिणा आधानप्रकरणे पवितास्मा
 अंयोया मिष्टो विनियुं जान अज्य अत्या विनियुक्तं॥तया स्तेना विरुद्धत्वात् परि तोषाव
 कुरण एव शतमानं द्विज्य अत्य विनियुक्तं॥अथा प्रसङ्गितिवदिष्टयोऽपगं इतर
 यायावा अस्त्यै त इति लिंगात् प्रकरणे बाधित्वात् प्रवृत्तिरपि अनर्थ स्यादिति

एनि

वतः सुकोदोष इति चेत् न कश्चिदिति किं तु सूत्रकारस्य आधानां गासर्वव्यतिषंग
 विधौ वा आधानसुपकारे कमुपदिष्टं श्रुतिरुपलब्धं न स्यात् सुपकारकरोति सुमु
 दायादं गीर्णावपाह्नाबलीयानि तिसृन् च त्रयोदशायः रथं युक्तं गवाजादीनां ज्ञान
 तमो वायुक्तिः अविशेषोऽन्यत्र त्रदणक्तिर्यातः अत्राप्रवात् प्राप्तिश्च तत्परि संख्या
 नित्यात्मा वापुनर्वचनात् च प्राप्तिः सोऽरगादीनामपि प्रसक्तेः ॥ इष्टं पवत्रिऽध्यवे
 वसने ददाति अत्र क्रमसूत्रेण कोऽभिप्रायः न तावदत्र च्वयं अस्मात् पुनः कर
 णं दृष्टं इष्टं तेषां धर्मवैचर्ये न दत्ताद्य इति वक्तव्योऽत्राद्यतः अजादिदक्षिणाकांक्षे
 स न योदीनं यदि स्यात् तत्र दत्तौ मवसानाभ्यां आधानं कृत्स्नं नालुप्तिं स्यात् ततः
 क्रमप्राप्तात् तत्रेष्टं तद्दानं उक्तं चैतदंगवैकारणं सु रथं सूत्रं सर्वयोद्धविषोऽतिविक्रं

१५ तथा च श्रुतिः ॥ यदजमग्न्याधेये ददातीत्यग्न्याधेयौ मज दानमिष्टिस्तु दी

गदशनिदि त्पाया मिष्टो स्त्रिंशत्तैः स मिष्टजुषि विनश्य प्राशानां तैः तेऽस्य इति कृतं
 प्राशानभ्यः।। सामनाय दूमा ए इति विधं त र प्रयुक्तं माधानं सूचयति। तत्र कैचित्
 काम्यविधः प्रयुक्तमेवान्येन नित्यविधयः पुरुषा एषे वैति। तत् प्रयुक्तिः।। कनका
 र्थिता यस्तु स्मृतिकाराऽप्राप्तं संस्कारसाधनस्य नित्यं च मिक्तं ति। तद्विधं त र प्रयु
 क्तं चैपि न विरोध्यात्। अग्निष्टोमादि संस्थावताऽऽग्निष्टोमसंस्थां चावत्यष्टपुन
 र्प्राप्तं प्रायश्चित्तं छ।याऽस्ति मम लज्जनं न।। हिरण्यं वा स संश्रयति त्रिदादिनिमि
 त्ताः किं आधानं प्रयुंज्जीरन्नुत तनैतिकाम्येष्टि वता पु रुषार्थं चात् प्रयुक्तो प्रा शा
 योऽब्रूमः।। यस्य प्रकृतं तैःष्टियं तपद्यतोऽप्यति पद्यत इति वा। वायु कया आदितोऽत्रे
 रधिकारागम्यात्। तथा चानुवादे। यस्यादितोऽत्रेः सतामिष्टं हानु दादति तोऽत्र
 ज्ञेना ध्यायेत्यग्निं तद् ए मतिरिच्यत्। प्रकृतं चोदाधेयविषयाख्ये नो नो। न त्रैय

तस्मा नव के बु ध्वा धी मंदधी रजस्रधारणं वस्मरेदपि स्मारितं वान्यै रजस्राग्रयः सं
 वसरं सुस्काराणि चिदादिति अस्मीना धायामी नृधि ह्येष्ट स्थापयित्वै ल्यष्टः आधानं
 स्या नैर्दृष्टा यतन्निष्पत्तिरुक्तं च। संस्कृते कर्म संस्काराणां न तदृष्टं वा तदुन्नतं तद्व
 तं। तद्गुलं चोन्नतः शरावं उदं नंदहि एण न्नो केचित् अपयं तपन्वा हायं दर्शनात्। सो
 ऽपि हि स चिरान्यो दीयतन्ना तु नायान्ना ज्यस्यो ऽष्टिषु देवताः। पवमानस्य हवीः
 प्रियत्वं त्पानिता ल्यादवतो भ्यः अज्यं जुहुयात्। यत्तो न्यो देवता न्यो ऽग्निमाधुत
 इत्पादि अक्रतेः संभाषेत। आदितस्या देवनीयस्या ननु धानां ऽग्निं आज्य होमः। संव
 सरं यावत् दृष्टिषां प्रतीक्षणा योक्तो न स्थापनाय। यथापयो दृष्टिषो रिति नाषा
 योः। षड्वर्गे गण्यते तथा ज्य होता पिपथो ह्वयते शाखां तरब्वात् आधानं तत्र मधापा
 नं। संवसरं अज्यं रणसप्तमीयः॥—१

निमित्तसप्तम्यां सर्वपदेऽनावातः काले स्य च स्त्री मन्वाधानं सद्यः कालोक्तस्यपि
 छीनां स्थापितत्वात् आदिताम्यनिर्णयमाना दोना स्यान् सन्निपादिना अनश्रुतं सनि
 नो जनांश्चिन्वेन्नासायदित्यर्थः रुबी सं दृष्टिर्वा तस्याध्वीवनस्य सुयोऽज्जिस्त
 त पूर्वमोऽपक्षेऽप्यपक्षचान्नामंत्राणां प्राकृतं ज्ञामंत्रितोन गच्छेत् नान्मपगच्छे
 दनिद्येना प्यामंत्रिताय चतिक्रमणानिं द्यामंत्रेण स्य दोषश्च वणं तदभ्यपगम्या
 निक्रमेद्रष्टव्यं तत्रापवादाः अपराक्तामंत्राणां ब्रजे तत्र दृष्ट्याश्च वसीदन् पूर्ववत्ति
 गच्छेत् एवं च प्रादादो अपराक्तामंत्रेण गच्छेत् स्वदत्तं तद्विराट् इत्यादि
 सिद्धवान्वा रघ्यातमिति प्राकृतं विनिर्वापात् प्रादितामंत्रव्रतानि श्रुतौ नोदितौ
 निदप्रथो र्मासावारस्पमाण इति संवत्सरे गतदशमौ र्मासा रं न निमित्तास्य

एयानिर्वीपुंस्तत्रयन्प्राक्कुदशीपोर्लमासाग्रंनदिवसेगमयति।यावज्जीवंदशीपो
 मासाधिकाः।काम्योवा।तदारंनेनिवीपत्नप्रतिप्रयोग।रजोऽतरथाऽप्याधेयेत्रिह
 विरित्पादि।अग्न्याधयस्योपरिस्त्रणमनर्षकंस्यात्।एवममतडुसंनान्नेरधिक
 रः॥विच्छेदात्पुनराधायज्ञारंनणीयांलवाधिकारंप्रतिपद्यतोऽप्यपरेऽत्रविच्छिन्नामि
 होत्रस्यदशीपोर्लमासविच्छेदेऽज्ञारंनणीयामिच्छंति।स्वस्त्रवचनात्।तत्रऽतिरु
 त्तपत्तौ।आदशीदोपोर्लमासाद्वाप्रायश्चित्तंकुर्यति।तदाद्यायादिपत्तिर्एवाऽत्रा
 रंनणीयांलवापुनराग्नेत्।दशीपोर्लमासयोर्विच्छेदयच्छुतसन्नोऽग्निस्ततश्चा
 न्नवपुनराग्नयेतेतदाऽन्नणीयांनेच्छंति।प्रायश्चित्तवस्य।पुनराधानंस्यात्।नचधिका
 रविच्छेदऽतिनारंनणीयाः।स्वत्रकारस्यउअशाधेयवि।षणवदत्येवेति।अनयेनमि

काल

ने इति चकारः स्तौत्रः। प्राकस्विष्टतोदादशो त्पतग्राहं कुवाजु द्वमन्मद्विप्रोत्तय
 जुहुयादित्यथीसमिष्टयजुषं च संतवमाज्याचिर कादविरुहं। त्रयोदशी सत्तज्ज
 क्षीतनष्टेर्वैस्त्रैः श्राद्धयथा संख्येन द्वादश श्रद्धेण नञ्ख्यो ब्रह्मवर्चसीचेति फल
 कृतिः। विनैव कामनित्याहुतिर्जयाचातया काम्यायां श्राद्धतौ पादिकमाहुः।
 तेषां ब्रह्मवर्चसकामस्य त्रयोदश गृहीतं तु द्वादशमित्येवं स्या। चतुर्दशी स ब्रह्म
 नयात्वे कल्पते। मक्षणेन च तद्यागावौ इत्थं स्तुतं वाक्यं श्रुति काले द्वाणापोष
 मास्यामाधाय सद्यो द्वाविषानि वीपपक्षस्येतस्य लिङ्गं सैव सरेदविषानि वीप
 चतुर्दश्यामेव स्यात्। अतीतै संवसार पौर्णमासी स्यात्। न हि संवसारमा सपक्षाय
 स्याति यौः श्राद्धं च तस्य तिथिस्तदांत गण्यते। तत्र पक्षे चतुर्दश्यामेवोपक्रम आनं

नणीयाः। अपिच। यस्तु तद्वत्प्रतिपदि न क्वं वंशादाधानं ऊयति तस्य यथापि पौर्ण
 मास्यां संवत्सरोत्थात् द्वीं ऽष्विप्राप्नुवंति तद्यापि न तस्यां निर्वपेत्। किं तद्विचित्रं दृष्ट्वा
 मेवाऽतरथा सद्यः कालतापोऽस्मात्स्या संवत्सरोत्थात् द्वीं ऽष्विप्राप्नुवंति तद्या
 पि न तस्यां निर्वपेत् दृष्टं च संवत्सरोत्थात् द्वीं ऽष्विप्राप्नुवंति तद्या
 तस्यां तया हवीपोऽस्मात्सीति सद्यः कालायति काम्यदशीपौऽस्मात्प्रयुक्तौ
 ऽपि पौर्णमास्याधातेन कामं संकल्प्या यप्रश्नमप्रयोगे काम्या सिद्धः सद्यः काल
 स्तेन विकल्पेन चातएवं च निश्चयानि मित्रिकेयथा शक्तिरुच्यन्ति ह्यप्यवश्यमप्राकाला
 न्नवमात्रेण प्रधानकालसंज्ञे प्रधानोक्त इति सद्यस्तु वचनं एत
 स्म नित्यस्य विकल्पस्याद्यनुष्ठानं लिङ्गात् एतावत् यदि प्राग्निर्वपणदिति प्र

धानकालप्रवृत्तिस्यास्तएवेतद्रष्टव्यं। नोपवसथकालातिक्रमोनउपवसथबुद्ध्या
 पक्रमातवाचनिकं वा सद्यः कालचनित्याशिकिरनिष्ठत्वाय तैदशेदितितदङ्गैः।
 अत्रावास्यामाधाय बानहत्रप्रदर्शनार्थः फाल्गुन्याः पुरस्तादाधायैति उपवसथ
 कालस्य संभवात् तात्सद्व्यप्योसमासीयुक्तोऽज्ञातामंत्रेणाच्वाधानमारंजणीयायाः
 च्यवस्थितवातकैलस्यासौमाधानपौसमास्यास्तु त्पादेन पौसमासीवदारंजणी
 यापिसद्यः कालादंडयूपिकया सिद्धाद्रष्टव्याः॥ छ॥ समाप्रमाधानं॥ छा॥ उद्धरादे
 वनीयमित्फक्कागार्देपत्पादादवनीयहलं तं प्रणयत्यपराक्नेऽज्ञाधानादनंतरं य
 द्यपि सोमायं विदरं प्रथममादवनीयस्यारंजणीयैवाकदा चिस्था त्रयाश्चौषि
 त्पादन्निदोत्रस्य प्रथमचमिति तदथमिव प्रथमं विदरं धर्ममादा उद्धरादवनीय

याधरि

क्षिप्वादिभ्यस्तश्चादित्यत्र दृष्टीकं विदुरणोत्तथा च दर्शयौ समान्प्रकृदणो
र्देपत्यादादवनीयं द्वा लंतमिति गार्दपत्या दो निवचना निधमंति रपरि संस्था नाथा
न्यक्ता निशतरथोपवस्वशान्तुत्तैर्भ्रमिं विहृतीत्येतावदेवावदमत्तयद्यन्निबोत्र
धर्मकं विदुरणमभ्यपेयादिति सूवाचा यौः शान्ता स्वोतराणे चान्न दं चोवक्ष्येऽसि
होत्रप्रकरणे क्तमपि दर्शयौ एभिर्मादौ मंत्रब्रतप्रणयनं युक्तमिव यथासावि
त्रहोमैः स्तुतव्यं मर्जनं दाषीकप्रकरणे क्तं यथा वैदवं दर्शयौ समीपयोरत्र
पस्युक्षणेपरिस्तरणंतिरपि दत्तेपदार्थमिवात्तु प्रसङ्गित्वा न्यसंस्कारवत्तथा
दिप्रदोषमग्निहोत्रादा तद्यमित्यतोऽग्निहोत्राधिकारवाक्याश्रवणात्प्रकरणे
रक्षीयुक्ता यत्पुनरुक्तं गार्दपत्यादादवनीयं कलंतमिति वासप्रवाचयित्वा ब

धस्तस्याः कल्पतेऽत्यनेकाष्टकेऽप्यनात्तस्माद्दृशिपौसमिन्प्रयोगदिपत्यादिषु
 अवणमाधानिकप्रणयनधमयिन्नुत्पद्यन्ति त्रिंशन्निदात्रिकत्रैकेऽणयनधमपिब
 द्दणार्थतेयाच्वाएवंचप्रणयनानुवादेनकालमात्रंउपवस्वशानेनुक्तं
 त्विविधीयतेऽप्रणयनविधानेऽन्युनित्यधृतेऽपिगोतश्रीदृशिपौसमिन्प्रयोः
 प्रणयनमपूर्वविधानात्केनवार्येतस्मिन्प्रणयनवत्तन्निहोत्रेनु
 वीधीयतएवप्रणयनंरुदस्तेऽयच्चाऽग्निदोत्राश्रम्यविधानं प्रणयन
 स्यः तद्दृमपिरिसंख्यायैगादपित्यादित्यदरांशुनरुक्तं। दृशैःसमिन्प्र
 णयनंरुदसीजवत्। नमद्विबेद्विद्युगतास्त्रियापिसायहोमाश्रःप्रणीतोय
 ऋद्वनीयःसधार्यतद्विषाखरस्वामिपादाःसमाश्रयेदृष्टंतेऽन्नाधानैपात्याद
 नै

वनीया वैकायतनौ च वत इति तिरुक्कं अतो नाश्व प्रणीतधारणं तेषामिति मन्या
मादा इतर श्रुतगतस्याधानिकं प्रणयनं स्यात् नारुक्कं अत्र धर्मकं विधानात् उद्धराद्व
नीयमिति मंत्रमुक्तादवनीयं प्रणयति वक्ष्यमाणधर्मैर्गोदापत्या तगादेष त्पायतनादि
त्यर्थः। विराडे वास्याग्नीन्विदधत इति गादपत्ये विप्रक्ताग्नीनो प्रणयन्ते। कर्कत्पामि
ति न विप्रतिवर्त्तमानापदेशः। मुरुद्ये वर्त्तमानवैक्यं निष्टं तशश्चवाद्या प्राशुद
य कालो नोक्तमालानां शको कर्कत्पेव स्यादुच्छितकालातिक्रमात्। कावाचादा
त्र त्फरत्फद्य क्तितो ज्ञेयमाण इति रुतिनयति अमृतकुतिः। सा यमपराक
निदधाति अत्र वस्थापयति स्तयमिमा विप्रतिप्रातरुषा कालो न कटिवाय को यात

कुतसायमजिहोत्रैतमेवाहवनीयंप्रातर्होमार्थधारयेदित्यर्थः। गृह्णीयान्नक्तमग्नि
 निति श्रुतेः। अथ कर्मिक्याका लने। दपि किंतं न ता विह्वर स्यात्त्रा निप्रेता। अत्रा दोषो
 तद्धोषा। अत्रा तर्होम विधिः। यदि कर्मिक्यादिपदकः। दशपि सोमस्य दिनिमे
 न्निकं च परतंत्रपावधीय वैश्वदेवादि वत्स्यान्न ह तपो एमि से दशे चो तस्याय
 ए। दिस्या तद्धो तश ष प दस्तु कर्मिक्य प दैन घ टा तलो किं के औ प्रा तर्होमो यं के
 शो त्। अथ सायं होम प्रा तादर्होमो पर स्य रा न पे दौ। त दान र्हो वा गृह्णीयादिति वाच
 निक मग्ने स्तंत्र चं। इदानी कर्तुं विशेषेण विशेषमादाग तन्नी रित्यादि संज्ञा मूर्त्रे यं त्रा
 न्ना षार्थः। सदि वरु व इति छु अ वा न्नु अ व स ए वे त्वे थः। ऊ हा पा द स म। अत्रि शुक्ल
 व इति त्रे ताः सदि पाद वाक्ये प्रमाणे स्वेषु र्क्तेषु विषयेषु सम्यक्परिज्ञातेषु स

तिन ऋत मा त्रेण तस्य वर्जनीय चात्। सूर्यस्या न धिका रात्। ग्रामणी मंडली का बज्र
कुष्ट दृषद स मा प्राधन धान्य पशु पुत्र दित रण्य दित स मृच्छ। स्तेषां गत श्रियो गा देय त्या दिव
यै भ्रिय ते यः स एव सायं हो मा धि आ धा ना द नं त र मु भ्रिय ते। स एव सर्व कर्मिणां सा धा र
णो धायति। गार्दे प त यो नि चैऽपि द क्षि ण मि निर्मित्य धृत चो स मा रो प य त्प रा व त्री इ ति
सूत्रज्ञ तो तं। एवं वसु ऋतु षो ब्राह्मणा नो प्रति कर्म विदूत्या ह व नी य मनु शो नो क्तु र्वतो
दृष्टा लोकाः। उ सः अपि वा द रूप विधि वा द न योऽप क्त यो रिंद्र म दे द्र या ग प द्द व त
भुवो विजि र सा मि त्या दि व द्य नि य म वि धि श्रे। न यार्क त य न नि य मा ऋ पि य र स्प रा प वा
देन द्य व तिष्ठं ते। प यो ब्राह्मण व्र त मि त्या दि व त। इ त र ष्यं ते षां नि त्प धृतः॥ किं ते प्रा मे व नि
प धृत ए वे ति। त त्रा ने क च यो नि य म्य ते। पा द्दिक प्रा जि ना वा त्। त था च समा न्ये ना द व

॥ २ ॥
 को ह्यरणे विहिते नित्य धारणमप्राप्तं गतं त्रियां विधीयते यद्वा सामान्यप्राप्तौ विशेषम-
 त्रं दिश्यते । इतरथा मनुष्यमानविपरीतप्रतिषेधे नित्यमः स्यात्तन्नि किंचि- नित्यमविषय-
 भावादत्रैति विधेरेवेति निश्चयः यथा गतीश्रीः सन्नप्याधेयं ऊरुते तदेतदाधानादनेत-
 रं नित्यधारणं । यदा चोधानोत्तरकाले गतश्रीवृत्त्या यते । तदा तददृश्यं मायं होमार्थं उद्धृते-
 ऽग्निनित्यधियेत सर्वकर्मार्थं नित्यायद्यासोमाधानसोमार्थमाहुत्वा नृनृचक्षुः सर्वकर्म-
 शी संत एव न वंति । नान्यदाधानं सर्वकर्मणामप्यर्थं क्रियेतो यदा पुनश्चैव लक्षात्तदप्या-
 पुरा तत्तत्कर्मधीनं चातन्त्र्यानां राजन्यवैश्ययोः श्रीमंणी चादिगुणोदीयते । ब्राह्मणस्या-
 प्ययदि वा तन्मोक्षादिनाश्रौते विज्ञानं छिन्नं स्यात्तदानीन्मोक्षारपक्षमाश्रये-
 त् । निमित्तानावावने मित्तिक स्याद्यन्नावात्तन्मोक्षोदये यदिसु न त्रिमंणी चादि स्यात् ८९

दोषजातं निमित्तमिति पुनरित्यधृतं चेत्समाश्रयेत् एतदधिका रक्षारकं कर्तृद्वारकं वं
 रूपधर्मतया प्रतिकामादिरणं नित्यधृतं च विधीयते तस्मात्स्फुटवतां प्रतिकामादिर
 एनाधिकारे नित्ये धारयेत् यस्तु नित्यधारणपक्षोऽङ्गीकृत्य वसरेऽस्तु तद्दीनचमात्मने
 मन्यता विस्मयिष्ये सदा विवादपंडितं मन्यः ॥ अत्रिजिज्ञानबहुविउद्धरणवैलायां नौकष
 सुहृदति समिध्याचारवादासघातकोष्ठलोचप्रवृत्तचा। न तत्तुल्यं बहुविदुद्धरणदि
 त्तमाणां ॥ ७ ॥ मददाहवनीयमदत्तं प्रहुरसि वं हृदयं अहवनीये गार्दयेत्येवायत्र क्रयते न
 समिदनिदोतवोऽत्यादिभूते। स्तस्मान्महा इत्यग्निदोत्रस्या इत्यत्राग्निदोत्रग्रहणमथ
 सांक्रमति येपिमदस्याधानस्यष्टचातद्वानामास्यसंपत्तये इति प्रम्यादधातीति धनं ददा
 तीत्यर्थः। प्रदोषमग्निदोत्रं प्रादाषमित्यवयवीचावैविचिक्तमर्थेति षट्पुत्रं नीचि

तिवा। ब्रह्म ब्रह्मै प्रदोषेऽग्नि होत्र मिति सप्तमी श्रूयतो प्रवर्त्तति दोषोऽस्मिन् काले स प्रदो
 षं काले। वशी घन रुत्राणि दृष्ट्वाग्नि होत्रं होतव्यमिति श्रुत्ये कवाक्यं वा तत्रा तं ग्रहणे
 न्यत्राग्नि प्रकरणे सायमिति गम्यते प्रातर्मध्यं दिन सायमित्यपराह्ने सोयं शब्दः साया
 क्र इति चासायमोदनः सायमग्नीत्यादौ पूर्वरात्रवं सार्यं शं क्रियते सायमग्नि होत्रे
 प्रदोषमेवं होतव्यं न कृत्राणि दृष्ट्वा क्रानं तस्मै व होतव्यं इत्यर्थः। कृष्टार्था प्रातः स्रप
 ररात्रै र्वाह्नै च प्रातः शब्द प्रयोग दर्शनात् कृष्टात्र दणं नित्यमार्थं कृष्टाया मे वप्रा
 त्ररग्नि होत्रं होतव्यमिति। कृष्टार्था रात्र्या मुखा काल इत्यर्थः। अग्नेऽधश्चेत्याह। आ
 रवनीयोपरिः श्राववनीयं परित इत्यर्थः। माह्विः समलित्यतीत्यर्थः। एवं गार्दप तं व
 क्षिणाग्निं च। पारितः समाग्नेऽद्रिष्ठव्यः। रुतसत्याभ्यो चाप्युक्तामीति सायं पृथुर्दग्ने ८

३३

आहवनीयं गार्हपत्यं दक्षिणाग्निमिति गम्यते प्र ऋतुत्वात् पुरीतिद्या स्यात्तं उदतिष्मि
नतिद्रवद्रथेण। द्रथोवा तश्चानाशाहुदकं अतिप्रसिद्धः॥ सोयं ग्रहणं शक्यमकहुं उत्तर
हृत्त्रे प्रातर्ग्रहेणास्मायमेवायं मंत्रः स्यात्। एवं तद्युग्निदात्रादन्यत्र ह्स्सं॥ पौसे म् ह्नादि
रपि उद्धरणवत् स्यात्तथा। हिमन्त्रे त्वा। यदि वसंता यज्जाततिवसंत यदृणां
तत्तत्तव सं तं दन्यत्रापियथा स्यादिति। अन्यत्र नुपदा र्थधर्मत्वादन्य स्य धर्मनान्यत्रेया
कृत्परपर कालधर्मावतौ। यदि प्राहृषियजैति ते व तथ। हिवसंते षिवरुणप्रघासे षपि
द्विरूप स्तरणं प्राहृषिपुष्टु बंधस्यापि सत्तदुपस्तरणमिति तदैव विचार्य मीतत्। सायं प्रा
तः शश्विहकर्मनामधेयचैपिसंगच्छेता यता। स त्य ऋताभ्यां चति प्रातः। पयुद्वतीति वदते
आहवनीयमित्यादिवा। ऋत्री नृपरिस्वृणानि ननु परिस्वृणानीत्येतावत्पुक्तेः। ऋत्री नो मेव

ता

परिस्तरणं प्रकृतं वा स्यात् किमन्निग्रहणेन उच्यते । निग्रहणे सति किंचैदाशिकाः
 संदिग्धं अन्निग्रहणं किं धर्मकं परिस्तरणं परिस्तरणं तत्पूजातिष्ठमप्यैवेति कायं
 ज्ञेहोत्रप्रकरणत्वं तत्र यन्निग्रहोत्रे सुंधनादिकायं स्यात् यं दोहपरिस्तरणे तदंगं वा
 सुगतं प्रियाः स्थापनं तत्र यन्निग्रहोत्रेऽसौ धर्मात् तस्य तत्र स्वतंत्रं तत्र स्यादिति तस्या
 तत्परिस्तरणमात्रमेवास्मै तत्रैवायं यथादिष्टं किं तद्विधुं धनं दधिस्थितापि टयज्ञो
 मस्तत्रैवायं वाचनीकप्रवर्गविदारस्तरणवत्स्यद्येवं परिधिः समाग्रनिषेध
 परोपनिषत्तिं संभृतीति त्रैषां स्यात् । यस्तु योगविशेषाचारं नानुन्येवाच
 निकानिमन्यं तत्स्यान्निग्रही तन्निःसंभृतीत्यप्यसंभृतीति वाचनिकः प्रा
 त्तिस्य एवार्थः । न पानाणि प्रोक्ष्योक्ष्यं नृपतिनोपनृतं प्रत्यन्निघारयत्येवं जीयकेषु
 ही२

अ॥ गितिषाधुयो गविशेकादिषु पुनर्वचने वान्यो निप्रा योनियमो वासति प्रयोजनेन
पको वा पुनर्वचिः स्यात् तन्निश्चित्य विहन्ति स्तदनुसारेण भुंक्षन् यस्तु कल्पे निश्चयः का यो
॥ क्वापश्चादाहवनीयस्योदग्रानुदन्तग्रदण्डन्यत्रास्तरेण प्रयोजनं वक्तव्यं दन्तैक्यं
वैक्यं त्रिकाणीति सिद्धे स्तरणादुत्तरतोगादप्यस्य सस्तरणं कायोनित्यं तत्तु य
सादनसमिधादीनामुपकल्पानां उत्तरतो बसमुपसृजति तथाहो मित्रशरणं कर्तव्यं
यद्योत्तरतु यचोरो गोददने विना शोकिष्यति पुनरुत्तरतु तं शोकाय यदि प्रयोज
ने नान्यत्राग्निशालासाम्नादिति प्राप्नु रंवी प्राप्नु रंवी गां दोग्धुमुपसीद तं पविशति श्र
यत्ति त्पां दोदयत्पां न्यं स्रद्रादुदङ्मु र्वीहवा'मृ नमये दाहमये वा नैवास्मिन् केन दोदयति
स्वयं दौग्धिचोशा स्मोतरानूजदप्नु रंवी वेति पक्षोत्तरं अपोटागा दपित्पादने रूदीवने

क्षीतानं गगनवस्तुजितित्यवने स्था। अत्रिं ऋषो ह्यपसायमाणे। इडायास्पदं
 ऋधिरायत्तं गगणलप रिस्रं प्रयति। यावादवगोक्षीरं वस्सायमि वशेषयिचादुग्ध
 तत्परिमाणं मेव श्रपयित्वा। नान्यदर्थमुद्धरयित्वा ततो न्यूनस्य लुक्सीतम्
 पितृविशष्टवाच्यतां नापद्येत। पूर्वस्याहुतायोस्कंदं ऋन्यां दुग्धे निवचनात् पुनरु
 यक्त्या उन्नयनमिष्टं पूर्वोक्तीते न्यूनोक्तस्य ऋहविष्टं मन्यमानेन एतस्मादेव नि
 गात्तद्यवदाने ऋतिभूतेन छेदुष्टे वोहविषिपुनरुत्पादनात् किं न लुपुनरायते नान्य
 नस्य। हविष्ठावदुष्टे वेति सर्वत्र दणानर्थक्यं स्यात्तैषी। उद्धवस्तेष्वेव हेतुः प्रप्रा
 णपयो न्नर्गताः प्रपृष्टवैरुते। उद्धवस्तेष्वेव हेतुः प्रप्राणासां बोद्धवममत्रि संतापे
 नो ह्यलनावस्थाया माधिक्यमाशास्यते। अदृष्टाधिक्यमन्य उद्धवस्तेष्वेव हेतुः प्रप्राणा

ए

पञ्चभिर्नृयाभिर्त्येकवाक्यञ्चात् यथायूरं श्रष्टमाणे पयसि उद्भविते। एवमहं प्रज
या पञ्चभिर्नृयासं। दृष्टेनेव नृपो नापमानो नादृष्टेनेत्पतौ दद्याज्जयोरधि श्रयाणं न ज्ञेवति
श्रन्तितामनसं बंधं मंत्राभावात्। छ। उदं प्रजया च जल्लुकेन ईषदग्नेकाष्टेन ता पयस
च दीपतीत्यष्टि। दरस्तो। उदक्विंदुनोदस्तौ केनाससुदंतं उरुतवंप्रतिनयति वारयति मि
श्रज्यो। पुनरवदीपयति उल्लुकेनास्तिता पयसि। पुनः शब्दादंतस्तिरक्षौ। तच्छणे नादृष्टे
नो। ल्लुकेन नृवा रा नृपश्चि सर्वतो जिंकरोति पयसि। वेतिन पुंस्यं चैत्पाठे। बहुव्रीहि
रापयोस्तिधीयते। उदेदिवेदिं प्रज उदनुदीची नमुहासयति। उन्नारयति। वर्त्तयति। वर्त्तयति। वर्त्तयति।
नृविदधत्। एवं च संकयत्तुहासयति। उन्नारयति। वर्त्तयति। वर्त्तयति। वर्त्तयति। वर्त्तयति।
येत्तुहास हृत्मीनि दृष्टै। प्रत्युत्तं ज्ञं। नृगारा नृप्रत्युदतिगादपत्तं प्रतिगमयति। वर्त्तयति।
मलोपयति। नोपनसमृद्धं न च कोरोनर्थकं। यद्वा प्रतिशब्दानु कषणार्थश्च का। ज्ञ

रुतश्च त्रतिक्कललोपयेद्दक्षिणा निष्पत्तिरर्थी उदयुद्धासनात उदन्निष्ठं हितं ततो दध्ना
उदासति पयसा यवाग्वाज्येन वा जुहोतीति प्रत्येकं पयसोत्पादितिः संबध्यते वा शष्टश्र
दध्ना वा जुहोति पयं म्या वा जुहोतीत्येवं केन संबंधित्वेन दं सूत्रमभिहितं च गो दोह
नात्पूर्वमिव वक्तव्यं स्यात् क्रमात् तत्रापयसेति किमर्थं प्रकृतं तमेव पयः प्राप्नु
स्वीमुपसीदनीयतः तत्रापि पयसे प्रवं वक्तव्यं प्रकृतं तत्त्वादेवा किमर्थं दध्नेति पूर्वमु
क्तं उच्यते अत्रैष प्रयणदिभ्यं बंधेन तत्प्रतिषेधांश्चामिह निधानं पयोन दत्ता गोव
दनादि धर्मो विनापि पयस्याहोतव्यं तत्रापि निधानं च यत्पयोन स्यादिति रूपाय
स्यादिति स्यात् तत्रापि सति सूत्रलिंगं होमाय पुनरवनीयपयोनो दध्नादित्यर्थः
॥ ७ ॥ अन्यानि ह्येति वाक्यं तस्य तत्रापि तत्र विधानार्थी तु वा दादध्नि न दणं
पूर्वकं तं तु व्यविकल्पार्थं दध्नादिभिः पयस्माः इतरत्रापयस्योऽसंभवे दध्नादयो वि

विज्ञायेरन्नायत्पयोन स्या के ननु कुयादित्येवमादिविकल्पसरूपाग्निदोत्रप्रशंसा
काशोदसत्पवचनादधिगंतव्यांऽप्राजं वा विशेषात्माद्विषस्याशिष्टनक्षत्रैऽपि विष्टने
तोऽस्मिन्पृष्ठतमाकुरपायदक्षिणाग्नावोऽप्यहविनायत्यात्राक्तमेवष्टतस्याज्यायान्कुर्व
नीतिमन्यातायवायुसंदुलौदकसिद्धयेयायवक्षणेदिकसिद्धवाऽऽस्ययवायपेरिग्रवे
ऽपि प्रसिद्धे रन्नावातेऽच्छादध्याज्ययोरधिप्रयणंप्राप्नोति पर्याजिकरणवत्तन्निषिद्धा
यंनिर्देशाद्यवतिष्ठेरन्निति निर्दिष्टातिदध्याज्ययोरितिऽऽज्जितापनग्रदणैपर्याजिकर
णास्यनुज्ञानार्थं उद्भवैश्छेत्यवेक्ष्यमाणं त्रणसन्निपत्त्योपकारकेणाज्जितापनमंत्रस्यैक
वाक्यत्वादारादुपकारकमयज्जितापनं नन्नविष्पतिऽकिमज्जितापनप्रतिबोधेन उच्यते
नैऽस्मिन्पृष्ठेति रसीतियदज्जितापनं तस्यायं प्रतिषेधोवाचनिकऽननुऽऽवदीपनमदृष्टा
यंतितपर्याजिकरणवत्तु उच्यते पुनरवदीपयतिष्ठुनऽशुद्धान्नितापनमेवतदिति द्याव्यातां

तत्र दधाद्यो रिति नियमाद्यंति न तिल तंडुल सोम मीमादी निदधादि निर्विकल्प्यते
 अत्रु आदि कथा तत्तुक्तमशक्तौ प्रति निक्षिरिति अत्रुग्रहैलु कल्पः प्रति निधि रिति समा
 नाद्यः। यदि नर्वन विद्यदिति प्रकृताश्च। क मपि दोष बंधस्तु तंडुलादीनां शुण धिकार चोड
 न्यबलत्वे कारणं। आ यश्चि तैपिक मपि दोष बंधो दृश्यात्। पशुकामो मावा स्या मिष्ट
 सर्वा नि सन्व सानपाकरोतीति किमु तशुण्यस्तंडुलादि प्रति निधीना मिति। तथा चोप
 सं हंता सर्वा नो वे सत्वं सत्त्वेनु दोषोति पयो दधा दीनां पशुकामादि एक एव हो मे न्मु ख्य
 द्रष्टेणु उन्नय विधि स्योक्तं। मवं च तंडुलेषु सस्य यदियवागूत्रपणे भूयो दियान्नरेन
 तदा दध्ना वा तंडुले स्यात्। यथा गविविद्यमाना यामपि स्युदिय बरया दध्ना ज्येन व
 शी घंस्तु कुट्टया। न च येनैव सायं कुतं द्रष्टेण तनेव प्रातर्हतिद्य मिति सूत्रमस्ति। नापि एरि
 यवा न्वेता शत्रि मितिरात्रिग्रहणमक्रोतिकं लिंगे। एता मिति स्त्री लिंगे नोपवस्य कालस्य

परामशीत। रात्रिमिति तस्यैव विशेषानुवादो वा क्यत्पराणां नैकांततः। आतरपियवा
 गंस्त्वचयिच्छंक्षामा। नचयवास्तुविधानंपरं। तथा च श्रुतिः। नितो रत्रीपयसा त्रिदीने
 जुद्धातिक्रमानाश्चपयो नलनतयथान्यस्यैदेव तायेच्छमन्यस्यैदीयते तादृकोत्तमा
 तयवा च्या त्रिदीनें जुद्धोतीति। अतो यवाग् यद्गमुपलक्षणां दध्यादीनां। पिडनाशदो
 स्त्रिषु नरत्रिदीने स्यात्। तच्चो निष्टं प्रयोजकाना वातपिडस्यात्तस्मा तैर्ह लानि स्तुल्य
 प्रमाणविशिष्टे कृतमदुतं प्रथमकल्पे सति। तदुक्तं। प्रथमकल्पस्य यौतुकल्पे नवैर्
 तो। नमोपरायिकं तस्य दुः। मिति विद्यते फलमिति। सोमै नयदिच्छुद्धया धौ। किं मन्निषवैक
 यनिधि। अयेत्सोमं तथा दृष्ट्वा। न्माभ्यंतु यवा शूवदधि। अयितव्यं। ननु जालमप्युच्य
 वचनात्। वसमानेन त इत्थं पश्यन्निमात्रमुपस्थानकालीनत्वात् ननु नदितस्मिन्नौ

माः संपचंति यस्मिन् न कुंती कुंती तितत कष्टं गार्दप्ये धिप्रयेदुच्यते ऋर्षिवाक्षेयं ।
 न हितस्मिन् नो मां संपचंती तिवर्त्तमाना पदेशा दुष्पसंसारवाक्यवाच्चा विधवा कीदृक्किण्णो
 व्रकरणा न्मां सपाकप्रतिषाधा । माः संतु न पत्न्युस्तस्मिन् न विवियदिपनी संवत्सर
 दीक्षादि व्याधीयत त दानात्सपूषि किंसापदैदक्षिणा न्नौ श्रपणे स्त्रेणाप त्याधमनि
 भात श्रैप्राप्तिपूर्वत्वात् त्रतिषधानां मा संतु न पत्न्युस्तस्मिन् न विवितन्या यपि
 दः श्रिीवरा हस्त एतस्मादवे मां सपाकनिषेधाद्दक्षिणा न्नौ पाकयज्ञानाद्दस्माऽविषनां
 पि नृपावति प्राप्तिमां सस्यैव निषेधादन्यः पाकास्तीति गम्यते । यजमानचिक्किंसा यंति मां
 संश्रपयितव्या मवाग्निदोत्रार्थमां सवत् आदवनीयवपावच्चोपि च षष्ठ्यप्रपणवात्
 वनीय एवातव्यो निष्ठादुच्यते । तथा च श्रुतिरुपयजां क्षामस्वये वै सर्वः पशुयदेत्यत्र ।

दृवनीया तदुक्तं या तु कुयाद स्वग्रस्यैव तपःप्रपणादग्निमादयति तेन स्वग्रः सवी पशु
 रिति आदवनीये एवोपयजो ह्येतं स्वग्रं चोपयजो रित्यर्थः। निष्टं पठेदन्नेष्टं निष्टं निष्टं पति
 मनोत्तापयतीत्यर्थः स्मृक् स्मृवमिति समुदितस्य निष्टपनं समाहारनिष्टं शातु स्मृवे समि
 धं उपसंयम्य ऋक् उपसंयजोऽपि सति धं नैष्यामीत्कृञ्चोन्नयामिति प्रातः उक्तं
 चोन्नयमानमित्यर्थः उक्तं चोन्नयमानं स्वयं दोमं पक्षेपि मंत्रं स्यादुद्धरादवनीये
 मिति वत्तु रिडाए कैकेन मंत्रेणोत्तु चोन्नयमानं स्वयं दोमं पक्षेपि मंत्रं स्यादुद्धरादवनीये
 यः उक्तं तत्तुत्तं सर्वस्माद्गुया संबद्धं तं उन्नयतीति संबंधः। एवमुक्तं तं मंत्रं एव तत्तु
 दयान्नयस्त्वं स्यात्तन्निवृत्त्यर्थं इष्टं अदणं नूयां समिति स्मृच विशेषणधारकं लिङ्गं। नूयशी
 दितुं क्रियाविशेषणं चेतनं। सर्वान्वासमानुन्नयतीति वत्तु लिङ्गं एव वत्तु ददादवान्
 अन्नमशती स्पृशतीत्यर्थः। इदमुक्तं महेति शेषः। यतो धन्नी तं अन्नमशतीतिोपलुमेयके

त्रियदं ब्रह्म सादयति उत्तरतागादपि तस्य संस्तीर्णत्वं । सामर्थात् तत्रैवोनीतं तत्रैव वसा-
 येत् प्राक्तनं दानं प्रत्यर्थं । प्रतेरवैति श्रुतेः । दशाहोत्राग्निहोत्रं चित्तिस्क्रान्तिदशहोत्रे
 त्वेव द्यति तेन प्राक्तनं सादितं अग्निहोत्रादग्निहोत्राद्यमुनीते द्रव्या उपरिष्ठावस्त्वगदंड-
 समिधमुपसयमोर्वेति रिकं वीहीति समया उपरिष्ठादित्यादीति कर्तव्यतया द्रव्यं संस्क्रि-
 यतो समया सामीयेनाग्निगादपि तदुदरतिवदति न केवलं प्रणीतमपि च यवित्री कर्णं । अ-
 न्नोऽसामीयेन दरणं मंत्रयोनिचादन्नयत्तिपवित्रमस्त्रिष्यान्मविततमंतरा ब्रह्मेति तत्तन्मो-
 निवेदयेत्यग्निहोत्रगरीयसीति श्रुतः । स्वादाग्नये वैश्वानरा समयाग्नेः ऋवयवाचनीचै-
 र्गृह्णाति वायवे चैक उद्यच्छति । उच्चैर्गृह्णाति । आयुष्मयि छेति पश्चादादवनीयस्य येदमग्नि-
 स्मृतास्तेषु सादयति । एषा ते अग्ने समितः । अथादिदवनीयेऽधो न्यस्यति प्राण्यापात्रेभ्यः । ए-
 वाको ह वायुनासिकाभ्यां निःसार्यः । अनेन उपनस्ते वायुप्रवेशयेत् । आपान्यादितच्छाद-

संविकरणं निःस्पृहं मीलयेत् यस्यैव ता यै हो ष्टा न्नवतितां देव तां चिंतयेत् तत्र प्र
 त्यक्षं वा नः सूर्यस्य च मूर्पमं चाष्टिवा द्यस्तुना मां निज न कर्म सु एणो मदा मा ग्या तु
 सारा म सूर्यं च रूपं स्मरेत् प्रजापते रप्रत्यक्षं वा नाग मादि निरे वा व गता तदूरु पं ध्या ये
 त् कर्म जन्मान् आप्त जन्मान् श्रुदे वा द्दत्तं शारीर के षो देव ता स ब्रह्म म वा स यं प्राणा
 पान मि मीलेने ध्याने मनः प्र सादती क प दिष्टा नि प्राणा दि ति ह्य गुल स मि ध म भि जु हो ति
 शो नी क्लृप्तं ती वा स मि ध म भि जु हो ति मूला छं गु ले परि मा से त्य क्ते य द्यु न स मि द नि हो त्वा द्
 क्त क्तं त दि ध न म भि हो त म स्य नि ध यं श्रेणी कु म द प च्चा ना वा हि प स ता पे न क्त तां स मि ध क्त
 नं ति वा भि जु हा ति न्नु लु वे स्व रि त्या दि सि ह्म व चे भि य क्ते ति द ने षु स्मा उ द ग ग्र स्त ते षु द ने
 शु प्र जा प ते प शू न्मे य क्ते ति गा द्प त्पं आ वृ त्पा सा म च्छा न् नु श्री वा न्नं ग मा त्रे णा ऽत्र व द्धा न

॥

नि ५

स्त्वन वा तत्र जापतये स्यादिति मनसोत्तरं न्यसी उत्तरं द्वितीयां न च तत्रादिकं संबधे
 न। इयं देवता यपरेत्पादि श्रुता। न्यसी उत्तराहुतिर्न्यो दोतद्येति वचनात् स्वादाका
 रमपि मनसा कुर्यादिति कुर्यात् बहिर्न स्यमंत्रस्य मानसत्वात् प्रजापतये स्यादिति तद्यथा
 श्रुतिः। यत्रैषी वज्रं दोति मनसा च तत्र मिथुनमिति शिष्टान्नयिष्ठमना नो समया सामीये
 नाग्नेत्री न्वा रनुदंड उदङ्मुख उद्दिशतिोक्तोऽक्षिष्टस्त्रक—चिः सनि सज्जतिः अथ वा उदङ्मुखि
 त्फदं श्रुस्वी संकचं उद्दिशति। कां दसोऽलिं गविनं किं द्यत्ययः। अथा उदने यथा नवतितयो
 द्दिशति। कां दसमुदङ्खितोऽलिं गं अथ वा शिष्टान्नयिष्ठमिति पूर्वमन्त्रेण सैव धृतो शिष्टा
 न्नयिष्ठमुत्तरं उद्दिशति। ननु च दोमोत्रं पूर्वं तत्र न्यसी उद्दिशति। न्यिष्ठमवशेषयेदिति सूत्रेण
 त्रयितयं स्यात्। नैष दोषान्दिया वत्तु च्या पूर्वेन कल्पयति न्यिष्ठं शेषयिष्यामीति।

वत्तुहो माधुं निपा रया मस्तस्मोतु क्लयमानस्यविशेषाणं यथासंमीत्यदसतीवारवंती
 यमन्निष्टीमसामरुन्नायात्यवमिष्टुजुहोतीति स्यात्। लिष्टयेता वा। अवाचीनं क्लेयादिरभ्याधा
 संखद्वयमानं द्रव्यं तव त्वस्मिन्वाऽवमाष्टिपोणिना। अवेत्तमपसग्रीनर्षकोवाचीनिपदेन
 कौनरुक्मात्। उर्जोच्यत्। ह्रिदिः अर्धश्चा रभ्योर्ध्वसं स्वं संमाष्टिजदगुरुर्द्धशब्देन गतच्चातुर्ह
 वोमाष्टीति क्लृष्टायादिवाशब्देन दुष्टं। आधानं क्रुतौ तद्याचौ क्लो न पुरा स्वर्यस्योदत्तो
 रूपकं म्योहं रक्कोरूपे संपदोनशां प्राप्ताधानात्। अतो न लिङमिदं प्रक्षेपेति तदोमस्य
 अन्त्येऽस्मत्तु स्मत्तु स्मत्तु स्मत्तु स्मत्तु स्मत्तु स्मत्तु स्मत्तु स्मत्तु स्मत्तु स्मत्तु स्मत्तु स्मत्तु स्मत्तु
 दत्तेषु लोपोनोपपद्यतौ। आयुर्मयि यत्ने तदगदङ्घ्रिदक्षेवदक्षे। अथ यच्चिदैशब्दतिक्कमेका
 रणाच्चावात्। उर्ध्वमधो जिह्वया एव। अष्टमवमोर्जना स्मृत्तुहोमजन्मनालेपत्रदण
 तिलतंडुलदा। मालपस्याच्चावादर्थिनुष्टमेतदधिश्च यणवत्। प्राचीनावीतं जलोऽश्च

नो

लेहन्त्र

पविचान्चे। हलिदराणशेषनिनयने। पितस्मानं। प्रकाशतीति। अंशुलीरूपमध्यमा।
आचम्याचम्या। यद्यामधुपर्कवतः। इतरेस्मनितीदृनिः। प्राषले। हलिद्वयानुरवेप्रवेष्ट
यंति। अटीत्फचयते। नउहस्तेनसृष्कस्तस्यैवंमिच्छंति। गंधर्वेतेराजितार्जुनिवर्तताः।
निमिष्टायामालिच्योतिनेनेदोतिनिः। शशोहस्तेनअतिद्विष्टेतिनोपपद्यते। तस्मात्स्क्र
चोपनियनित्स्यात्तनिः। शशोऽनर्थकोवादांभेऽप्रक्षाल्यत्वात्। स्मृक्काजनमेवकुनिनीय
ते। सन्निधानात्। इतरथोदकंपुनः। पुनरादायनिनयनं स्यात्। नचिवयुक्ते। दन्तेऽप्रक्षाल्य
दकमासिच्यवत्तिनयेदिति। तद्यानि। द्विष्टायाः अपिचत्स्तीग्रहणेनसर्पिषीलिकामंत्र
निबृत्पथेन। लपप्रकाजनमेवावगम्यते। लेपसंसृष्टस्यैर्पिपीलिकसंप्रदेयवास
काशात्। इतरथात्स्तीग्रहणमनर्थकं स्यात्। न्निःसारयति। संबधोर्मंत्रस्यनिनयनेका

सं २

पदि

प्राप्तिशेषं तशतकर्मप्राप्तिः शङ्कतशतकर्मोतिरेमं त्रातशान्ना नैतस्मीमेव स्यात्तुल्यः। इति मन्त्रे
 उदीचीदिजनिष्ठनिनयनेन वति। प्राणममृतेनापदद्यत्पौसेनामंत्रात्तदाचं विचनं च्चन्निहोत्रा
 दवर्णीप्रतप्रातनिष्ठपतीत्यथीह तस्यादस्येताविपय्योवाचोतदाहर्त्सवाप्रतश्राजतश्रुत्योत
 यं मदीचीपदं। मन्त्रेवेणापरयोः। क्रवत्रदणमन्त्रिहोत्रदवर्णीनिष्टत्यथं इति कर्त्तव्यतां होमस्यादो
 अमेगृह्यतशतस्क्रवाहोमिषमन्त्रेविनागेर्दशेषु। समप्रविनागेदि। अर्धस्क्रवमिति स्म
 त्। तथाचाह। स्वाहेति शेषमिति। इतरथा स्वाहेति द्वितीयमिति स्यादवमित्यनुवृत्तेः। न
 मतेऽनन्नास्क्रवाहो अदणं दक्षिणा नो दो मश्रशां स्वांतरादुपहतौ। अहोमोवापर्यो रिति तुल्यो
 विकल्पः। अथवा यत्तत्त्वा अग्निहोत्रशेषेनेष्टुष्टेन प्ररणा तादर्थ्येनेष्टुष्टा तायावावा
 दिवानपुनः संसृज्यदिति। अथ वस्ति तविकल्पः। यां प्रथमाग्निहोत्रा यदुष्टा त्सोदक्षिणा
 प्रथमाग्निहोत्रे गोदोदनमष्ट्रिययोवा नियम्यते। उजि।

परिक्रयार्थचिन्तनप्राप्तचादिदवचनित्यमेवाग्निहोत्रेऽप्राप्तिर्नवतिद्विरण्णादिदक्षिणापरकन
कादासयद्रायायावतिः अग्निहोत्राशेषस्य दक्षिणाश्रितासप्रथमाग्निहोत्रेऽलिंगयति ननु प्र
थमाग्निहोत्रया दुस्य तूसा दक्षिणेऽभयनियामवाक्यमेव स्यात्। ण्णर्बेरे च चास्त्रे बाय
होषः। यद्वायं। प्रथमायाः अग्निहोत्रा यदुस्य। दिति पादिकी। नुवा दः। अत एव पयो वेति नि
दर्शनं दध्यादः। राजन्यस्याग्निहोत्रैर्धामुक्तस्यानेत्य राजन्यस्य राजयैर्बंक्षिः अजिहोत्रं प्र
त्यं होतव्यं रुचिजा। स न उ स धामुक्ता। धर्मशील बलिकर शुल्कप्रतिभोग दंडजीवी यो न ज
वतीत्यर्थः। पवीर्यितरस्य। इतरस्य बलिकर शुल्कप्रतिभोग दंडजीवी न वतीत्यर्थः। राज
न्यस्य संबंधाग्निहोत्रं यवस्तु होतव्यं रुचिजा। एवं पौर्णमास्य मावास्या चोच्यते। नक्तं च नित्यं
ब्राह्मणैर्नोक्तव्यं ब्राह्मणाय नित्यं बल्य। दितीवीराजा दद्यात्तु धामुक्ते। निव दद्यात्। नित्यं होमस्य
स्थाने न के दद्यात्।

स्य विधानात् अणं राजन्यस्य विधानात् अणं राजन्यस्य विधानात् कर्त्तरि वेति षष्ठी राजन्येति
 धातुर्केण नित्यं होतव्यं मन्त्रिहोत्रं पर्वणी तरेणान्यदा रुचिता एव ब्राह्मणस्यैव होतव्यमिति क
 र्त्तरि षष्ठी ब्राह्मणानेव यजमानेन होतव्यं मन्त्रिहोत्रं अणमादिववा एष यद्राजं न्यद्रत्यादि ब्रा
 ह्मणमन्त्रं ननु विश्वस्य कथं धातुर्क राजन्यस्य च द्रष्टव्यं तस्य दृष्टिर्ना विधातुर्धातुर्क
 द ए म तं त्रा राजन्यस्येति च तस्य ब्राह्मणस्यापि वत्संति दृष्टिर्ना विधातुर्क तस्य पूर्वस्व
 ति द्रष्टव्यं धातुर्कस्यैव ब्राह्मणस्य नित्यं तद्याचाले गं स तं च सत्यमग्निहोत्रं ब्राह्मणस्य
 स तं सत्यं तस्मात् ब्राह्मणस्यैव होतव्यमिति ब्राह्मणस्य तु एविशेषा अण्ये ए नित्यहोत्रे कि
 धीयते तद्या ब्राह्मणवत यो राजन्यो वर्त्तति तस्य नित्यहोम उक्तो ननु जातिमात्रा अण
 ए अथो यरु तमिव सत्यमिव चरेत्तस्य होतव्यमिति अणो अथ ब्राह्मणस्य तदिति ना
 = मधिकार एव नास्ति

बाह्य ए नो दिप्राति त्पा त्पा य र धर्मे गो जीव नूदि स द्यः प त ति ज्ञा तित इ ति व च ना त त दु क्तं। औ र
 द क्का न्वा लिका नू त या का स्क्क शील वानु प्रेष्या न्वा हृषिकांश्चैव विप्रानुसूद्रव दा च रे दि
 ति अथ न्नि रात्र पं च रात्रा दि प द्दे हो मो व च क थ ना य दि वाना नु र स्य ऋत्रि जा दो त द्या क्रौ णि
 त स्य च चि ह वि दार प्र व स तश्च। अथ स मा रो य स मा रो यान्निं प्र व से त त्रा पि द श पि स
 मा स यो र्ग णं त स्या यं प्रा त र न्नि हो त्र म। नि मं थ नं न वा र्थि त। त दु क्तं। ए व मे वा द र द र
 न मे ष्य न्ने स मा रो य य त्फ पा व रो दे ति च का व के वा फ क्तं। वा मे ल द्द ए ण द्र ह्ये ति। ए व
 रा ही प्र व स तः प द्द हो मे स्ति य स्यो भ य म स न वि गृ द्दे हो त ए ज्ञ हो त्र स्य प णि वा हः क्रिया
 न तः प्र व स तो य स्य कु ह्वा सं स्था य स ष्ठि ब्र जे। त स्या नि हो म वे ला यां प ची ते व गृ हो स्ति बा ए
 प द्द हो म स मा रा णो गृ द्दे वा य दि वा ध्वा नि। क रो ति मे ल्पे बा णी चो कु ज्य ते वी र द्द त्प या। स

दृढबलीव

ये प्रातश्च धिष्ण्येषु प्रत्यक्षा यस्थनाग्रयः। यदि च प्रितलितेन नाप्येतस्पृजतत्तवः। स्मृ-
मेकाशेषत्फक्कात्पुनराधयमुक्तवान्। अषिचाभुग्रे देषु पक्षे। होमस्य पविच्छोत्प्रतिनि-
धिर्वाप्रतिनिधिश्चानित्यादा मसाधनोपचारेण भवति ततश्च यथेतरस्य ब्राह्मणयज्ञ-
कृदानेन प्रवर्तितरालादामसंपत्तिः। एवं होमसाधनापचारमन्त्रे दाननदुतेन विषयति क्र-
यो ब्राह्मणयैवास्याग्रता दृष्टादरेयुस्मृते मेवास्याग्निर्होत्रं प्रवर्ततीति श्रुते॥ ७॥ द-
शावराय त्रीरुषिर्वा स दधनः। अथ स्यन्नाधायान्यच प्रोष्यन्वा न्यद्रुक्त्वा पयो गीयद्र-
व्यं गच्छतस्तत्तृष्टदीर्घा प्रवमेत्तत्प्रव्रजेत्। अथापाहुत्यान्यदनुपयोगितत्पक्वैर्त्पथ्यः। स-
र्वच्छितिर्बहुचोबुवादः। पादिकानावश्यं बहवो न चैकः। संभवति प्रातरग्निर्होत्राद्दृष्ट-
सत्यादवती औत्रणीयेतनिगद्येति पवित्रादुक्तिः। अनादशः अज्येन जुहोति। प्राश्वान-

अस्य यजमाने स्यां पक्का ब्राह्मण यदा तद्यः।

रा तस्य यै क र्ही कंचै त त्प्रयास्यन्निति विशेषेणा दशयदृणाञ्च यो वो बिल्याय दिप्रतिव्या
 तिन तदुज्जुह्वती तिय दं न्यं तं तान ऋष्टावरा संस्था त दपि दश संस्था तद्यत्त्रा हि वासाः
 स्य निमित्तं धनार्थियाः -- वरा निमित्तं मित्यवरा अ दृणा संस्था विशेषेण धृति नय को नो वि
 वा प्रयास्यन्नु दाति सहधन इति यदि स परिच्छ दः याति त द उज्जुह्वया न्नु पंच स्वाः शरी र
 मात्रेण गत्वा तददरा गच्छति हि र्ही दनी वा जूता इति द्वितीया मे तु वा दः सहधन स्यैत्र या स्य त उ
 विधाने इदानीं व्यालिन स्योच्यते प्रवस्यते नार्यया प्रकृष्टे दा प्रा यदा व सेत प्रयो जन वशात्
 इदं धानार्थ या स द तदा प्रयास्यं समा रो शुभान् प्रवसति अरणि त्र दं न्यमा धं मित्र
 निधान न समा रो यमि त र द्यदा वारणी रग्नि निः समा रो यिता य दि ग त श्रीः स व नि स वी नि ति
 सार्वप्रां धा रण्य का नि प्रायः बहु वचनं च नो पपद्यते स्मादप हृत्ते क मी णि गा दपे त्प्र वि ती एण

= निक्षिप्त्वा निक्षिप्त्वा २

आगमो वैदः ३

निक्षिप्तेन च लिखनेन पिप्रवद्व्यतिन ह्येकपात्रां समाशेषं पशवरां एषोऽतिवचनमास्ति
यातः प्रपन्नयद्विद्यासंक्रियावदाद्युनस्कगराणि प्रचत्तीदादादीन्संक्षुद्रां च त्वयि
प्रवस्यं समाशेषयतीति वाक्यशेषः ॥ आत्मनिवासमाशेषयति वाशब्दोऽत्रो गमनमूचने
यिन्नुबिक्लप्यथः पात्रदाहान् दिपात्राणि प्रविपाद्यपुनः पात्रादर एभुक्तं । तस्मादस्य
यस्यान्निगतस्यैवायं विधिः पाक्षिकौ द्रष्टव्यः ॥ अतएव पात्राणां दोहः ॥ क्रते
जीवताक्षिसमाशेषात्संस्नानमीनह्यत्राज्ञानेनोपचारंगदजवनीक्रतेर्निरोधः ॥ सम
यस्यार्थवशायावदनीतावदन्निक्षेत्रनियोगउक्तं तदुक्तं यदो वैजीयते यदा त्तिमाकु
तप्याग्निहोत्रं संतिष्ठत इति नीयतीतवसादीयते आत्तिद्याधिदध्याज्यादौ रथस्मावादाश
मावाश्चनोर्ग्यामग्निदात्रंदध्या ॥ आत्मनेवागतयः समाशेषोऽपि तास्फरक्षिद्विवाएषत्रो
त्माना यज्ज्ञायाजायतक्रतः ॥ अस्मृतिश्च यतत्तद्विशरीरस्य यस्य नाम पातति दिति ज्ञार्थय

सद्धर्माच्चरितस्य। इतिवचनात्पद्यतेयस्यानित्यं जायत इति प्रवक्ष्यन् हलत उप तिष्ठते।
 वक्ष्यन्नुच्यते यस्यष्टदादन्यत्र रात्रिवस्यतिसदयामेन प्रयासस्तस्मिन् नृदनिहोमकाले।
 अगमिष्यति। इतरथादिदेवस्योवापस्वानंतेचाप्रवसति। इत्यादितावत्तत्त उपस्था
 नः स्यात्। अदिर्बुद्धत्वादिनिनिगदसिद्धा नितिष्ठन्नुजपतीति। अनियमस्यात्तिष्ठतो बोध
 विष्टस्य च विनिवृत्तिषु ते अदृष्टां स्ति। पूर्वणो ग्रायणं कुर्वतव सं ते यवानां शर
 त्रीहीणं शरदिव सं ते पर्वणि। अत्रायणं कर्तव्यं यवैर्वसंते। ब्रीहिभिः शरद्विषवी विशेषणः।
 तृशिष्टं पर्ववाक्या यं विदितमवचति यद्विषुमः पर्वण्यत्रायणं कुर्वीतेति वाक्यं तदा
 सं। तयवानां शरदित्रीहीणमिति नियमार्थं स्यात्। अत्र शिष्टं पर्वत्रिष्टं पर्वसंस्थाना
 यं पर्वपक्षादः। अत्रापकस्येष्टानवस्याश्रीयां त्रैदं द्रव्यां तरं। उतपत्तिशिष्टानां श्रीह्या द

नांयुणोऽत्रपाकस्येति एकवचनं श्यात्यादिविवक्षया तव स्याश्री यादिति श्रुतिः क्रमेण
हतीवक्ष्यति न वाशनमिति तस्य द्युक्तं ध्यं कालात्तेजति क्रमान्न वाशनैवातिपत्तौ संके
तस्य सिद्धिमानिर्वपणदुपवमथाहारम्यनउक्ष्मेचिंद्रमसीत्यादौ स तावमात्रे स्याव
देनउसर्वेपवसथस्य यावस्य ह तं तावत्क वद्य मतिदेश तदिति ॥ ६ ॥ अत्रे द्वात्रिंशति
वैश्वदेवानघावाष्टिवीयाशरदिसो मायश्यामाकानामन्य स्यो पात्रां अन्त्यास्मिन्
अध्विअयणोऽवसरेदवतानां दविर्विशेषैः संबंधावगतोऽदृष्टता संबंधोऽत्र इति
न्यापान्नीविधातुं अन्यशृष्ट समानजाती यापेक्षौ दृष्ट्याः अन्यं पशु मालजते त एव मय
स्योऽस्त्रयस्थि यां पात्रां तदसत्सु र्पदयं स्यात् दृष्टं तच्च स्यात् वचनात् न वा तच्चेत एके
नेव उष फलीकरणविभो कसिद्धिर्नियमादृष्टा श्रुति तस्मै तस्माद्दे दमात्राव

वशद्वेयद्याकाष्टमुपलमन्यततद्वत्सूपित्रीऽन्यथायात्रीऽसाभ्येनान्यस्मेतिहास्मकी
 णुनानिपाणीतिवत्क्रविसुतनामन्यस्वामितिप्रवर्तुल्यमस्यान्निर्वीपस्यप्रत्यासन्नत
 तदसत्प्रकवचनप्रपणतपात्र्यामिति। तत्तदेविशेषणमविवक्षितं एतेनोक्तैपरिधिप्रज्यादिभि
 तत्रतर्हि यूपकिमतीत्यादिकोवाक्त्रिबिबिधास्फुटेशः। उपानस्यवानपात्रस्यचग्रहणं स
 माष्टिक्फपालस्यऽग्नीनादधीतऽन्यत्रवातस्यऽत्रोपातं चैद्विष्यत इति च का २५६ वि
 धेयद्विषयोस्फुटेशः। इत्थञ्चोतेनापात्रपातंचोद्विष्यदेचरतः। अमाणांतरस्मिद्धविशेषण
 नुपपद्यमविवक्षितं विशेषणं नवति यत्पुनरविज्ञातविशेषणचोद्विष्टं तद्विधेयवत्कृति
 एववशिष्टमवगंतव्यं। तस्मात्तूत्रीडिलिप्तांस्त्रचैनिर्नृज्यान्यस्याणान्निधायनिर्वृत्यतशा १०१
 माकानितिपात्र्याः। यदासंनिहृष्टयाऽन्निमश्रुनिं हृदाऽखंति ततश्चां वर्यदृष्टास्व इतिवाइ

नृपात्रियदणसामर्थ्याति। न्यायदन्यथादन्यपात्र्याः प्रयोगसंसादनाद्यथामन्यग्रदण
 ॥ छान्नानाबीजानां धर्मः विधास्यामः ब्रीदिएष्यामाकानां नबीज धर्म इदं वक्ष्यति। सा मे छापिना
 नाबीजसुप्रतिज्ञायते। वषट्कारप्रदानां नोचिककपालानां। एककपालानां। त्रिवत्स्यातसे
 प्याननायेष्टकपालेष्टतिदाशदया प्रतिज्ञायतवषट्कारप्रदानाग्रदणं वृष्टवृष्टदं
 किमर्थं प्रतिज्ञासूत्रद्वयेनातिदशोनेतेनामिच्छासर्वत्रद्याख्यातेति यन्नानाबीजैककपा
 लधर्ममिच्छारख्यादिति विचि- यमिच्छादोषः। दृष्टगन्तिमर्शिनं नानाबीजानां शक्यमनर्शक
 मिदं कर्तुं नानापात्रस्त्रिधा तदृष्टगं कोन्तिमर्शितं भवति। एवं तर्हि यूपपदन्तिमर्शिनं मान्तर
 नानाबीजग्रदणदन्यत्र युगपदद्यावच्छेदे। तत्तेति छल्लु। नानावदन्तिमृशे तशेषपुनर्मन्त्रिण
 द्यारख्यातं प्राचयेत्येवौ युगपसंनवेयुगपदमन्त्रवन्नोक्तैः। ऊहो। मकमन्नापायुमस्य

मादिषीशात्रात्पवयो एषामदोवे त्पादिबीजग्रहणानाबीजेषु दबिष्कु
 पुगपन्मु खेषु दोविः लतमा ह्ययतिननु वाकानं प्रलतलक्तं । त्रिलेव हंतीत्यवघाते विनि
 योगान्नेत्येव तर्हि देविः लवदीति त्रितैव सूत्रा क्रयतीति सूत्रं विनियोजकं पठितं चं त्रय
 वाज्पायसाच - स्यनात्तरीयकत्वे नाले गिकं विनियोगिकं भवेत्तु न वाक्यान्नादायमन्य
 ते यथा धर्म्यैवैवं नाना धन्यष्टमसि ब्रह्मनपः अस्मा कोसीत्यादेवा ग्विसग्रंजिपः परि
 तप्रवशादौ विनियोगः --- यथा संख्यग्रहणे पेशाचिक बाधत्वां तरीयकचैनमि
 हिस्तस्मादविष्यन्त दोतिय धिर्गादाकानं नदृष्टाद्यंति स्यमु स्थेषु लततवान्नजमन्य
 शुपुनः प्रक्रियाकृतस्य पुनराधानपिष्टापषणभिनेवाएतदेवज्ञापयति प्रयोगविधिः स
 स्कार्यद्वारः । अनेव संस्कार्याणि निबानितद्वारक संस्कारो विधेः । एकैकं संस्कार्योक्ति

लघ्वर्ग्येष्टांशं॥ त्रिभाषणं पुनर्द्वितीयपुरोडाशार्थं प्रोक्तत्वात् पात्रसंसादनवत् ननु चात्रापि
संस्कारादीनि त्रीदृश्यामाकादीनि त्रिभिर्नामितेषामभिघाताद्यं भं त्रैर्न विष्णुति तमपि प्रयो
गविधेः प्रयुक्तं तदुपचारे सते। स तं एव ज्ञातीयकैषु तन्निर्दिष्टं दन्ति एव न दोनवद्यत्
ध्रुयुः। प्रिषामन्वाह। त्यादिः। अत्रापनप्रभृति फलीकरणं तमे कै कस्य। उत्तरार्थे तु वादः।
प्राप्तवान्निष्पन्नानां तं यवानां तु सदा रद्वै न बोधेत स्यात्तु वादः। प्राप्ता चान्नरोः खेषणं द
क्षितं चातुं दुलानोद्येति अतएव प्रकृतावपि निश्चयवनातं यवानां भवति वाचनिके विदुः प्र
भृत्तिस्यात्स्यै। त्वाद्वा दृष्टार्थं निव स्यात्तु लुषप्रवेशानां तं निष्पन्नं फलीकरणान्वा
तु कैवल्यना ज्ञप्यासरस्वतीति दोमाना बीजेषु यवानामवचनं इत्युक्तं। अत्रायणेना
ना बीजाभावात्प्रतिप्रसवोभावान्न स्यात्। सिद्धमोपधानात् अत्रानात् प्रकृतिरक्ष्मा

पंनहानिचूगनी

जिनस्तेत्पारणेऽप्राज्ञेद्रायद्वादशकपालान्येकं द्यावापृथिवीययोः क्रमपर्यमुत्तरीयौ
विप्रविशेषप्रतीतिसिद्धमाधिश्रयणदाज्ञेद्रमधिश्रित्यवैश्वदेवं च रुमाधि श्रयति ३
दमपिक्तमाधंस्वस्त्रवत् च रुधनेधिकरणे बक्रुश्चरुशब्दः यद्दत्तपाकाधिकरणमणि
चरुर्नष्टमयोनवतीनिर्वचनात्पवित्रां तर्दि तेपयः प्राणीयतदुलानोऽयं गुणपर्वमात्रं
कृतीपलाशमात्रं द्यावापृथिवीयमधिश्रित्ययौ म्यं च रुमधिश्रयति पूर्ववदेतानि क्रमाद्या
निपलाशानिका निचिदृष्टिहानिजसू निचतत्तवृत्त्यपलाशं त्रिगुणमं गुष्टपर्वण इति पश्यामः
पवित्रां तर्दि तेऽपप्राणीयतंदुलानोऽयं मेरुणेन प्रदक्षिणं च रुमपयति प्रततवाच्चरोचरो
विधानं तर्दि तं दिज्जीवतंदुलमिति नोक्तमिति सद्य निचारान् च खः पाकविशेष एमिति गम्
तोऽन्यत्र पादनात्ततोऽपि विरुतौ ज्जीवतंदुलमिति नास्ति नृद्ये तु वचनात् नवति क्रस्मिद न १०३

पवित्रा २

=॥ ऐकादिकं चातुर्मास्यादौ

वयद्यथन्निवारद्द तथापि विहृतौ न लभ्यते गुक्तं सिद्धमो वा ममान्ना बीजेषु पिष्टलेपनि नयनं
किं पृथग् च स र मंत्रणे तिनोक्तप्रसंजवादात्रैधा त द्यादिषु किमपिनोक्तं च वड पृथक् तंत्रेण वे
ति मन्यते एक कपालमन्यस्यां पाच्यामले ऊर्वने निरूपयति न चै नद्यस्यामेव न विष्णो तिस्र प्रथा
तस्यादि द्वितीयस्यापि पूरणं स्यात् एव तर्हि विहृत्य ष्ठीमन्यग्रदलीं यत्रैक कपालो बद्ध्वा
सप्तस्त्रवालुर्मास्यादौ इतरथा बद्ध्वा एक कपालवद्ध्वाः सप्तस्त्रवालुर्मास्यादौ इतरथा बद्ध्वा
व एक कपाला एक स्यात् पूर्यग्रतन्नासादनयथादानोस्विष्टे सत्तस्या त्रय तस्या युक्तं प्र
तिक्रमपि यावदानं स्यात् इति चेत् तन्नाशयस्येका ष्ठीचातु चरावसि चानियतत्वाच्चा
न्यापात्री न प्रयुज्यते प्रततादि वैक कपालो स पृथ्वै चै न दर्शनात् पृथग्दर्शनात् प्रयोग
स्य प्रचरणवैनायां बर्हिषि सा दयिष्वोप स्तीर्थैक कपालं सत्तस्यैव मवद्यत्पाशय स्यान्

ॐ

सिद्धिरनिघायोपास्वेककपालेनप्रचरतिववषट्कंतेमध्योपाणिनाजुहोतत्पुं प्रतिष्ठि
तमाशयेनानिदुहोतियदिपयवित्रेतिब्राह्मणद्याख्यातंप्रसन्नायं --- सत्तदिति किं
सर्वत्रदणैनेवल्लब्धानि वमध्यातुर्द्विद्विस्ववद्यतीतिस्पात्तद्विचग्रदणे किं सत्तेनमध्या
देवस्यातस्वमनुद्वितीयानिद्विष्टातस्वम्विष्यतीतिनैवमेककपालं सज्जदवद्यत्यवाव
यतीतिप्रतीतेऽउपाऽत्रदणं किं यावेनाराजस्रयाकाम्यानिद्विष्टात्पात्रायणस्यनिर्भर
काम्यागोपाऽशुदेवताद्विस्वसत्पादं नैयमायेति एतदेवोपाऽशुमात्रेन्द्रादीनीतिउ
उपांशुप्रचरत्येतावतिचसिद्धिः एककपालेनेतिवक्तव्यं एककपालप्रचारधर्मप्रज्ञात
सौर्यामककपालं यस्याहुतमित्याद्यर्थं उक्तं च वषट्कारप्रदानं चैककपालानामितित
दसत्तनैवात्रायणास्पोपांशुत्वं सिद्धपाकद्यत्वात्कामयोगात्काम्या ननु चतनमध्यपति १०४

ता योषितुस्त्यादयो नैभिन्ने मित्रिकोपि अतएव वाचनिकं चोपांशु ब्रूयदे विकानामंत्र
 प्रचाग्यतदुक्तं। सैवानुयोगानुकूल्य इति मध्यग्रदणं समादशोपलक्षणं यंत्रकुतायका
 वचने मध्ये पुरोडाषाहुतीरिति सिद्धत्वा तद्भाहुती प्राचुदीची रायात यती तस्य विधेर्विध
 नाशं विषट्कृत इति नियमांशं आसदो मादवकिं पयवित्तर प्रायश्चित्तं प्रकुस्विष्टकृ
 षडाज्याहुतीर्नुहोति षड्ग्रहणं मेकं प्रवन्ति -- स्वाति विससांशं अत्र द्याज्य तषष्ठी अ
 दणं स्वशाखाधी तस्योच वैषणं प्ररणार्थं युंक्तं शतासुध इत्याज्य धानी एक कपालाश
 यस्य स्विष्टकृते समवद्यतीति च अत्र द्याज्यमवदानधर्म प्रापणार्थं अशयेत स्मिन्नित्या
 शय। एक कपालाश यन क्रिया विकारणं मुच्यते। यजमान इडाग्रं प्राश्नाति एत इत्यादि
 प्रदर्शितं इडा इति संबधे षष्ठीदक्षिणा काले वसः। अथ मज्जेदक्षिणा प्रथमो ज्ञानः प्रथमो

पात्राच्चैतु

उपवेशन क्रिया धारं अज्यं।

माज्या २

जातः प्रथमो यथा नुज इति पंचम्या मजा ताद्युत्पत्त्यां च तत्पत्त्यां प्रियमाणं यां किं
 पदः प्रथमशब्द इति किं प्रथमा नु रद्याः आहोस्विज्जाता क्रोतोलक्ष्वा र्वननिनं यस्य प्र
 थमं नु इति तस्मात् पूर्वै च व्युत्पत्तिर्युक्ता मतिकनी यां समापदा प्रथमं नु इति अत्र तीते
 नदि सो दरा दीनां पूर्वः पूर्व प्रथम जा इत्युच्यते बुभुक् द्या व्यामो क मध्वा बभुं पिं गलं म
 स्तरं दद्याद्म नंचा बभ्रं पिं गल मिति विशेषण विशेष्य भावोत्र वा शब्द च शब्द भावत्
 वि कल्प स सुच्च यो रप्रतीतिः आ स न्न उरू ण भावे वसो वस तस्त्वयं तो कि मयमिदं
 सूत्रं बुभुक्षितो न्ना भो वैश रत् पूर्व का लं विना पिशामा के न इक्षु सो मं शपा मा के न्नुं जी
 त न्नु न चाग्र द्रादिनिष्काशः मा के न व्रीह्या दीन पिं नुं जी त ऊ त नं दि शपा मा के नो ह्यत्यने
 ना स ता आ य ए ण द व ता य हं लभ्य तः सो मं स म स्त शपा मा का आये तेन प्रत्यभिजा यते।

ऋषा संनद्धानि ह्यग्रायणं न व स्यात् । स्त्रीयादिति प्र तिषेध एव वचन स्तस्यान्ना वा स नं अ
 ग्रायणं स शङ्खा तसर्वत्र द्वा एष्ट्या मा ष्मि न प्राप्ति तं स्याज्जीव नो र्थे अ काले श्या मा के न
 छुचुक्षे निति विप्र षा त् यद्दे व शरदि पु नः श्या मा कै स्तस्या प्रा रु तत्वा दक्षि णा दा तेषु
 न नैव तेषां वा ॥ ७ ॥ उच्यते नमि स्या न्या र प्यमानः । वा उ मी स्या नी ति संज्ञा क म्मि णां वै श्व दे वा
 यी नोऽस्तु ना सी र्यपि र्व ता नां प र्व ते म नि द्वा तै स्तु ना सी र्यं नि रं न्म णी य स्या ता इ व पि स म
 सी मु पौ ष्या उ य व स ना र्थ मि त त् । प्र ति प दि वै श्व दे व या जे पौ षि मा स्या मा रं न्म णी या दि
 द्विः । अत आ रं न्म पि आ रं न्म णी या को नित्य त ए व र स स त्वि तं नित्य मो ष्ठु वा दौ यु क्तः ।
 स्व काले क र्त्तव्या रं न्म णी या इ व प द्वा दि प्र ती द्ये त । प्रा ची न प्र व र्णे वै श्व दे वे न यज्जे त वै श्व
 दे वे ने ति । अ सा वा रं ण च । फा ल्यु न्यां चि त्वा व स ते वा व स त त्र द्वा णे वि शा र द्यं ते न सं गतं

राक्षानि

संप्रयोऽयं तितेन फाल्गुन चैत्री स्यान् विनापि संते वैश्वदेव शाख्य मावास्या यां वा
 प्रवर्षे वैवाऽपि वा समस्त पर्वार्थं वि संत ग्रहणं न वि श्वदेवार्थं वि श्वदेव स द्यः वै
 स्मि मा सीत्य कृत्वा वयं त वाध्याता अस्ति अणधीनः प्रधान नियमः का म्या नो जिवत
 म समस्त पक्षे पौष्मि मा स्यं मष्टका गृहे व संत ग्रहणं समतार्थं ननु प्रतिपर्वणे सद्यः
 पौष्मि मा सीमित फलं त द्यापि न वि श्वदेवार्थं किं यं फाल्गुन्यां व संते वै ति सिद्धं वै चार्थं
 श्वदेवं वि चैत्री ग्रहणं स्या न श्रुत्यै प्राप्नोति यदि कथां तद्गृहणे समस्तार्थः तद्यो चित्री
 पदम न श्रु कं वि श्वदेवाय ति अतौ युक्तं व संत ग्रहणं समस्तार्थः अशा दौ हि पौष्
 मा स्यं समस्तानीति तदुक्तं तावन्मात्रं दृष्ट्वा स्तु समस्तपक्षेऽपि प्रतिपदं त पौष्मि मा सी
 पिक न्य पूर्व चात् नोपवसाद्य चात्र मां स्थेष्टु कैश श्रयजमाना वापयेत् त्रुप वसद्यः

तिमाचरुतमन्नयरादिषु प्रनिषेध इत्युक्तं। यत्तस्मान्नग्रहणं पत्नी मन्मदुजानीतो कैशश
 क्रग्रहणं न स्वलोमानि। चक्षुर्मस्येषु च परप्रतिषेधे उपवसथादीनामपवादाऽनर्थ
 कस्यात्तनैवंधारयातां। प्रसूनः प्रस्तर इति न करोमन्वर्थः। यथा यस्तदेकधामंत्रेण
 मनस्यतीति इक्षु स्यादिद्वौ न गोत्रस्तीमित्यादिसिद्धानामष्टवैभंत्रेण प्राप्तिमाभाव
 सतेऽतः। तन्निवृत्त्यर्थं इक्षु मिति रदतीग्रहणं च रुकपालानिकपालानि प्रथम
 द्वितीया माज्यस्थानी स्मृचंच आज्यधानपात्रमपेक्षं ह्रितीयेति अदिति - नाहि
 नेपत्रिति स्थानी शिष्टप्रयोगो देवस्थानी मिति वक्तव्ये आज्यस्थानी ग्रहणं अदा
 नमंत्रार्थः। तत्राज्यस्थानी प्रयोगे तदर्थं हतः आज्यधानपात्री मिति च रुष्टपिष्ट
 भागुष्ण्या यत्र कै न स्या सर्वत्र तत्रास्मा मा पौ सवचनात्तानि द्रा पौ स न वति अत्रे

ब्रह्मवी ७ षाधिश्च यतिश्च धिश्च पणकोले चरु रधिश्च यणं दशयति च । कपालो पधानकाल
 एव मनुष्यं देवि रधिश्च यणं च वति मारुत मधि रुत य नायं पटि अहो मारुतः स सकपाल
 मितिकल्पितस्य स्वतवङ्गो निरुध्या चात्तस्यैव लक्षणा यमि दंसायं दो दृशदणं दो
 धर्मार्थितुङ्कं प्रतोपे तस्य शास्त्रमहत्पे त्यादि एत न मि दौ स सर्वत्र भैत्रावरुणे पय
 त्यादो समान धर्मै निधा एव वाष्टा समा न धर्म निबो धिश्च यणो द्विवचो नियत वा त
 समानं संमार्जनं यथा उपपद्यते दानं तस्मै शास्त्रा ल्याः अदिति रसीति प्रषदा ज्ञमि
 र्मिपु पद्यते शाष्ट्र यो जे नष्ट पदा ज्य धानी शाष्ट्रस्य आदानं त्रे सादने च दधि विज्ञे
 षणवेद पं धिश्च यणा दपि स्या त्प्रागग्नि घारणा हाजिन स्या निघारणे नास्त्यत्रानि २०१
 यन्त्राद्यद्यस्ते किमिति नोक्तं मन्निघारणं वाजिनमुत्करे स्यादये तस्मिन्मपि मक्षणात्

आग्रहणं वाजिन सुक्तेरे सादयेत्सिद्धमपि महे एत प्रागग्रहणं किमनि विधिनिरासा
यतिवैतपंचहोत्रा निमशयंती यघटवान्निर्मंथं प्रधानादनेतरं घटत एवास्त्रिमश
नादतंतरं स्याग्रंशह्यस्या निविधित्रा निरासा र्थं पंचहोत्रेति प्रलतं निवत्रये त्वौपदेशि
कच्चादन्वारश्चेय रुमानमतिब्रूहीति त्रैष्या निः संवा दयंतीति यथा लोपस्थानं ठ
रुतइति प्रेष्यं लो कसुपस्थापयतीति ब्रूहीति निवशतिवैयाकरणावा तुमस्मि
नाष्ये प्रशमंषंडः ॥ ७ ॥ सिद्धमाप्रयाजेत्येत्त्राश्रावग्रहणं कर्त्तव्यं प्राह तं च संख्या
संबंधादिहनवसंख्यायमख्यातु ए विधिज्ञापकाय अप एग्रहण न्नोपष्टत हवी
दृष्य निघारयंतीति ह्रादग्रहणद निघारस्य चानुयाजा र्थं लिखानि द्वायां दर्शनाकु
पन्तिसर्वसमानेन रिक्त्या यां प्राप्तिब्रूते निघार एव स्याद्पात्रा निघार एवामं सीदि

धर्कं वां पुनर्धर्कं वा सुपचतमंतत इति प्रकृतौ पात्रग्रहणा संश्रावता रिचा निघारणं क
 निवारयति उपायसु संप्रति वषट्कारप्रदानां एककपालानां उपपाद्युच्चैः सिद्धे पुनरि
 द्रवतं सा वित्रेण त्फयते तन्निवृत्त्यर्थं प्राक्स्थिष्टुत्तमार्थादावयमंतथा चक्रमन्त्रि
 गानां मोक्षनामानि जुहोत्कर्मयत्र स्थिष्टुतीति सिद्धमानुयाज्यैः प्रभृतौ च यंत्रित
 माश्रवणमिदं न व संख्यायानि वारयतो मन्मतिरथाय तपुन रुक्ते वज्रवत्सोपचतु
 मद्रश्रग्धोदनं मंत्रे वाजवती शब्दः प्राकृतं शुद्धं न नत्वष्ट्वमिति दर्शयितुं संप्रत्युक्तं
 तौ उपचतैः प्रदत्तौ ऋद्धिं स्तिष्ठन्वा जिनं नृत्तौ त्र्यंता विदित्यदं लो सं बध्यात
 न हौ मोक्षो मेऽपि सं बंधं ध्वंति परिधि सं धितान वदोरस्य सं न वादपेनु शेष समं वे १०८
 त्रिासमशब्दः संख्या वचन इह ता प्रत्ययात्सद्याः पौर्णमासी संख्या सतमिव पु

[illegible]

आषाढी

॥वक्रवर्गप्रथमं पर्वसमाप्तं॥ ॥वरुणव्रघासाश्रुषुमासेषु।ऋषाहंश्रावणी
वर्षाश्रवणफल्गु।फाल्गुन्यादिकालविकल्पत्रयाऽनिप्रायेनेति।विश्वदेविकंविष्मंनं धा २
पंचसंचराणंसंचरंतीतिसंचराणीसर्वेषुपर्वेषुचैत्रेष्वादीनिसंचरंतीति।वि
धानमधिश्रयणादिसकृत्संनष्टं।प्रतिप्रस्थातायथाभवतितथासंनष्टतिप्रति
प्रस्थातापृथक्।अदंष्टमनुवादेनिरर्थकमत्रैवेकधासनदनयासोदंसंनवं।वि
स्यष्टाश्रिंघा।एवंपृथक्कुर्यादयतइत्यत्रापिस्क्रवपंचमाश्रुरुस्थाल्या।ननुदंष्ट
।द्विग्रहणमविवक्षितंयथाहेऋधीइतिपृथग्ग्रहणं।प्रोक्षणादीनांतत्रप्रसंग
यकनिरस्यलुपात्तंनदंष्ट्रिगणनं।पात्राणंसंतेऽष्टीतुप्रोक्षणीपात्रंप्रतिप्रस्था
तापात्रेषुदृष्टेग्रहणंदेवलम्बतचरुस्थाल्यादीनियथास्थाल्योत्विपन्नेपरि१०५

गणनप्रदर्शेनार्थमंदधियेनुग्रहायासिद्धमानिर्वीऐद्वाग्रकायमिति द्वितीयांक
न्यासुक्तमिति पययिंदशयनूक्रममनुवदति यथा कालमाभिद्वैष्टयगिति वाति
यवारिश्च॥ एष्टग्रवचने किंयावेदुक्तशब्दसंनष्टनामति यत्र शब्दो नास्ति तद्विश
प्रामिधायिकस्तत्रनता वेदिशेषानुष्ठिति रिति दशयिते न ज्ञायते पात्रं प्रायेण ल
खानं शाष्टमासितं बहुल्योत्तरुडामाप्रथात्मसंनववा विवातुक्तं तर्द्धुवा तज्जडैर्यथा
पर्वरिघातं ताएनासितं सयव एण्डछानं तथान्यत्रापि एवंचानि प्रणयने प्रत्यु स्वत
दशास्त्रिति त्रिषु प्रक्रमे तपुन गतेष्वित्यर्थः। अपरिमिते को न्युक्तिरुद्धमपरिमितं तदशाब्द
ज्ञाततस्मादनियमोपरिमिते देशान्पुनः प्रक्रमेण कवचना तच्चातप्रक्रमसंबंधव
दादानप्रचक्षिमाति देशोवाक्येन प्रकृतौ वा पद्यते विशिष्टादशविधानायाद्विद्वि

षा वितस्ति इति तृतीयमात्रेऽप्यधारेयः पूर्वार्धे नस्तत्रैतत्पृथः नियन्तावलक्षणसप्तम
 इतरथा वितृतीयमात्रगति स्यात् त्रिषु प्रक्रमणयवा नात्रादरा स्वयं त्रत्यस्माकं त्र
 आणा करं स्यादशकालात् प्रक्रममात्रगत उत्तकरस्यात्र तश्चाचालं प्रिमीतोऽन्ययुक्त
 मपि मौनेः मैतं इति प्राप्नुयवता उत्तकराभिधातहृत्वा स्वंपदान प्रत्यप्नुयव स्येत्प्राप्तिय
 माथं प्राप्नुयवेग्रहं स्यात्तु स्वनिष्ठा तस्मात्प्रत्यप्नुयवाङ् - कारविद्या उकरं वेद्यंगक
 ड क्तवस्यैकग्रहणं हि तीयनिवृत्त्यर्थं तत्र यद्यविदिस्तत्रोकर इति सिद्धः अपरेण क्तरो
 स्मचदरण्यं सार्धशौत्रतत्र हि सोऽप्यनियताथं प्रोक्ष्य एणस्तिष्ठति आ सादनाथं चिपि
 च न्स्त्विति दक्षिणत शेषे निनीते क्रोद्धि एण सादनाथं पुनः संस्करणं स्यात्पंच नृहीत
 न निरुक्तमाज्योत्पन्निस्तिष्ठति ततः पंच नृहीतं मृत्सङ्घि ति श्चेति स्तत्र विद्वत्कं वि वं नृत्

शेदीम ४

स्याज्जायति निनिवर्पि पात्रं प्रसङ्गित्वा तथैव द्वितीयमाज्जस्वाजीमिति यो ब्रूते स
दृष्टीयां किमिति न स्मरति अक्षिप्रयणादिके वीति संस्कारं कथं देवाकुविदु हारु
वैति च नृहीतमाज्जावोदरे दित्येतां आदवनीयेति प्रणयनाति आहवनीयादति
प्रणयना अक्षि तं श्रौती के विशेषणं कां अमुखा अग्नि न्मोख तिकर्षइ सद्यं ते वरु
ण प्रघासे नृये प्रणीयमानायानुसूहीत्यनुवादादग्नि शब्दस्य संसिद्धिं ति द्रष्ट
त्वाच्चायुक्तं विवदिति अपारकष्टमंत्रा नो ह्येतोपाशानिति वन्यत्रैव का क हो भिः अप
ज्जसुक्तं यद्वा न्य देवा तुवं किं न्यत्तिर्वापमात्रं संस्कारं अर्धयुग्वा ग्रीधाय प्रयच्छति
ववनान्न प्रति प्रस्थाता प्रयच्छतीति दृष्ट्वा यच्छाद धयेत्यव हो भेयज्ञः प्रत्यक्षादिति
अवोदप्र प्रति प्रस्थातेति निदधातीति अत्र नृद्वैस्तत्र त्रियोगशिष्टब्रह्म त्रोनवर्क
ते।

परिशद्वचान्नास्तिदक्षिणतश्चादवनीयस्योप। एकवचनं न च। तुल्यमाणोविशेषबोद्धे
कस्यचिदादवनीयस्यदक्षिणताहीदातुत्तुल्यमाणाप्रक्षतावगमात्प्रक्षतं वादवनी
यद्वयं यो। यनप्रणीतस्तस्यदक्षिणतन्निर्देशकश्चातउपयमनीनांयद्वयदृश्यतेति
प्रखितावाज्ञातिन्ननि। नृदा नितिप्रतिर्थातिउत्तरपरजिम्मा मादवनी यौएवमधिप्रयोगे
नवतीतिदर्शयति। यद्वादितीयोऽत्रादवनीयसंज्ञानिर्देशार्थं हिवचनं। पृथक्कर्मणि
रुतपरिनाषार्थंस्त्रांस्त्रापावादमादृष्टध्रुवैः प्रेषानादेति। युक्तैवैतदेकैनापिसंज्ञो
वृत्तौ। हाताब्रह्मावापिषार्थमिच्छति। छतिद्वान्म्यामपीप्रसंज्ञेनोपजीवतीत२। अतएवपरि
गृहितंयद्वां इत्यादिऋत्सेनसमस्तिर्हिप्रसंज्ञे सतिऋदस्त्रैचदयथादिवदत्तनामं२१
ताः कश्चिदिमागाथाप्यति यद्वादौपितेदर्थः प्रसंगनापजीवनिःसोपिनतदर्थं प्रियतना

गृहं ते शृणु तमिति ॥ चानुमस्य न श्रेयतीत्यथं देवरुणप्रघासपर्वणि ॥ उत्तरने
 गार्हपत्यस्येति देशनि यमः ॥ यमयवपिष्ठानामिति तीर्थाद्येष्टिणी एको द्वि निशरावारु
 तीर्त्ति ॥ ये मात्या न त्तद्या न तु सपिंडां गोत्रिणं लिंगमविवक्षितं स्त्रियः पत्नीमिति ज्ञापका त
 प्रक्षाल्योसंमिषयोः स्त्रेष्वयतनो मशौ न वत इति श्रुतेः परः शतान्यधिक्षता निपरः श
 तादित्यर्थः ॥ विस्मामि कैपाद्योरववेत्त उ त्तया धेनुं वा दः वारुणं मे ष मारुत्या मानयति
 मे षीमारुत्यां वारुणा मिति उ यत्र निर्मप्यः अयो गा त् गच्छात स रुदाशं का त द्रव्यस्य म
 स्कारः प्रतिद्रव्यमावर्त्तत इत्यनयत्र अदणं पु रस्ता प्र तं चावतिष्ठेते द्विवचनात् पत्नी य
 जमानौ नक्षोते उ त्तरे तस्तिष्ठन् पत्न्यर्न पु न रे ॥ पु रस्ता त्प्रत्ये इति श्रुतेः ॥ अर्धयुः प्रवरा इ
 प्रदणीते अयोगं गच्छातु संप्रप्य अदणं ॥ अर्धयुः प्रैषा निति स्यात् मा स नामानि जुहोती

त्प्रतिप्रस्थाच निवृत्तये समानीयेन किमवदेया र्थादित्रैप्रदेयेतिकथं विक्तामिष्टुनी
 द्वादतरेतरापेक्षया द्विवचनात्तेन विट्टह्यसमाप्ताः उच्यते वाजिन्सं याज्यानुवा
 क्ययोऽस्यत्र संबधचादोदृत्यमावसिद्धः प्रयो गंगत्वेति न वतिदक्षिणस्मिन्नतिप्र
 स्थातो न यत्रैति वाच्यो दक्षिणाग्रदणवे विद्याष्टं अज्यशेषे द्वितीया द्विवचनात्तं उच्यते
 निःकाषालौ किं कात्रे रनीकमिति श्रोच कायं श्रोच धर्मकमित्यर्थः श्रोचार्घारवत
 धर्मातिदेशश्च उच्यते तस्येति षष्ठी तृतीया र्था अतान्यश्च उच्यते तं प्रयाजाष्टं अथ
 संबधे षष्ठी ततः प्रयो जैभ्यः शिष्टा जुहुयात् यद्विदमंत्रवत तदायं पक्षोऽग्रयावतत्वे
 त्तं तदाह र्वदतिशेषेणेति सवविदाना र्थं तृतीया समिधा वाहरंति समिधा विजिप्रत्ये
 कसंबधः गार्हपत्यपत्नी तदशनात् दक्षिणस्मिन् प्रतिप्रस्थाता प्रतिप्रस्थाचग्रदण

ममनिदृत्पृच्छं चिधिवन्निवादे वासुत्रैः सद्यः। हर्षवर्णिका तत्र मधो सस्था शारवांतरा
तुदतरथा तत्तु यजमानं तत्र सद्य एव स्यात्। का। वा। उमास्यभाष्ये चतुर्थः कां ड॥ ॥
वरुणप्रघासानामद्वितीयं यवसमाप्तं। का। साकमेधाश्रुतुषु मासेषु कानि क्यमाश्रयी
ष्यंदिमंतैवेति पूर्वकल्पत्रयं पूर्वापौर्णमासीदेमंतैश्च नियतैः त्र्यंशं प्राश्नणीयामूत्रैः
सिद्धेष्टिपौर्णमासीव तु संतिष्ठत इति मान्नुत्क्रांतिः प्रागबर्हिः प्रहरणात् सिद्धेष्टिनिवि
धुन रुक्मं गृहमेधीयेनूस्मीकं वसा माकरणवैरं। पत्रिनाष्विवं नुवस्स पाकरणमंत्रनिदृत्पृच्छं तं च
शृङ्गदामधीयावसरे पत्रिनाषायदि क्रियते। सावानेन करणेन संबधुता तु पचोपाक
रणं स्यात्कर्मण --- दोमंत्रवस्पो वभा नूदिति। तद्विद्यदनीकुवतस्य नूत्रनीकवतं सा तप
नायाः समानं बर्हिः ऋते स्तनाशनात् संनद्य तात्तदयुक्तं हि पौर्णमासीदिति निर्दिष्टं सोप

देशेऽप्युनः सनद्धमनिकवती प्रयुंक्तैः अत्रनिः पञ्चवाचदमोपिदेशस्तुप्राहृतबहिर्बोने
थकिवात्तद्दनेत्यातः सतः समानयाद्वयोर्बहिर्नीशून्यन्नांस्तीतिबहिर्नुप्रदरेतीति
किं संद्वेष्टिसंतिष्ठतइतिनासिद्धं प्रहरणं दमेधीयार्थवार्थेताशास्वतरेतननुष्टुप
मेधीयां - द्यानिबहिर्प्रतिवदप्रतिअत्रैवसांतपनीयबहिर्षसंनदं वमाविज्ञासि
ष्ठतिदशयितितेनेहसुखप्रच्यतिसन्नदनाशंका निवृत्त्युं बहिर्नुप्रदरेतीतिव
नंज्ञापकं नापनं यस्तुल्येप्रच्यतिसन्नकाशतंबहिर्सन्नह्यतीत्यर्थः स्योस्पृक्तसामयमग्नि
होत्रइति दमेधीयार्थेविद्वारदमेधीयाश्चविद्वारेअग्निहोत्रं दशयतिबहिर्सं
न्नहनोत्तरद्वैमश्रवणात्अग्निहोत्रादामद्यापाराङ्गिकत्वात्तुतेएवसिद्धमायमो
दनेबहिः सन्नहनोत्तरवचनंमकविद्वाराश्रित्या उपवसन्नावोन्नोन्नार्थाश्चेविद्वारा

वर्दिः सन्न दनचं वर्दिः। तेषां निष्ठु नवति वस्पाकरणावत्। अष्टवर्चातश्च दमेधीया
श्रीवैलोपश्च। त्रिहोत्रं दशयुति। वर्दिः सन्न दनोत्तरहोमश्च वणात्। अत्रिहोत्रविहो
रस्यापराङ्गिकं ब्राह्मणं तएव सिद्धे सा नियमो दानवर्द्धिः संनह - त्रं वचनमेकविहो
श्रिस्त्युपवसशाभाक्वन्तो नयाष्टेपि विद्वारः वर्दिः सन्न चं वर्दिः। स्त्रिष्टमिष्टु नवति
वस्पापाकरणावत्। तद्दामधीयस्यादिमार्थाहोमो - - - रवध्यते। अष्टपराङ्गिणे साय
व्यातसायां क्लृप्तोत्तरमन्त्रदितीनेयमार्थाः। क्लृप्तशतवक्त्रप्रपयतीति यजुतिचोदना
कृष्टदेवतासंबंधानिर्वपतीति तानुप्रपयति। शब्दः निर्वपिनिष्ठतिः। अष्टवर्चातश्चोदना
तिहोदधर्मप्रदुत्पष्टिपवित्रमात्रतौषधाद्देहनसंख्याजननियानात्। तदुलानौकि
निर्वपति। अज्ञानो निर्वपतीत्यादियावदुक्त्यर्थकर्मप्रदश्रितिः। नियुततरोपहृत्यास्त

लिचद्याख्यातानितस्यनैवाहुतेः प्रातरग्निहोत्रइति ननु होतएव होमिभः कौडउद्यस्तु
 रग्निमेषु प्रचरातएव तदिनियमार्थमिभ्यः प्राक्त्वां प्राक्दा माबु दाम्यः चार शिषु द्युक्ते
 ते प्रा योनपुनर्येते दशितं मरुद्र्याः कीडि ड यप्रतिनिरुक्तं ब्राह्मणं तेन क्रुडेत्येवाक्रु
 डिमाप्रियाधामानि क्रुडयतिदं हविर्नितिप्रयो स्फस्त दसतः इद्रय यात्रस्य देव
 तातद्धितेत्यातषत् क्रुडिन स्या क्रुडिनीषुपंच दशतिया ज्या या क्रुडिनः पयोधा
 इनन्नप्रयो गौतस्मात्त क्रुडिनो यज क्रुडि नो प्रिया धामानि क्रुडिन इदमिति प्रयोग
 चर्बतिः अनेवेदैत्रमिति चतुर्द्वीतस्यास्तौ च माधार माधार यतीतिः अत्र केचित् प्रा
 क्रुस्विष्टः इति संबंध्यंतिः स्त्रैशस्वांतरं वौदाहरंतिः तदसत् क्रुडि क्रिया विधा ११४
 नतन् क्रुडौ प्रादश स्या वितीदि रण्यगर्भविताधारवत् शास्वातास्तौ चेतद्वचनं

न्मसनामानिववकारस्यात्तश्च नास्ति! प्राक्कुस्विष्टं ततो मासनामानि जुहोति न नृत्तं
च वारि सा क मे धेष्टी ति एवं तो दि प रि सं र्था र्थ मा नू वं ना नी कृ त ता दि षु सा क मे ध बा
न नी कृ त ता दि षु प्रा क्क वं ति त स्मा त् अ त्रा प रि सं र्थे ति रू षि नि दृ हि णा अ नी कृ त ता दि
षु अ न्वा दो य स्मा क म व श द् वा द्य चो त् सर्व प्र धा नं व त श्वा च द्य प देश सा का मा ध
ष्ट मि र्वा ना णि स्त्र स्त्र ते का म ध वा इत्ये व मा दि न्ना श्वा का रा दो र व य व श द्दे न व य प दि षु
सा क मे धा व य बो न्नी र नी कृ वं ते प्रा र्थ्ये त्पा दि ष्टि षु न नु अं ग श ष्टि ना ॥ छ ॥ वा उ मा
स्य ना ष्ये पं च मं धे डः ॥ छ ॥ प्रा ग्द क्षि ण च रा इ त्पा दि नि र्दृ श कं न भ व ति उ प म लं ब दि
दी ति ब ड्ड व च नं ब्र ह्म य ज मा ना प द्मं अ न्य त प्र स्त रा इ ती ति सं बं धः ॥ न पु न र न्य ते प्र स्त
डु प म् ल मि ति सं बं धः ॥ य द्वा न्य त् प्र स्त रा इ य इ ध मा ब दि सं न द्य ती ति सं बं ध प्र स्तो ना इ वा

न स्तरदत्तयमूलदितं यदीष्टं तेन्यङ्गपरोपदिस्तीयेति वाचनिकं न न वति न्न न तिदेश
 क्त्वा तन्मन्यत न पतित चाश्च। एकेकं मदाद विरंथयि संस्कृतं तस्माद्विहणा प्रात्राणि
 प्रयुनक्ति। दक्षिण नौ निष्ठपति पस्त्रिणा वा सर्वाप्येति संबद्धातिशास्त्रोत्तनासिलनि
 श्चयनं सिद्धं। दक्षिणतो ग्निष्ठा न्निर्वप्यतीति किमयं गुणविधिः पाद्विकस्या न्निष्ठा न्निर्वपिष्यो
 तानियमार्थमन्निष्ठा नुवादनैस्ति चित्तयद्यन्तरः पक्षस्तदापन्या न न वति न्न पूर्वस्तद्विहि
 त्वा श्रुतिपात्रां गुणो न न वति पाद्विकार्यनियमा श्रुतिवानयोक्तस्य व्याधिश्रुतिचित्तसिद्ध
 माधिश्रयणत्वात् सिद्धमायवानामधिश्रयणमात्रं न नृपधानं कपालवद्दोक्तं तपादाग
 पिपवित्रां तदितं चरुवत् न्न पूर्वत्वात् तदोयमन्वयः। नात्राद्यामनशास्त्रीयमनोना निष्ठा
 रयेत् वरुक्रमेण कथमन्क्रमः पुराडाशश्चेतच्चात् पूर्वत्वाद्वा सिद्धमा निवा सनात्।

अस्त्वचं ग्राहयतीत्यत रतेति। अपरिमिते वावकाशेऽपरिमिते वाक्यशशो विशेष
णविशेषाच्च निष्काधिकरणसमर्थः। त्रिषु प्रक्रमेष्ववकाशार्थमुत्सृष्टेषु पुण्या
परिमितितरेता वावकाशं संचरति कुम्भं। प्रतिचउरात्रेति नोच्यत कुष्टाष्टकुष्टाना
तद्वह्निणादित्यादि। एकोऽन्मुकं धमदग्धकाष्ठगोमयं वापयुदप्रतस्तीमप्रवचा
मन्त्रेण परिक्रियापदेशो तत्रस्तीमनिष्ठायेत्यादि च त्रस्तीमधिप्रयणत्तदस
त्तद्वह्नितावकाः प्रादशोचवतिषष्ठलेपं निनयेत्यादिउत्तरतः। प्रोक्षणीतास्तु
त्सपगार्दपेत्यान्नवीयगृह्णाति ननुषुक्तमातिषुचाउमीस्येषु चउर्गृहीतानि इहा
उयाजप्रभृति उपचरता गृह्णाप्रयाजानुयाजस्य संगृह्णातीति एवं मन्यते। उपच

न्याधविबन्धा निबन्धा ५

ताची न प्रयाज्छेयमर्हैनानुयजतमु तत्राप बर्हिष इति तर्हि द्वयाना वोदेकं चतुर्
 सीतेन नटक्लाम्या दाडुनित्रयायं न हैव चतुर्दीक्षितो षड्चतुर्दीक्षितो द्वेचतुर्दीक्षिते टक्ल
 तीति वक्तव्ये त्रदणं समानपात्रं प्रक्षतौ सिद्धं मास्तरणं उदीरण तत्प्रच्युति मंत्रेण
 रणं तथा हि त्रक्षी त्रदणं प्रक्षरे सुज्यते विस्मोस्तु प इति लुप्यते ध्वयु प्रक्रममुष्टि म
 त्रा सन्नवं उद्वाहानुहूयमानेन्य विशिष्यं यतानु प्रस्तं वा कुरोतीति निवर्त्य प्रस्त
 रे साधनानं तत्र मन्निवाध्याया इति श्रुत्वं तत्ते त्यादिपाठक्रमेण उदकं नजु ह्वादी
 निरुवी छित्तथा परा णिवेदादी निस्वादेति द्वेनाशष्टरदितो प्रथो गः कर्त्तव्यः १९६
 तिदश प्रति तत्रावन्त प्राची नावीतिना ॥ इति प्रधानानां प्राची नावीती प्रचारः ॥

मि१

श्वं त ग त उ वि श ति ऋ ष य य श्वा स्त्री न मं त्रे ण वि न दा स्व स द स्य । अ तः । उ प वि श ति ऋ ष
 य य श्वा स्त्री न म त्रे ण वि त दा स्व स द न स्या अ त उ प वि श ति क र्त्तव्यो ऽ त्र य नः । उ त्ते रा ता ब्र
 ह्मा किं मा प द्वा त र श ह् ५ ति य त नी यं । ष ट् ष्ठ त्व रि र नि धा रा ण न । क्क वा य द क्षि णा व द्य
 ति त त उ द ऽ ऋ ति क्क म्प ति द क्षि णा ति ष्ठ न द क्षि णा मु ख द् त्य श्चि । ५ द ध मी प त्थ स्म नु
 द् वि शेष मा व धा य द् डा पा त्री न च व ति म ति द श्चि ति न मं श्च मि डा पा च्चो ऽ त्वा ति श क्ते
 क्क म्प यि च्छ । दै वा य ज्ज ति यु क्ते च्चे त त् य दा प्र श म्पे दे व श ह् प्र यो ग दा क्षि णा ग्नि कौ । वा
 च नि कं स शं सु वा का न पू र मा प्राप्ति वे द स्त र णे नि त्पुं च व ति । उ द कां ज लि प्र च्छ ति ऋ
 न्य ष्ठा मा दि त्पु न्नु वा दः । स्तै ति ष्ठ पिं डा उ द्वा ना वा द्ग म्प नि द धा ति स्मृत वा का यु त ष ष्ठा
 दा र म्पा वं चो वा ची नां स रु द्धै प नि मा र्जु नं ना मो ष्ठा र ण का ज स मं ऋ त्र पि त र द् द ता हि

स्मृत्या फो ण

वचनां ते यो ज्यं तत्र ते दरी । उदरे मित्यपरेण नगौ । विवहितं पिंडा निति बहुवचनं । न
 मध्यमं पिंडं पत्नीं न कृत्यतो । वदध्यापतितां वेदिस्त्वेषु त्रैलोक्ये दयमानेषु वेदिर्मध्यदशतिय
 या ॥ ७ ॥ उत्तरतो गार्हपत्ये स्ते त्पाद्य सर्ववाद्या बहुक्तं चैव कान कस्यचिद्विकारस्तूत
 त्वादिषो तस्तमयतीति निर्वपिं त्रैक्षीमुपचारितग्रहण यथा त्रैक्षीमुपचारितो वत
 नेककपालानि त्सादौ । ननु यथा देवतमभिधा रयति तदा पात्रत्रैक्षीमभिधा रण
 सिद्धं । अग्निघ्रा रणं वक्तुं तद्यपि निर्वपिना वा देव संबधना वस्तथापि होमको
 देवता संवाधान विष्णुत्वात् न मंत्रेण मान्त्रेण मात्रं च दाज्या निर्वप
 मात्रं बहु बहु दारव तत्र त्रैलोक्ये कर्षण योमित्यर्थः । पयश्चीनदरती शरीरां तज्जप स्तीर्व ॥ ११ ॥
 मध्यमपक्षं सर्वेषां समवदानं अथ दानधर्मो जातधर्मो पादशा कलादवदाय पदस्य ॥ १२ ॥

चंय गा दायपु रो हाशानेके के हो होवाऽन्न तं ता न्य जुमानाय समाच रंति शितिनि
 र्वचना त एके के स च निव पति त द्य ज माना य समाव पंति व च नं घट ते समिधा व द मे
 तीति य के त्रैद्यो न य नः उद्यते ति स्थितिः प्र दक्षि णं त्रि रि त्प व यु च द व ट ति स्त न
 द एण त् इति र य्मा न र्थ के ति स्त प्र ष्ट स्या त् उ द स्पो द स्पो ति वी प्र सा बल क च धा
 नुचु ते वि न्त ष्ट खो या चू ता धा न्न इति त द्या र द्या ते त छु ह स्य को ऽ र्थः त ए के के ऋ
 पा त्य क र्त्तु क का दं त री व्र च ना त क श्चि दि ति ऋ रू णा द धि क मू ह्या य म र्थः ॥ धा मो धा
 न्न इति त त द्या र द्या नं ऋ स्र एण त ए व सा म वो न न व ति ऋ दि त्पा ये त्पा दि ये त्पा दि ऋ
 परस्मि न्नि न्ने त्रे ऋा दि त्पे ने ति व द्य ति त त श्च म्या य प्रा ङ्गी न वै त ते ने हा पि द्र ष्ट व
 ए ता व त् स री यी स्त समि ष्ट य जु ऊ ल्व ति सिं ह्यो छि रि ति ऊ त र वे दि के ब हि र नु ब्र ह्

रणादारञ्जेति तत्साहचर्यतियजमानं त्रेणतन्यदित्यस्यष्टयकसंस्थासंतिष्ठतइत्य
 स्यान्नावाखुनासीयंचिउरुषुमासेषु फाल्गुन्याचैत्र्यावसांतवसतिसद्यः त्रतिपद्विपो
 सुमासीश्रमश्रवपनांततरसद्यउपवसयादि। चतुर्दशचउद्देगतेवाचउद्येदन्पक्रम
 पंचमेयागः शीष्पिवा। वैश्वदेवनद्याख्यातमान्मेयोऽष्टाकपालनियोगः प्राचीननि
 योगतः प्राचीनप्रवणनह्यतिकदेशोऽयं कितदिचातुर्मास्यधमास्मिंबहिः सन्नदना
 दीनां साधारणामपि स्तत्रनिर्वापत्वेन तत्र तत्र सर्वास्विष्टिषु प्रवृत्तिविकारचोपि
 प्राचीनप्रवणमानसप्तम्येति वेदग्रहणात् प्राक्स्विष्टदेतनिवृत्त --- कसुनासीय
 मान्नूतत्रानिदेशिका निविकल्पेष्वासद्याष्टयोनिचत्वारि। यद्यप्रातिपश्चसतं दाम ११
 सन्नामान्कृत्वा निद्याख्याताशं कानि दृश्यनिता निमाकश्चित्परिगणनं यद्देन

तन्निवृत्त्यर्थं पुनरुक्तं मासं बंधाद्यर्थे होन्यधिकरणेनामजुहोतीति द्वादशभिः सुक्तं
सधामाध्वर्युयद्यपि सद्यः स्फुत्तरावापोऽसौ सी संस्थानमभितथापियेन समा इति
कर्मव्यविधिमात्रचात्रस्य यथा तन्नावाव न च इध्मा बहिः सन्नद नो जावपि दपि च व
शात्ते एव मिदं पर्वयो रं त रा सौ मे न यज त किं तस्मिन्नेव निवीणे त्पादपर्वणीति उत्तम
धस्तातुव सं तत्र हणं समस्व सवीर्यमि तो वषी सु प्रा शदि च समास्तिः सर्वाभिरिज्यते इत
रथा पर्यत्र हणं सम स्याथं स्याताय तो न सांव सरिकेऽनुनासी राणं पौः समासी समा
स्ति रमा वा स्याद्यवधानात् न च पर्वशब्दस्य विद्वा ह्युवाच क स्यामे वृनिः पन्नश्च मु
पादानं युक्तं तस्मात्तयदिव सांतपर्वणी पर्वणी ह्येयजे त दापर्वणीति पौः
मा सार्थमपि युज्यते तथ्या च दृष्टान्ताचार्यः सवर्षवर्तिव सांतवषास्त्रिचया गगतद्ये वा

च दत्त तदृष्ट गज्या निघारणं प्रतिपर्वणि यो मे नियतवचनात्पृथ्यं । तं समाधीयः कु
 तः ऋतं न एति वचनाद नं तर मैव स्याद्यदि पर्वणीति न स्यात् ॥ ७ ॥ अथ संवत्सराणि
 ऋष्टेति चानुमस्यो तर प्रक्रांशे तिसां वत्स रिक्तो न्ये ता नि ऋष्टादानी पंच स्यावत्सरिक
 णिव कुं प्रहता स्थिति वैश्वा न रपर्जन्येति स्वरां तं द्वितीये पदं बहुव्रीहिः समाश्र
 णं न एणीया तं त्रेनारं न एणीयाः संबध्यते न पुनरावर्त्तितप्रति संवत्स रं युक्तं चैतत् प्रयो
 गजेदात्प्रतिसिद्धेः प्रथमः संवत्सरः सां वत्सरिकैः समानमित्यर्थं सादृश्यं तु हेमासिबे
 त्तिपश्चात्तद्यावत्तीर्थेनुमाद । तस्यां तेया ह वै निम्नं यदिका नुगुण्यो मारं न एस्तवा
 फलुगुयो वत्सपंते - - - त्वेच्छारं न एणीस्तदा चैत्रीति प्रसिद्धिर्द्वितीयाः ॥ सोपि फाल्गु
 एषारं न एः ॥ चिच्छारं न एवाथो जरातां विश्वदेवा येति वचनात्तथा च - - - एवं सोऽपि ७१

अस्मिद्धत्पथी। तस्यां ते न्यासी प्रतिपत्तौ स मासी तस्य तृतीयस्य संवत्सरे स्यां ते
सायं प्रतिनित्यं नमुरग्या उक्तै तद्याये वत्तै तदति सोपव स पृष्ठु पूर्व स्यां त प्याह
तीय इत्येने न पूर्व स्यां सुनासी रे स्यां न फाल्गुनी चैत्री वा उत्तरा तं शुक्ला सीर्या यो
पव सथा दि। एतदेव संप्रति त्रदणं ज्ञाप --- मासी शब्दः संप्रत्यवयाग स्यां तं
निवृत्तये संप्रति त्रदणं माससु मासनी षेका दी निप मा कृत्या देवो सृज्जनि मि
त्यभिप्रायः॥ ऋजू स्त्री निष्ठा वल्लुष्टि सु तस्ते तेति अत्र वैश्वदेवं न च त्रां मासमु त
स्तेति क्वना द्विचि च्छा रं जण पक्षे प्र सिद्धश्चतुर्थः संवत्सरः यथा यो हो ---
तस्यां ते याष्ट्वी तस्यां सुनासी र --- मात्रा पि प्र सिद्ध त्रदणं तया पंचमः यो त्ररात

वैश्वदेवाप्रच्युतितथायथोत्तरासाकर्मैक्षित्र्यपंचसंवसरायसाकर्मैधाल्लेभ्य
ऊर्ध्वपंचसुमासेषु वैशारथांज्यैष्ठां चोपक्रमादतत्रत्राहुः पंचसुमासेषु शुना
सीरेचद्यमनेसुद्वौपराद्वैतिनिरुध्यते तथा वारादयस्त्रमात्राविरुद्धं मन्यते फा
लानुन्याप -- नादमीसमस्य नास्त्रीनिष्ठा चैत्री समापयेदोयनाणंचतुर्मासा
तरनबात्रिर्वरणेऽत्रचौच्यते शास्वीतरबातपंचसुमासेषु मनुनाभूत्रितेयद
वापंचवि - मासैद्वौ संवसराविष्टो नवति इति मे धिते दशांशं तन्निश्रिति विना
ररायंचतुर्विंशत्यामुपसंपादयते तमभियजि -- तंत्रयोदशमौखं तादयः ॥१२
पंचस्थितिष्वदातमन्नियुनतस्तु नासीरेण ननुमनया ---- वतथा नेत्यर्थः ॥१२
आगमो मन्त्राण्यं स पूरुषं अंघ्र्यं संख्या ॥२२०॥ छान्दोग्ये समाक्ष ॥४॥

239

